BERSERKER
BOOKS

The Last Avatar

by

Miguel Serrano

translated by Franz Berg

Contents

Foreword....5
Soli Deo Gloria....8
Prologue....9
Part I: MEMORIES OF THE ARCHETYPE
Glories Of The Night....11
The Hero....19
The Leader....21
The Great War....61
The Lord Of Darkness....79
The Maestro....132
Other Hyperborean Archetypes: The Mountain...198
The Grail King....208
The Valkyrie....210
Wheel Of Life And Mandala....230
Ultimate Dialogue With The Maestro....235
Part II: BEYOND THE ARCHETYPE
The Falsification Of The Demiurge....238
Art Of Fugue....239
The Gods, The Heroes....244
Reincarnation, Eternal Return, Resurrection....247
Hyperborea....261
Paradesha....267
Woewre....270
Land Of Castles....290
Castle....295
Polar Physiology....307
The Three Norns, The Three Reichs....314
Ragnarök....320
Another Round....322
Earthly Hyperborea....325
Fire....327
Jehovah And The White Traitors....336
Resurrection Of Osiris....340
Arbaris And Allouine....345
Ice....347
Exodus....353
In The Land Of Amber....373
Age Of Heroes....375
Death Of Baldur....380
Part III: THE OTHER POLE
Polar Initiation....388
The White Gods....391
Black Shadow Of The White Gods....406
The Jews In Spain And The Americas....415
The Marranos....423
Marrano Diaspora....432
A Macabre Story And The Fate Of Some Writers...447
Crusade Against The Grail....460
The Templars In America....470
Pedro Sarmiento De Gamboa....479
Atlantis....483
Furthermost Limits....496
The Incas....503
The Language And The Writing Of The Inkas....516
Drama Of The Hyperboreans Of Tiahuancu....523
End Of The World....533

Chilli-Mapu: Land Of The Star Of The Morning The Earth....538
Star Of Morning....547
Man....549
RE-CHE, The Pure Aryan....558
Chilean Race By Nicholas Palacios....565
Chilean Matriarchy....584
Chilean Racial Cycle....594
Military Coup Of 1973....598
The Jew Milton Friedman And Chile....622
Usura....628
Destiny....637
Aristogenesis....641
Return To The Land Of Oiyehue....660
Part IV: SANGREAL INITIATION OF THE SS
Castle Of The Order....666
Mystery Of The Gral....682
Parzival....700
Schastel Marveile....714
Trevrizent And The History Of The Gral....718
Sangreal....722
The Twice Born....728
Family House....733
Combat With The Double....736
Lohengrin....739
Troubadour Doctrine Of A-Mor....745
Only The Poets Will Understand Me....749
Anima, Animus....751
Awakening Of The Anahata Chakra....765
The Divya....767
Divinization....775
The Mutus Liber And Rosarium Philosophorum....777
Dance Of Shiva....788
Part V: THE ULTIMATE AVATAR
Magic Reich....791
Laboratory Of Racial Mutation....794
Mirror Of Papan....798
Thulegesellschaft....802
Membership Of The Thulegesellschaft....806
Mission Of Rudolf Hess....817
Hypnotism At A Distance....826
Neutral Angels....829
Kalki, The Ultimate Avatar....836
Return To The Beginnings....843
Epilogue....846
Appendices....849
Description from The Original Back Cover....870
A Short Sketch Of Miguel Serrano....871
Other Publications By Miguel Serrano....872
Design Notes....873
Serrano Terminology....884
Index....914
Acknowledgments....949

Prologue

"BLESSED be the faith of those who dare to renew the face of the earth, emulating the Ideal they love. With the pride of mature races, such was the premeditation of your German leaders, and your mighty obedience accepted the pain of this new world's invasion of grandeur, carrying that pain in your blood. Generous ambition of strong nations who exhaust themselves by reaching the ultimate power and give themselves up to the daring dream of spreading their revered Idea under the heavens by themselves and beyond all horizons. When at last fullness is reached, it is better for them to consume all in a bolt of lightning, in splendorous paroxysm, rather than wait to wither away in peace." - *Pierre Drieu La Rochelle, French poet and partisan of Germany and Hitlerism who departed this life in 1945.*

"WE MUST, all of us, be prepared for the most terrible. Is not death, in the midst of humiliation, a way to give oneself even more? Sacrifice admits of neither calculation nor reserve. If I had lied like the rest where would I have landed? Yet, I believe even so, more than ever, only the idealists can change the world. The soul that remains is the soul." - *Leon Degrelle, Belgian Rexist leader, hero of the Eastern Front battles, the perfect Hitlerist, poet and Pilgrim of Great Nostalgia. He still lives on this earth.*

"I am not anyone to speak aloud of Adolf Hitler. His life and his actions do not invite sentimental emotions, because he was a warrior fighting for mankind, an apostle of the Gospel of the Rights of all peoples. He was a reformer of the highest rank. His historic destiny was to act in a time of unprecedented brutality, to which he eventually fell victim. So must any West European see Adolf Hitler. We, his followers, however, bow our heads before his disappearance." - *Knut Hamsun, Norwegian writer and Nobel Prize winner, he was imprisoned after the war, his rights and property were confiscated and his wonderful books made to disappear from public knowledge.*

"Hitler was like Joan of Arc. A saint, a martyr!" - *Ezra Pound, the greatest poet of this century, he was never awarded the Nobel Prize, instead was incarcerated in an insane asylum.*

Part 1:
MEMORIES OF THE ARCHETYPE

Glories Of The Night

"Why," they ask me, "have you risked so much, putting in danger the literary work of a lifetime? Is it that you don't know all the publishers in the world are in the hands of Jews? Now, when your books are translated into German, into English and other languages, when they are read in many countries, you set yourself up to write openly in favour of Hitler and discover his Esotericism… This is madness, if you were not someone who knows of the omnipresent power and total control of life by Judaism… But you have been a diplomat and have been able to penetrate to the bottom of the historic events of the present and past; like no one else you have had the possibility, the knowledge and the means to know it; you have travelled the world right and left, you know… And now you have not only risked your work, but you risk your life…"

So my friends, my relatives, even my enemies have spoken to me.

Because today that is how people talk. That is the voice of our times. But I am not of these times, nor of this world, nor of these days. I am from another planet. I am from the Morning Star. I am not afraid of losing everything, including life. Furthermore, the motto on my coat-of-arms reads: "My honour is loyalty." Yes, loyalty to the ideals, the dreams, the past glory of the night, the ghosts of lost friends, the golden shadows, the echo of their steps, to the old streets and cities, and all that which escapes the light that this martyred Earth projects, the longing for a Golden Age, when heroes still lingered among us, when the Gods were still talking to us. For I am among those who spoke with the Gods…

And, if someone should not know it, or could have forgotten, for here you forget everything, I will try to tell of how it happened then, and how it all could have come to be. It is even possible that more than one will understand why I am faithful to the glories of the night, to the light of a Golden Age, to the heroes, my friends, to the legend, dream and myth.

I do not intend to write a biography of the external events of my life, rich in deeds

(for "I went down to the huts and up to the palaces…") though this is part of the fabric of the "age of the feuillton," but only to show the myth, the archetype, that is, that which is not only mine, but of many. In a word: The Mystery, to the extent this can be revealed.

I have traced our family history upstream as far as possible, first in Chile, then in the north of Spain, in Asturias, Galicia "where neither Moors nor Jews have fallen," because that is where we come from. I can only see Celts and Visigoths, a lot more Visigoths than Celts, in my family tree. My mother's name was Bertha, a Germanic name derived from the goddess Pertha. Bertha was also known as the Merovingian mother of Charlemagne, who betrayed the Iggdrasil Tree of his ancestors. He did it, but I will not do it.

South America! Mixing and miscegenation have changed almost everything here. Not so much in my family… But I knew practically nothing of all this, even less in my childhood. No one here had been racially educated. On the contrary, *America* is the daughter of Masonic doctrines and of the Christian Church. They push us irresistibly to miscegenation and towards the mulatto. This is a bastard continent in the midst of a bastard world! Concerning Chile and her ethnic drama I have written: *The Chilean Race Cycle* (*El Ciclo Racial Chileno*), a small basic work, without doubt. As a child this topic was absolutely unknown to me and no one in my house was in a position to teach me or to guide me through the torturous path. Only instinct, only the "memory of the blood" opened a way through this confused and dark thicket of contrasting mixtures. Because finally this "memory" can only come up through the years. Then, mostly, it is too late. Too late to avoid the damage to the hereditary genes and inheritance. There was, unfortunately, no one there who could warn us against that danger, for no one knew of it. So it happened that from the sky came invisible leaders who saved us from more damage and, in the most critical moment, took us by the hand and then brought us to where our place was in battle. Perhaps it was this same "memory of the blood" and the Gods who live in it and circulate within who came to save us and to rescue us. We gratefully bow before them and ask them never to leave us, because we are determined to remain faithful until death, to the other side of this life, in order to enter Valhalla.

Yes, as a child I knew nothing of this important topic. I suffered, for having blond

hair and blue eyes, I wanted to look like the other boys, with their bristly Mongolian hair and facial features. Up until recently I was not aware of what this means. That is why I say that the "memory of the blood" is slow to appear, very slow. It breaks its way through shadows of pain and penance. A lifetime is not long enough to listen to its messages, to read its wise book. In my family one only spoke to us of class, never of race. And they are such different things! In general there was class that did not always coincide with race. And so it goes in the rest of the world as well, especially in this Darkest Age. I shall return to this theme in my work *The Chilean Race Cycle* which I will include in this book[1].

In my family, class coincided with race, truly a miracle. But we did not know it. It was all so feeble, so delicate, an almost random interaction, like a flower that blooms for one day. Because the matter of race and "racism" is badly misunderstood, above all with human beings (concerning animals everyone is in agreement). Race, with a capital letter, no longer exists in this darkest time of the Earth. It is something that once was, and to which one claims to return as to an ideal. As with Greek statues, whose models were never present. But it is the duty to aim at this perfection and this transmutation. This and nothing else was what Hitler taught us, and the privileged generation who lived during his time.

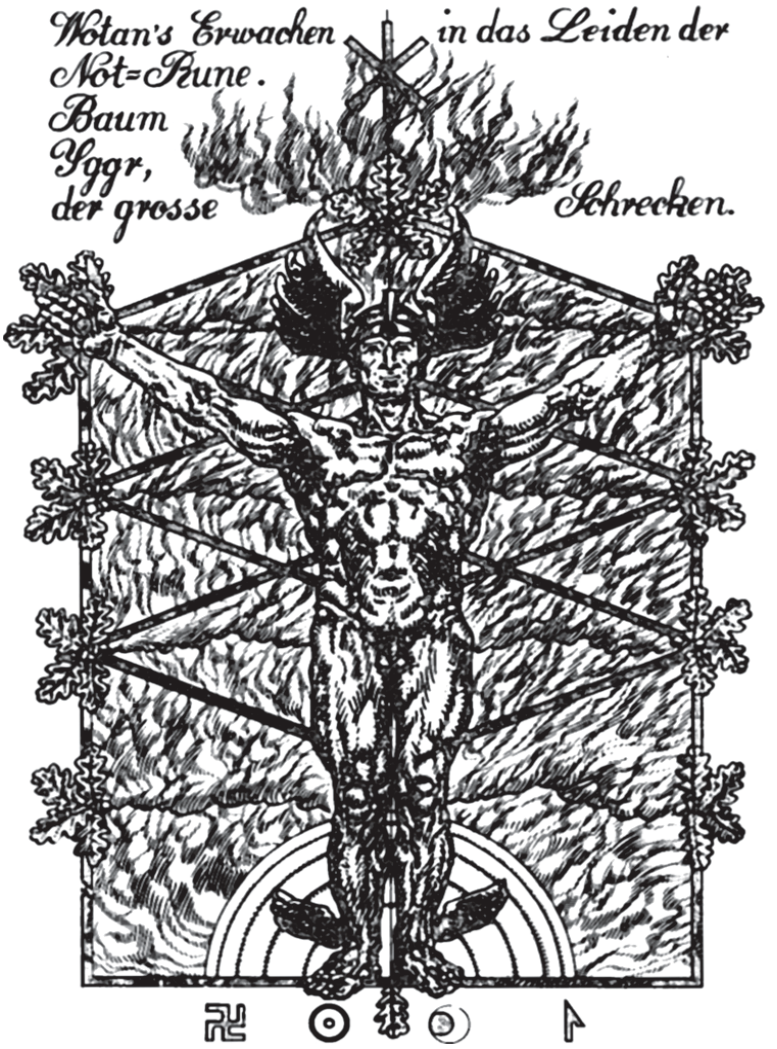
The life of a few in this world could be filled with Meaning, by means of a work in oneself, collaborating "synchronically" with Gods of other worlds. Because at times "things come to us eager to transform themselves into symbols", as Nietzsche said. And Rilke: "What other thing do you want, world, but to make yourself invisible in us?" The symbol of our life must be created, "invented." Other times it is right here, in plain sight, even in one's own name. Jung said that "freud" in German means pleasure. And Freud centered his theory precisely in sexual pleasure. "Adler" is bird of prey in German and his psychological doctrine took as its basis the instinct of power. "Jung" means youth, and the great doctor placed rebirth at the centre of his teachings, standing on the prow of the ship of eternal youth. In his house a plaque reads: "We were young, we symbolize eternal youth." He knew this[2].

My name is Serrano. This means hills, mountain. I was born near the mountains of my native land and I have loved the highest peaks. I have seen the stone giants, coming to believe the mountains were petrified giants that should be freed. This has been the work of my life: to liberate, give new life to the giants. For this I've wandered through the greatest mountains on earth, the Andes, the Himalayas, the Pyrenees (residence of Pirena, the beloved of Hercules), and the Alps, where the dwarf king Laurin lives, with the elves. In the Himalayas I searched for the enchanted cities of Agartha, in the Andes of my youth, the City of the Caesars (I am searching still), Paititi, Elelin and Trapalanda. Because I am also an *Ankahuiinka* (Eagle Initiate, in the initiation of the Incas).

My mother died at the age of 23. Two plus three is five. I was five years old when she died. My father died at 32. Three plus two is also five. 555, the polar Hyperborean number of Destiny. When my father died I was eight years old. The number of infinity. If my mother and father had not died my life would be very different. I am an orphan prisoner of infinity; nourished by infinity, by her milk, her blue fire, her uncreated light.

A dignified widow, my grandmother, educated us. She was named Fresia (Freya, like the goddess of the Aesir of Germanic legend). She could also call herself *Woevre Saelde*, the widow who guided the *Minnesänger*, the initiated German troubadours. So I grew up as "a pure fool", among the vernacular wild woods of my country in the south of the world, of the South Pole. And I had to fight with the Grand Dowager, to free my soul from the terrible matriarchy of a devastated involuted land. In Chile, from *chil*, to denude, in Quiché Mayan, in Quechua Viking; from *schillen*, to unsheathe (the sword), in Old German. Therefore I have all my life tried to bare the Sword of the mystical fatherland.

For those who know, this is the legend and Mystery of the *Gral*. The life of Parsifal, his defeats and his triumphs, attempting to build again the devastated land of the *Gral*, the *Terre Gaste*, to return the Crown to the sick king, decreased, to reconstruct the Crown of Lucifer (from which the *Gral* fell), as beautiful as it was before his stellar combat.



▲ *Odin, Nordic God, is Wotan to the Germans. He was crucified voluntarily on the Iggr Tree of Terror, hanging there for nine nights until he found the salvific Runes, which make possible the recovery of lost Divinity by heroes.*

Legend has it that Parsifal left for a land to the West, from which he nevermore returned. He went in a ship with the Templar Cross embroidered in its sails and with him he took the *Gral*. This Occident land is our America of the South Pole (which was once the North Pole). The Templars had been here before. But before them there were the Vikings and, long before, the divine Hyperboreans, the Giants, the White Gods. They came from other stars, from Venus, the Star of Morning, the Star of *Schillen-Chile*. Parsifal believed the end of the Golden Age, the Twilight of the Gods, was irreversible, that the Waste Land would not now return to her solar plenitude, that it would be devastated; he knew King Amfortas and King Arthur had gone to the Happy Isles, to Avalon, where they would be healed by the Valkyries, by Hyperborean magicians of Magic Love, that Frederick Barbarossa slept within a mountain where the horn of Wotan would awaken him at the end of time.

And Parsifal then departed for the City of the Caesars, of the White Gods, in the mythic regions of the South Pole that was once the North Pole. In the hope that the Great Cycle be fulfilled, that the Kali-Yuga reach its frightful end and the last age of the Cumean Sybil, of the virgin maid, the reign of Saturn and Rhea return. The centuries turn to the Golden Age. And from a golden lineage, the most valuable, the world is to be populated from pole to pole.

Then the Mystery of the *Gral* will be revealed. And the end will respond to the "Question" we have been asking since we were born in this world, since we fell here. And since Baldur and Jason died.

The Golden Legend tells that the first troubadour, who gained knowledge of the secret rules of the *trobar clus*, received them from a hawk or raven that sat on the highest branch of a golden oak. Donar's oak, destroyed by Bishop Boniface, who was actually named Winfried, or the ash-tree *Iggdrasil*, which Charlemagne destroyed. Wotan was also "crucified" on this tree to discover the liberating magic Runes. For nine nights he hung on that tree. *Igg-drasil* (*Igg* = terror). All this to be able to deliver another cosmos different from the one in which we live. A golden raven brought the Runes. Therefore Wotan must have been the first troubadour. And the Runes are the secret signs that can only be seen *trobar clus*. Jason, another name given to the first troubadour, (*trovare*

means “to find”), discovered the Golden Fleece hanging from the branch of an oak tree, which is really *Dodona* in Hyperborea, in the North Pole beneath the Black Sun of Midnight.

And all this, as we said before, has now moved to the South Pole. Therefore I found Jason here, next to the Black Sun of the night of the past, in the glories of that night, in the streets of a city that no longer exists. In that city called Santiago de la Nueva Extremadura, the New Extreme, from this extreme other end of the world.

The events of an individual life do not count, merely destined to death, to nothing, to decompose in the light of the Golden Sun. That is why I am not interested in personal biographies. Like the ancients, I only value the Archetype, Myth, Legend. Only he lives who has been able to include himself in the fire of a Hyperborean Archetype, in his eternity and his Eternal Return. The History and Historicism of our times leave me cold. Only those who repeat here below the archetypical and mythic life of our Gods are included within the eternal, those who happen to be their interpreter or celebrant. The Hyperborean kings, the Pharaohs of Egypt, the Emperors of China and Japan, the Incas and the Führer embodied Gods, were possessed by a God, becoming the projection of God, here on earth. The same must happen with other peoples and with certain civilizations of other ages, even with other heroes.

If someone, understanding this or even not understanding, only by the one essential combat of his existence, by his resurgence, is found worthy to pass over this occult limit, integrating or expressing this Archetype, he will receive at one stroke an ontological reality and transmute from *homo terrenus* into *homo de coelo*. Now he is already immortal for he will always return in the Eternal Return of this Archetype, here or where ever it may be. In Him (as in Himself) or in Others.

Each time in this life that it has been given me to encounter one who incarnates a Hyperborean Archetype, the commotion produced by their drama has carried me to the borders of desperation and made me cringe to the innermost of my being. And this even when he may not have developed the experience to be able to interpret it, filling it with

Meaning. That was not necessary because the Mysterious takes place beyond the conscious mind and reason.

This will be the subject of the first part of this work. A history of another class, of Myth and Legend. The Memories of the Archetype, of our Archetype.

1 *Part III: Chilean Racial Cycle*

2 *Psychologists: Sigmund Freud, Carl Gustav Jung and Alfred Adler*.

The Hero

In *Neither By Land Nor By Sea*, I told the story of my comrade of youth, Héctor Barreto, I will not repeat the story here. As the years pass I go in memory back to those times and events. And always the same emotion, when I travel through the old streets through which we passed, that still only scarcely keep their dreamlike atmosphere. There, along Blas Cañas, almost on the corner of Lira street, still survives a mysterious passage, with its narrow cobblestone street, crumbling houses, brightly coloured, similar to the Alchemists in Prague, with a courtyard of miracles, of pure magic, at the end of the alley. There is a tree, a bench and a huge plastic virgin, with the Child in her arms. Some old women look out the doors and contemplate with lost eyes the ghosts that still pass through the air. A barefoot girl plays with a painted paper flower that sometimes spins with the wind. I discovered this street one night of my adolescence. A woman opened a door and, with her pure face, of a madwoman or a saint, gazed at the starry sky and said: "It is raining. Who found the Circle in this night?" But it was not raining. I asked her to let me enter through her door, where I believed I would find the way to the Enchanted City of the White Gods. I told this story in *The Darkest Era* and in *The Ultimate Flower*.

Héctor Barreto was an artist. I reproduced several of his stories in *Anthology of the Realist Novel in Chile*. And also in *Neither By Land Nor By Sea* and in *The Ultimate Flower*. One of those stories was named "Jason". The name seems to me to identify so well with his life that I've come to give him this name in nearly all the works in which I refer to him.

His short life was prodigious with invisible deeds. For this reason, he fell into Myth and Legend. My heart grasped him, being touched in the depths. Barreto, for those who knew him in his generation, came to bring together the Archetype of the Hero, who always dies young, because the Gods love him. The archetypal Hero does not have to realize his entire legend in his life, since this is projected better after his death, fertilized by what is called the Collective Unconscious. There he keeps on living, lasting with more reality than the visible world, with ontological existence. He is "the ultimate flower",

more real than all the flowers in the gardens of this world. Even though such a flower does not exist.

I will not call him Héctor Barreto. I shall forever call him "Jason". Because his life, like the hero of ancient times[1] , was a continuous search for the Golden Fleece. Sought for in his dreams. And behold, one day this mythic hero of our youth, this beautiful Greek hero, wished to enter in, to intervene in the world of daytime reality. "Oh, sugared invitations with pallid counsels!" Verse from a poem of *Jasórl*, in which he alludes to familiar invitations, where between cups of tea and white sugar cubes, they give him counsels on how to live a bourgeois and normal life. He dismayed us. We could not understand him. And when we asked him why he had become a socialist, going to join a political party, he replied: "The poor children, barefoot in the rain, caused me suffering."

Well, I've already told you. Jason also caused disappointment. He could never understand that the party would not accept an artist able to "draw a perfect circle with eyes closed." Something that only Leonardo was able to realize in his time. And he as well. So, Jason was given to magic, alchemy, dreams, to life in an imaginary world. I came to grasp his archetypal greatness only after his death. There, his symbol burst whole in my heart. Since at the time he was very young, for years I went bleeding. But, were we really young? Today I think we were older than now, ancient through reincarnated centuries, with a wisdom that the years are erasing. We were more pure. And for Jason not to lose that purity, in this difficult Round, in this Circle, the Gods, who loved him, took him away with them, to carry to him a day in the new Golden Age, with Saturn and Rhea. He himself said, when dying, shot and wounded in a street of old Santiago: "Who laughs now, those from here or those from there?" Yes, "those from there" took him away. And next to his grave, I remembered the "Song of the Comrade":

"If you sleep, I watch over you.
If you are taken away, I will fight for the two of us.
Because to every warrior the Gods have given a comrade."

1 *Wotan, the Germanic first hero*.

The Leader

Jason's death threw us into the world. Those were the years of Fascism, Nazism, and every military and paramilitary organization. In Chile as in other countries all this was also done. Marxist Bolshevism raised its strategy to stop Fascism, seeking to rally the bourgeois resistance in a front called "popular". The secret bond was undoubtedly Masonry and Judaism. Leon Blum in France, he was a Jew, as were the majority of the world leaders of the Socialist, Radical and Social Democratic Parties, and as the leaders in the Kremlin and the GPU were also Jews. Of course, we in Chile or in our generation knew none of this. In addition, we would have given it no special importance. The book of Nicolás Palacios; *Chilean Race* written in 1904, was not taught in the lyceums, or in the universities. In it he states that, before inquiring about the value of a doctrine or theory, we should ask the race of its author, if a Jew, the doctrine is harmful.

The street battles were carried out by preference between Nazis and Socialists, with their uniformed assault brigades. That was how Jason fell one night in the year 1938, without having ever participated in those quarrels and by an unhappy or happy fate, carried by Destiny, his Destiny, by those from Beyond.

Marxism manipulated us with great ease. Our friends, writers, poets, intellectuals drew us closer to the Socialists, some were enrolled in that party, others in the Communist party[1]. My uncle, the poet Vicente Huidobro, perhaps with the best intentions, wanted to lead me to Marxism, trying to insinuate me into the Masonic lodges. I have already referred to this elsewhere. In any case, he accompanied us faithfully through the pain we friends of Jason were feeling. He was on our side in those days.

I have never belonged to any political party, yet I worked in the leftist newspapers of the time and, for several years, I edited a magazine on the anniversary of the death of our assassinated comrade. That is how I was able to attend the birth of the *National Front* in Chile, an international operation pieced together down to its smallest details by Judaism, and by the Russian and Western intelligence services. Against everything we are

supposed to believe, the Soviets and Marxists were not the only ones working for this Front, nor even the principal promoters. In truth, those were the secret services of the United States that sent its agents here under temporary Marxist labels. And virtually all of them were Jews, from Germany, like a certain Casona, with his Ecuadorian woman-friend Magda, by whose help the poet Pablo de Rokha escaped. Another, whose name I do not remember, gave us classes in Marxism; later he stayed in Chile and made a fortune in a laboratory. All of them carried false names, for example, a certain Montero, founder of the newspaper *Popular Front* who was actually the Peruvian Jew Eudocio Rabines, later a well-known pro-North American agent.

I was no doubt very young, but this was opening my eyes to an underground reality, a secret government, invisible, who ran the events of history and, even, those of a world without history, like ours. I especially came to see that the great confabulation aimed to destroy Nazism and Fascism, above all to destroy Germany. I also began to feel nauseous about all this. But I was there for my friend Jason. And I had then to ask myself what would he have done if he had also witnessed these things? Even in life he had confessed to me his admiration for the heroic acts of the war in Spain, without discriminating between the sides.

The poets and intellectuals of those times gathered on the farm La Marquesa in Leyda[2]. The owner was Alvaro Yáñez, known in literature as Juan Emar. There I met Indalecio Prieto and Osorio Gallardo, Spanish Socialist leaders, escaped from the war. Prieto spoke to me with admiration for Primo de Rivera, admitting to me that they had never wanted to shoot him, but that Franco had not accepted the deal they had offered him. There I also one day heard Eduardo Barrios, the novelist who ran the grounds, stubbornly defend Hitler against the rest, declaring that he was a genius. Harassed by his opponents, he said: "You must respect my opinions, because my mother was German." That was the first time I heard a reason that came from "the blood". And it impressed me greatly, so much that I still remember it.

The war in Spain, a drama prepared by this invisible government, was internationalized from the start, with foreign brigades and armies. Vicente Huidobro offered to allow me to accompany him on his trip to "fight" for the "Reds". I was about

to accept, but an inner voice warned me, telling me: Are you going to fight for Marxism? What do you know of Marxism? And I refused the invitation.

I hid away in my room, carrying with me all the books I could about Marxism: Bukharin, Prenan, Marx himself. We knew the pro-Marxist Russian literature very well in our circle of writers: Boris Pilnak, Svolod Ivanov, Constantin Fedin, Gladkov, Gorki, etcetera. I studied them; I read them. And one day I rose from my study a declared anti-Marxist! I declared that it was something false, a hoax, a philosophical and scientific aberration, a religion for the resentful and weak minds that had the power to move the bitterness and misshapen feelings of slaves, against everything great, beautiful, just, against the truly strong. Marxism was a sinister conspiracy.

Those were years of polemics in magazines and newspapers with the generations of intellectuals before mine. I was attacked and I attacked Huidobro, Neruda, Pablo de Rokha, and others. One day, the poet Pablo de Rokha accused me of being "Fascist". That impressed me. Fascist, I? What was Fascism and why had he accused me of being one? I knew about Marxism, but knew nothing of Fascism. Perhaps I was a "Fascist…" But I still resisted. Because there was my friend Jason, between Fascism and me, or so I thought.

How many times I have had to ask myself: What would have happened if Hector Barreto had lived to witness the Hitlerian epic? He admired the heroes of the classical world, he emulated them. I believe he would also have united himself with the hosts of Esoteric Hitlerism. For Jason and his Golden Fleece had been with Hitler from the time of Hyperborea, from before the coming of Hitler.

One day I had to reach this conclusion, and with cheerful heart felt reborn and raised to the hero, my comrade, to the world of light that always belonged to him and I; joined with the warriors of Wotan, our likeness was.

But even he was not in a position to understand the hidden reason for the collusion between the Capitalists and Marxists, that was called the *Popular Front*[3], which had nothing to do with "popular". Why this universal hatred of Nazism? In this the Christians and Masons went hand in hand. The Marxist argument was that "dialectically (the warped dialectic!) by thesis, antithesis and synthesis, Fascism was the last reaction of Capitalism before the inevitable defeat that would be imposed by the international proletariat." Yet it

was Marxism that was allied with Capitalism, in the *Popular Front*, to fight Nazism.

The image of the Chilean *Popular Front* candidate, who later became the triumphant President, the bourgeois owner of great landed estates, Pedro Aguirre Cerda, raising his clenched fist in Marxist salute while holding his gloves in the same fist, attempting to dissimulate the gesture, revealed the entire fraud, with that hypocrisy accepted by all communists and bourgeois alike. And all this for the benefit of the struggle against Nazism. What then was this Nazism, that was able to drag its enemies into such aberrations? I began to look more discerningly. First, at the Nazism in my own country.

I am not the one to write the history of those years, those obscure decades that have been forgotten in the political history of this country, even when the roots of what would later happen to the Conservative and Liberal Parties were to be found there, as well as to the Radical Party, Christian Democracy, Popular Unity and even to the Armed Forces. The Christian Democrat Eduardo Frei, like the Socialist and Freemason Salvador Allende[4] , were products of those times and those events.

Chile is a land of earthquakes, telluric cataclysms, so that everything there is impermanent and nothing lasts for a thousand years, nor scarcely even ten. Quickly human constructions begin to erode, just like the mountains. Memory is also fragile. And likewise ideals. Who is here loyal to his ideals?

As for Eduardo Frei, he was my Spanish professor in the Institute of Humanities. Then at a young age, he undertook those courses at that college to finance his law studies. Later he traveled to Italy. After his return I once met him on a tram that went by Alameda de las Delicias, our main street, while we were holding on to the hangers that hung from the tram ceiling. With great interest I asked him about his trip and about Fascism, against which I was opposed in those days. His answer surprised me: “Fascism is most interesting, something serious, that must not be taken lightly.”

Frei was one of the founders of the *National Falange* (the name had been taken from the *Spanish Falange* of José Primo de Rivera), from which later derived Christian Democracy. Another founder was Bernardo Leighton, who as the years passed I was to receive in Vienna as the Interior Minister in the government of President Frei. I was

Ambassador to Austria. Leighton became fascinated with Franco and his government in Spain, where he had gone on an official visit. The origins, during the "forgotten decades" kept working through the subconscious of some, producing a painful dichotomy, over the years among those who were then so young, this has produced hypocrisy. It was difficult for me to understand Christianity and Fascism together, like it was difficult for me to accept Communism and Capitalism united in the *Popular Front*.

That is how those Nazi soldiers, marching uniformed through the streets of Santiago in the thirties, making their marching, their drums and songs resound amid forests of banners from the Old Fatherland, fighting bare-chested and brandishing as their main weapons their fists and the buckles of their belts, on which were engraved the thunderbolt, a replica of the ϟϟ of German Nazism, then began to awaken my admiration. There was no duplicity or hypocrisy with them. They were also heroes, like my friend Jason; they were direct, virile, valiant and willing to give their lives for a dream, for an ideal. Their songs announced "the fratricidal class struggle (on which atomizing Marxism was built) would be a bad memory of yesterday" because they claimed "to forge into one people the son of the palace and workshop." To achieve this they were willing "to give their lives when the time came."

Remembering now those songs, those melodies also come to mind and I cannot but hum them slowly as I write these lines, in the Chile of 1983, which I no longer recognize because it seems more like an enemy country, a homeland without ideals, without destiny, materialized, impoverished in the soul of generations forgetful of every tradition, every virility. And the tears come with the memory, as they come to the eyes of the old fighters around the world, on recalling the times of glory, dreams, and hopes. And the symbols and songs of combat!

Yes, that youth was the best that Chile has ever had. It came from every corner of this vast world, gathered together "the children of the palace and workshop" because "the fratricidal class struggle" had been overcome, "cast onto the anvil of another life" and, thus, there was taking place, albeit unknowingly, a superb tribute to the genius of Nicolas Palacios, therefore "his Chilean Race" was being created at last, in subtle amalgamation, generously by the grace of a Spirit coming from a distant and not so distant centre of the world, from the heart of the Earth, from Germany, nation that has had so much to do with

our history. Because if Hitler had not existed, none of this would have been possible anywhere in the world.

And the Shock Troops sang: "When the soul is healthy and the body as well, there must be an illusion, there must be a woman… And we know how to give our lives when the occasion arrives…"

It was so like that *Falange*, the true one, of young Chileans who kept their oath and knew how to give their lives, even though perhaps then (as always) was not the occasion. They believed their "blood would save Chile". Did it? My God! Who today speaks of those sixty young men, those Nazis, who forty-five years ago gave their lives "to save Chile", massacred in cold blood, as if the demented criminal furies of hell had been unleashed against them? The Lord of Darkness could not allow such a miracle on this martyred earth, in this mystical and sacred fatherland. He has not reacted otherwise in this world, against those who have tried to make the Golden Age of the Gods return. The Chilean martyrs thought they gave their blood to save their fatherland. And they went believing it, sure of it. But it did not eventuate, their ideal was not realized, of course. Only shame.

I am not the one, I repeat, to tell that shocking tale. But who will tell it if not me? Who believes here that *honour is called loyalty!* Who has the courage to write about these things, who still even so much as remembers them?

Though only the mythic touches me and I only want to concentrate on that here, for as I have said; I cannot fail to emphasize the human, all too human details, so as to penetrate the mystery of several lives, and several men.

The massacre of September 5th 1938, when they assassinated in cold blood young men assembled in the University of Chile and the Worker's Compensation building, brought together by a ruse, betrayed, since they were disposed to give their lives in loyal combat and hoped, moreover, for reinforcements from regular troops of the army, that was for me the final upheaval that convinced me to join the Nazis. There they had slaughtered my true comrades, and those of Jason. They believed in loyalty, virile values, the beloved woman, in the fatherland and a higher God, in a divine life. How far away was all that from the sinister and obscure conspiracies of Marxism, Masonic Socialism,

Capitalism, the Church (that did not say a word to condemn the assassins, nor this horrendous crime). Here there were no international actors, disguised under false names, with suspicious identities. The names of the dead and those who were still alive were genuinely their own. Names no one now remembers, not even those dispersed groups that call themselves nationalists and prefer to sing songs of other latitudes, unaware of those that were ours. It is a very Chilean drama in this spineless country of sycophants, forgetting or denying the true traditions, everything great that could belong to them, their purest and most valiant jewels. Dragging down everything outstanding, afraid of every greatness, every authentic superiority, every loyalty to an ideal. But for once in our history it was not so, could not be so, since those young Nazis were creating another world, were rising upwards, admiring the great, superior, true. It was a complete change in our idiosyncrasy. The Race could have come into being, gathered on the "anvil of a better life", "another life". So I am now the only one who remembers and carries this in the center of his heart, for I still continue being in "that other world" and being like them, have nothing to do here, since we together belong in that Universe of sacrificed heroes in the heart of planet Earth, on the frontiers of the Land of the Lord of Darkness and Chaos. Yes, since I remember them as they were and not with the whining of some surviving ghosts, who sent them to the slaughter, and denied their ideals and true faith.

Let us examine it. In what other country in the world has Nazism had such glorious martyrs? Where else was there so bloody a holocaust? The orders given; "so that no shots are heard outside the building where the collected are and so the bullets do not ricochet off the walls", they were to assassinate them, beating their heads against the walls, or with rifle butts. The "Munich Putsch" was a game of children compared to this as was the killing of the Iron Guards in Romania. Only in Chile, this tragic land! And all this has been forgotten, their blood has not saved Chile, nor anyone here. This superb martyrdom has been wasted. As if we prefer to ignore so much darkness, such ignominy.

Now the President gave the order to "kill them all", those rounded up young men, and then finished his presidential term by leaving for Europe, to "wash his hands of the blood" or to share it with the rulers who welcomed him. Even Mussolini received him. Only one head of state refused: Hitler.

And here in Chile, only I was able to stand up in front of him. Some time later, in

the midst of the World War, he sent me a book on the history of Chile he had just written, and with a dedication. I returned it, writing below that dedication: "No need to read it, because you have been the most pernicious man for my country and the assassin of sixty young men rounded up in the Worker's Compensation building." I took a photo of that page of the book and reproduced it in my magazine *New Age*, an example of those times of battle. I received an anonymous note back from the ex-President, written on the same page of my magazine, in the margin of a page.

In those years I blamed the great crime only on Arturo Alessandri Palma[5], but today I know those events could not have happened like that. Behind him was the "invisible government" to which we have made references and that I could come to recognize better only with the years and my diplomatic experience. Therefore Alessandri could feel so sure of himself after the crime by receiving guarantees from outside the country by "those who knew" and approved, and by those who did not know much, like Mussolini. And it is not by chance, I say, that only Hitler (who brought light into the world) and only I here in Chile have remained incorruptible. He, because he knew, by *gnosis*, and I, only thanks to the angel of my blood, who has been sailing through my bloodstream since before I was born.

In truth, in this distant corner of the world, in this small country of the South Pole, they were putting into practice the "Final Solution" against Nazism, already being foreshadowed in the spurious alliances of the Popular Fronts, and that was then applied to the present day, against the new generations of healthy idealists in order to fulfill a secret global plan unknown to the majority of men.

There were too many strange events, too many mysterious characters, like that individual named "Droguett", who appears in the photos of the newspapers of the period, with his face of the typical Jewish bird of prey, shooting Nazis, to be able to think that the crime was the decision of only one man? Surely so no one would think of him in connection with the assassin with the same name, the writer Carlos Droguett later wrote a book that had nothing to do with his later writings of the Marxist type, a bad book in any case, about the massacred Nazis: *Sixty Dead on the Stairs*. And there is another equally sinister character, a retired colonel, the Mason Caupolicán Clavel, who served as a link

between the Nazis and the army, who never moved from their headquarters to aid these young martyrs. In 1941, the Most Serene Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Chile, Hermógenes del Canto, issued a decree of expulsion of Brother Caupolicán Clavel Dinator, for various reasons stated in a pamphlet published for the case. And he ends by stating that he had been three times a traitor: "As a soldier, first, then as a politician, and finally as a Mason."

This massacre corresponds to a recurring archetypal event in the history of ritual crime. A sinister god, a Golem thirsty for blood, is needed to make it happen, immolating victims on its altars. As with those who had their throats slit in Nuremberg (besides hanging), as with the victims of the refugee camps in Lebanon, as with the massacre of Polish officers at Katyn, as with the massacres of Mons and Charleroi in the First World War. There the best of a European youth were annihilated by treachery. A decision of the Invisible Government. As in Chile. And that government always finds the right man, who does not have to be aware of who will actually be executed. In Gallipoli he was Churchill, and here, Alessandri Palma.

Besides the ritual sacrifice to the ignominious God of the shadows, the earthly end is pursued to annihilate the best, those youths who still alive could intervene in the affairs of the world with idealism and clear vision, preventing the historic catastrophes managed and directed from the darkness. This happened with the outbreak of the Second World War, when manipulated old men continued to control the visible political power. Churchill himself was essential in fulfilling the secret plan of destruction of Germany and England herself. This also happened in Chile, where there has been no one to stop the race to the abyss and disintegration.

When world-wide the plan is being fulfilled in minute detail, after the momentary defeat of exoteric Hitlerism (but not esoteric), it will be considered necessary, without resorting to the ultimate destruction that will close the cycle, to destroy two or more generations of youth, which has been done with drugs, with Orientalist doctrines that preach the loss of the person, pacifism, self-hypnosis, with every sort of pernicious and false occultism, with the "hippies", with the music of the Beatles, with "Rock" that Negro-Jewish music, homosexuality, bisexuality, feminism, lesbianism and all the degeneration and pornography promoted by the press and Jewish propaganda. As well as

with cowardly murderous terrorism. The youth has been made idiotic, degenerated, with psychic epidemics and not only psychic, facilitated from the world centre of degenerate youth, the United States of America and their henchmen and accomplices in Moscow. The result has been that the same old tools as always, the instruments of the Grand Plan, continue to manipulate the business and politics of the world to take it to its final annihilation, or total enslavement.

The mystery of this dark drama could also be sensed in the tragic events of the life that was the Leader of Chilean Nazism.

It is curious that in Chile, and in no other place in the world, the almost exact coordinates of archetypal Hitlerism have been given. Here, as in Germany, there was a "Putsch" that ended in a tragic way. And here there was a charismatic Leader who had some traits in his personality similar to those of Hitler. By watching him, I tried to understand the psychology of the Führer. But only in the aspect of his human condition, in what was the body and idiosyncrasies of a man that would make possible his possession by a bolt of lightning from another world. Because this did not happen the same way with the other leaders of political movements worldwide. They were only politicians who clothed themselves with the fashionable formula of a Leader. In Germany, as in Chile, things were different in that they embodied the *Führerprinzip*. Could this be due to the strange affinity that existed between this country at the ends of the world and with the soul of Germany, that Nicolás Palacios saw and that I have dealt with in my *Chilean Racial Cycle*? It was Germans from Chile and some Chileans who founded our Nazism. The Leader was autochthonous on the side of his father and German by his mother. Many of the young Nazis also had Germanic descent, with ancestors arrived in Chile over a hundred years before and perfectly assimilated, so much so that the Chilean nationality could not be understood without them, coming to be a mix of the vernacular element with the Germanic. According to Palacios, this had been so since the beginning, through the Visigoth descent of the Conquistadors who arrived here to fight the Araucanians. According to José Tori-bio Medina, Claudio Gay and others, and I hazard to say even Ercilla himself, the Araucanian Indians had a Frisian ancestor, that is to say, a German one. Hence the love of heroic combat.

These reflections lead us to try to understand certain terrestrial phenomena from the history of man in a magical way. Jung has studied them, but "psychologized" them, destroying in part their sacredness. Jung spoke of "archetypes" to refer to certain images of the Collective Unconscious. But those Jungian "archetypes" are not the archetypes of Plato. Even so, Toynbee confessed to me in India that they had served him to explain the fact that civilizations suddenly appear "only every six thousand years." He said: "After centuries of primitive life, a tribal chief will be possessed in dreams by an archetype, leading him to discover the formulas of a higher life." Despite this, Toynbee did not understand what Jung meant by archetype. And the truth is the doctor never clarified it.

In my book *Nietzsche and the Dance of Shiva*, I have dealt with this theme, while I refer to three very little known interviews of C.G. Jung, reproduced by Professor William McGuire in his book *Jung Speaking*. In them, Jung refers to Hitler and shows him as a being possessed by an "archetype" of the "Aryan Collective Unconscious". A *Voice*, that he heard, *orders him*. And Hitler cannot but obey it. We shall return to these interviews.

Jung has been the only one who spoke in this way about Hitler's life, and even when he "psychologizes" a great mystery, he has not desecrated everything. Because the only way to be able to penetrate into his abyssal depths is to search for more just references, more legendary, returning to the pagan religiosity, from the Golden Ages when the Gods, Hyperborean and non-Hyperborean, incarnated, taking possession of humans and directing their affairs. In truth, they have never ceased to do so, only the men of the Dark Age do not know, or believe it. But behold, in our time, a God descended among men and those who were and are his believers go on participating little by little in his illumination. Therefore, He, at times, also speaks for us. Because we are being "awakened" within the revelation of His Mystery.

When this tremendous Energy, this God, this Archetype, comes down to earth, he does not come as an I, but as WE. He does not incarnate in one only, but in several, involving as well a whole people, a world, dragging them, hypnotizing them, stealing them. Nevertheless, the archetype meets his most fitting instrument in only one person, having prepared this one in his body, his mind, his soul and spirit, in all his faculties to receive him. Such that the person disappears, without disappearing, to receive the God, the Archetype, to be used by Him. Thus; "it is necessary that I die, so that He might live."

This is the mystic initiatory death. A death without dying, a death to live, an "I die because I do not die." This is the Mystery of the *Tulku*, from Tibetan Tantric Buddhism and the *Bodhisattva*, who is not embodied in one, but several. Of a God, or Liberated One, that voluntarily turns to the Earth in order to help men transmute into the divine being. But not all men, only the heroes, the *Vîras*, the involutioned semi-divine. Never the animal-man. Against this divine power of spiritual alchemy fight the *Elementarwesen*, the elemental demons, the forces of evil and chaos.

Even before the apparition of Hitler, the Archetypes of the Führer and Leader were insinuated. First in the Italian Duce, in Oliveira Salazar, in Codreanu. They were something like premonitions, soundings. However, the Archetype only found his almost absolute expression in Hitler, his vortex, his most perfect transmitter, without ceasing to participate, like in a game of mirrors, in others as well, here more, there less. And so they appear: Leon Degrelle in Belgium, Jose Antonio Primo de Rivera in Spain, Plinio Salgado in Brazil, Doriot in France, Jorge Gonzalez von Marées in Chile, and Subhash Chandra Bose in India.

I repeat, only in one, in Hitler, does the higher power of the Hyperborean Archetype, the God, accumulate, only through him is there heard his word from another world. Because only he hears his *Voice*. But not always, because in that case he would then explode in a thousand pieces. And when the God is not within him, Hitler has no interest, becoming a simple person, an "Austrian petty-bourgeois", although some disconnect in his person signals the terrestrial man also is a vehicle, prepared over centuries, for his stars, to receive and incarnate a divinity, the *homo de coelo*. He is something like a conscious medium who never completely loses *his* consciousness, giving a "face" to the Archetype, as I explained in my book *NOS*. That is why when He appears, all the other leaders come to occupy a secondary place, subordinate. The case of Mussolini illustrates this for us better than any other. All of them were human. Hitler was not human. And when Hitler disappears, because the visible work of the Archetype can never be dilated, because of an irresistible intensity, He will continue to exert action through Myth, in an ineluctable and precise way, since the soul of the world has been fertilized. And this is the only way to harvest his fruits. The rebirth of the God will mark

the return of the Golden Age. All the keys have been touched, all the sacrifices have been fulfilled, or are being fulfilled. The antenna that has remained on this earth, after the disappearance of nearly everyone, is named Rudolf Hess, the closest collaborator, the *Propitiatory* victim, who *still hears the Voice*. The Prisoner of the Myth.

In the old Germanic Sagas there were formulas to gather this Energy, this Presence. The *Führerprinzip* of the *Männerbünde*, was one of them. And the God entered into this marking and from there directed his people and the world. The *Führerprinzip* was more ancient than the "King" Archetype. A Hyperborean formula, Polar-Nordic. Among us, in the South Pole, the Araucanians also knew it, in the expression of the "Toki", the *Cinche*, where was received a momentary incarnation, voluntarily accepted by the people in danger. The Leader, freely elected, the strongest, most illustrious, most valiant. Inheritance that also came to us with the Visigoth warriors who conquered Chile.

I do not know if that was why the Leader of Chilean Nazism showed, for a moment, the characteristics of those possessed by a divinity. Soon, however, he was not able to sustain that tension, falling down on him from on high, to be in the end a tragic wreck. There was a stunning tragedy, a generational catastrophe of unknown magnitudes. We must attempt to comprehend it, as far as possible.

The conclusion that comes immediately to mind is that, without esoteric preparation, without initiation, a human being cannot open himself to possession by an Archetype, because he will be annihilated, destroyed as if by a thunderbolt from the sky. Because the tremendous forces that have been invoked will be much higher than what he is capable of resisting and comprehending. He will not be able to remain standing. No other world-leader, except Codreanu perhaps, claimed to express these mystic powers that found their ultimate vehicle in Hitler. Jorge Gonzalez von Marées lacked a *Weltanschauung* and any formation suitable to empathize and project in those territories. His rationalist education did not reach beyond Spengler, finding himself nearer to a Machiavellian and Mussolinian practicality rather than to the magic concept of the life of a Hitler. Yet his racial inheritance and blood made him go beyond his reason, entering for a moment into those unknown regions of Destiny, into that ghostly world of Gods and Demons, forbidden to mere mortals.

Therefore, the drama of the Leader of Chilean Nazism should be meditated on in

seclusion, because tragedy like this is only matched in classical myths. Unknowingly, he tempted heaven, in a too electric moment of the planet. And he brought down disgrace on himself and the future generations of this country.

After the sacrifice of September 5th my resistance had collapsed. The Leader and his closest collaborators were imprisoned. They were thought to be sentenced to death. His declarations were defiant. Other Nazis escaped abroad, crossing the Andes on foot.

The Chilean Nazis had attempted a *coup d'état* to prevent the candidate of the oligarchy, Gustavo Ross Santa Maria, from winning in the Presidential elections, assisted from the government by President Arturo Alessandri Palma. They tried to install General Carlos Ibanez del Campo in the Presidency. Concerning the coup they were in agreement with the military. As we have seen, the liaison man was the Mason, retired colonel and "traitor" Caupolican Clavel. Clearly Jorge Gonzalez von Marées stepped forward to precipitate events and force the army to intervene. We already know the results, a massacre, the soldiers never moving from their barracks. General Carlos Ibañez immediately took refuge in a military garrison.

Since this book will be known one day abroad, it is good that in Chile, since the time of Portales[6] , since the beginning of her independence, unlike the rest of the Americas, no one has been installed in power by violent means. Military dictatorships did not exist here. Portales impelled an almost metaphysical respect for the Law and Constitution. Chile was always a democratic country. But the Nazis did not believe in that democracy, even if they believed in Portales. Almost certainly, therefore, the Leader together with a few of his collaborators, decided to go ahead with the coup; he did so without alerting anybody, without telling Ibañez or the army, thinking to force their hand with an accomplished fact. He did not think, despite his promises that the military would act. Moreover, there is another point of consummate importance: Von Marées would have in mind what happened in Brazil with General Getulio Vargas, who once in power liquidated his allies, the Fascists of Plinio Salgado, and General Antonescu in Romania, who allowed the destruction of the Iron Guard and the assassination of its Leader, Condreanu. Finally, there was the case of General Francisco Franco, in Spain, who did not accept the exchange of José Antonio Primo de Rivera and transformed the *Falange*[7]

into an innocuous party. Going forward and forcing the coup, the Leader thought he could survive the times that would follow. Because Nazism would have been responsible for and the principal author of the change.

The murder of the young Nazis moved this country to its depths. Such a thing had never happened before. Opinion turned against the government of Alessandri Palma and the official candidate for President. Yet the representative of the *Popular Front*, the Radical Pedro Aguirre Cerda, to whom we have already referred, was no less sure of his victory. Then came the unexpected; from jail, the Leader of Chilean Nazism ordered his followers to vote for the candidate of the *Popular Front*. A sincere bewilderment shook the Chilean Nazi ranks, because that meant a concession, a change in essential principles. No one expected this after the tremendous tragedy. The unerring instinct of the militants, the people, the collective soul, knew that something had been destroyed. In effect, the collapse began. To the exterior massacre there followed the massacre of the soul. However, the visible signs of decomposition never come immediately, they are delayed. The forces had been mobilized with Nazism in Chile, the same as in Germany, and were of religious origin since that made possible the miracle of "forging on the anvil of another life the sons of the palace and the workshop." With all this, I had been touched in a fundamental point of my being and was willing to go beyond the corpse of my friend and comrade of youth. We could not understand, therefore, this sort of compromise, and faltering. Instead we expected the suicide of the Leader, going with him to another world, to that "other life" to join his warrior-comrades, those young heroes, those "monks of the ideal". Only in that way was it possible to win the battle for the soul of Chile, to save the sacred fatherland, leaving an everlasting example for the generations of all times. In no way doing what he did.

Here again we must pause to say that the forces mobilized from heaven, accepted by the martyrs, did not find in the Leader the necessarily prepared vehicle, the mystic, the sacrificial victim, the Magus. He lacked any conscious preparation, spiritual or intellectual. To be able to resist the energy, channeling it, accepting the sacrifice, officiating in this Mystery, required that he be an initiate, or at least suspect what that would mean. Because his action, outwardly modeled on Hitler (and this not consciously,

but by almost automatic action of the Archetype, already acting blindly in the earthly world, taking possession here and beyond of some vehicles, more or less fit), had unleashed tremendous cyclic powers that, within the Eternal Return, reproduce archetypal events also able to shake the souls of men and earth.

I too had initiated a movement (within the Left-handed Swastika of the Archetype's terrible energy) and could no longer stop. Once begun, the covenant made, no one can turn back, because then one loses one's soul and the Round. It was at that time that I began the breakneck movement into the fire that would soon carry me to engage in combat alongside the Führer, our Führer, to take part forever in his sacred hosts, in this and other Rounds, as a prisoner of the Myth. Since then, without knowing it at first, I am part of the *Wildes Heer*[8].

The *Popular Front* candidate won and the Leader and his men were freed from jail. Immediately Nazism changed its name, but not style, to be renamed the "Popular Socialist Vanguard". The flag of the old Party was replaced with a red one and covered with stars, like the North American. Each star claimed to represent a Hispanic-American nation, or rather Indo-American, because they were now trying to transform the party into something like Peruvian Apra-ism, that also had a Leader (to conform with the times), the politician Raúl Haya de la Torre. We took the train to nowhere of Americanism, Indo-Americanism. The uniforms continued to be used, the songs were the same, but the Nazi salute with outstretched arm was also replaced by a compromise, by a shady deal: the arm was bent at an angle. No one knew that the Nazi salute was a Rune and that, by extending the outstretched arm, the energy of the Archetype was projected, the God, the Avatar, energy that was received in the solar plexus (in the Manipura Chakra) through the left arm. The energy projected onto the people, over the partisans, over the "Order". The position of both arms conforms with the SIEG Rune and the UR Rune as well, since the beginning of time, since the return to Polar Hyperborea and the Golden Age. Hitler certainly knew this well; the Chilean Leader never even suspected. All these symbols move non-human forces. Now, by adopting the Apra-ist salute, we entered without knowing and by diabolical contradiction, into the field of forces that mobilized Masonic and Jewish symbols. Also with the new flag.

Sinister characters began to enter the *Popular Socialist Vanguard*. Pedro Foncea,

for example, with all the characteristics of a Masonic Radical, even in his voice and physical appearance. From one day to the next he became the right arm of the Leader, the secretary general of the Party, the second man. This is also an archetypal event in the history of movements and human associations. A strange sinister character happens to become a confident of the Leader, isolated from the rest of his most faithful collaborators from that hour. That signals the approach of a fatal end, decomposition, decadence, tragedy. From a distance we see the same with Portales and Rozas. In Chile this was Vidaurre, in Argentina it was Urquiza, those who betrayed. Some have come to think the same thing happened to Bormann[9]. The question must be asked: Who came into these men, who directed them, what organization on Earth, besides the Devil?

Prior to the coup of September 5, 1938, the second man in importance in Chilean Nazism was Carlos Keller. After that tragedy Keller retired and had a separate office, not accepting the change of name offers and trying to keep the Nazism of his early days. To continue with comparisons let's say that Carlos Keller was something like the Creole Alfred Rosenberg[10]. His formation, of course, was different, a rationalist scientist who handled statistics, already in those times. He was cultured enough and, thanks to that, could read translations of Chuang Tzu, Lao Tzu and Father Martin Gusinde, on the *Selcnam* legends of the far south of Tierra del Fuego. He lacked, on the other hand, every political attraction and any conditioning as a mass leader. Something that, undoubtedly, Jorge Gonzalez von Marées had successfully achieved.

Orthodox Nazism had aroused my emotion and sympathy so to speak. Due to this I decided first to get in touch with Carlos Keller, thinking to collaborate with him and his group, mostly formed by Germans and descendants of Germans, with some pure Chileans also, disillusioned with the changes and tragic events.

I remember the name of Keller's business office drew my attention, he was the director and owner of the “Land Transport Company”. I found it poetic[11]. We met him there and went in his car to an isolated place next to the Mapocho River, where we could talk quietly. From the first moment I realized I was looking at a man with no political possibilities whatever. He was an intellectual, an intelligent manipulator, perhaps too intellectual, if not too intelligent. Everything he said confirmed this to me. He described

the history of our Nazism from its genesis. A group of Germans and Chileans from the south formed the party, impressed with the triumphs of Hitler, which they believed to be irreversible. They had to find someone who could play the role of Leader, fulfilling the necessary conditions to draw in the mestizo masses of Chile. He would have to be a cross between mestizo and German. That was how they found that opaque lawyer, dark and unknown, in whom they discovered certain conditions that might develop with a little effort and discipline. Jorge Gonzalez von Marées united the ideal qualities; he was of medium height, swarthy, his last name could not be more common: Gonzalez; he could use it when convenient, and almost unconsciously suppressing it if that were necessary too. If the global triumph of Nazism became evident then that name would be the first to go. In fact during the years of success, the Leader was known only as von Marées. When he created the *Popular Socialist Party*, he came to be Jorge Gonzalez, period.

Keller was revealing something extraordinary to me that he had never said until then; one could make of Jorge Gonzalez von Marées a directed and controlled automaton, up to transforming him into the Leader of an irresistible movement. Some have asked if the same thing did not happen with Hitler and the Thule Order. The difference is that our own Creole apprentice sorcerers lacked any real esoteric knowledge or true magic power to be able to control and direct a "medium" who, moreover, had also not been initiated to be able to receive the Archetype, the Avatar-God. So it was that our own inexperienced neophytes now found themselves, unknowingly, faced with a monster they had helped to create. Because the only thing they could penetrate was an ambition for power without limit. That is almost always the case.

Carlos Keller was disoriented before the events of September 5th. He tried to find an explanation in an effective madness of von Marées, or in the reaction that jail had produced in him after some previous terms. In those days, now and again, he would have to return to prison, having lost some political outcome. Once ordering the coup, he tried to escape from jail. Keller justified everything to Ibañez and the army who knew nothing about the Nazi uprising, because the set date was different. Holding Gonzalez von Marées alone culpable for the disaster, Carlos Keller later wrote a novel in which he referred to all this, *The Madness of Juan Bernales*. It is a bad novel.

With this interview I realized there was nothing to be done there. Unable to stop a

decision already taken, I had no alternative but to go forward. And so I wrote to the Leader, Jorge Gonzalez von Marées.

I checked the press of that time and, in the magazine *See* from August 2nd 1939, I found the story of what happened, the publication of my letter and the response of the Leader of the *Popular Socialist Party*. I reproduce both below, as they appeared:

Unexpected change of ideas in the socialist intellectual and friend of Barreto. Epistolary explanations. A letter from Serrano and a response of the Leader of the Vanguard. They have provoked great excitement in all circles.

Mr. Jorge Gonzalez von Marées.

In my hand.

Dear Sir:

After some hesitation about the attitude we should take I decided to write to you directly. I wanted first to make some statement in the press; owing to the theme this caused me difficulties. I want to rectify my position in front of you, due to a lack of comprehension and a lack of clear-sightedness, justified as I am not a politician. As a writer and a man I admire definite personalities, I believe only in the impassioned man; intelligent and strong, who can lead, for the good of peoples and nations. Chilean politics, and not only the Chilean, is passing through a great crisis of individuals. Sociability absorbs every initiative, every light, and every individual voice disappears. And this is not a declaration of principles that put me in the hackneyed European antinomies that do not belong to us and that went out of fashion perhaps five years ago. I believe America (as you also believe, if I am not mistaken) does not have to hold itself within some of those Western political antinomies. Politics should fit itself to America, and men must act without fear of being classified within those verbal formulas. Only human attitudes exist and only they remain.

I have never in my life reacted with the vacillations and contradictions as I have done before you; at present I acknowledge my sympathies with more ease. But in this case there was a particular situation for which, after all, you are not to blame. Nor anyone. There was the death of Héctor Barreto, my great friend. But today I know that Barreto did not kill anyone. Barreto was too great for anyone to kill him who was not he himself.

If it were not also for this event, I would not have arrived so early, not have been disillusioned with many things, and not have been so interested in the destiny of my country.

Let this letter, then, be my rectification and show a recognition that I hope is reciprocal, since on another level I also have a career that, though short, is not any less intense and sincere.

I believe in the conjunction of some common ideals and I think the Popular Socialist Vanguard gathers together the best forces of the youth, in the new generation. I think that ideological renovation can only go forward from here, from these uncorrupted forces.

If you believe I may be useful in something, I am at your disposal.

Sincerely yours,

Miguel Serrano

Mr. Miguel Serrano

In my hand.

Dear Sir:

I acknowledge receipt of your kind letter of the 22nd, today. (July 1939).

It gives me great satisfaction to observe how the political action carried out by the party I lead is appreciated by ever larger sectors of our citizens and not only by the popular masses but also by the most select elements from the intellectual left. I receive the words of esteem you send me with especial gratitude, coming from a former adversary who has fought me sincerely and today sends me his loyal friendship. Political struggles are like that: sometimes the men furthest apart by the force of circumstances are the ones who more apart are in the best position to understand each other.

You remind me of your dear friend Héctor Barreto. I personally also remember him from more than one occasion. Fate led him to be killed by one of the members of my party and the political circumstances of that time then forced me to take responsibility for that death, in which, in truth I played no part, neither direct nor indirect. It was one of those uncontrolled acts, impossible to avoid when tempers were exacerbated in the fight. I give these details for your peace of mind in the step just taken to ingratiate yourself with the one whom you

considered for a long time as the assassin of your friend…

I accept the friendship you offer me with pleasure.

I would remain therefore very grateful if you would come one of these evenings to my office to talk in more detail about the topics that assuredly concern us both equally. Meanwhile I express to you my most sincere thanks for your noble gesture.

Chile to action!

Jorge Gonzalez

So it was that one evening I found myself in front of the Leader, in the Headquarters of the Movement, at San Martin.

Nazis edited a newspaper that had acquired a large circulation for those days; the daily *Labour*. The Leader asked me about any cooperation that I could offer him. I suggested to write a weekly literary page in his daily, to give some content, a certain intellectual shape to the Movement. I myself at that time was not very clear about what this content could be, coming from other forums and other conceptions of the world. At least I knew of Marxism and the best ways to combat it in the realm of ideas. I asked as condition that the first issue of the literary page would be a tribute to Héctor Barreto. And he accepted immediately. Then throughout that time that daily came out I never had difficulties with my page, he left me complete freedom, without any censorship or controls. I came to work there with many writers and poets of my generation, among them Jaime Rayo and I think even Eduardo Anguita. Dr. Ramón Clares Pérez collaborated with essays. Another who often visited us was the poet Diego Dublé Urrutia, married to a sister of Vicente Huidobro. The director of *Labour* was Javier Cox.

With pride I still keep my old press card from *Labour*. Great people there; honest, loyal, sincere! Never again have there been such people in Chile.

It is noon, I'm standing on the Ahumada Street of those times, that still retained the atmosphere of an old European street. Suddenly, you hear drums and bugles. On the border of *Alameda* flags and banners start to advance. Very soon they become a red forest undulating like waves and storm surges. Then rise songs, virile martial voices. This is

Nazism, warlike troops marching. At their head comes the Leader, flanked by his closest aides and associates. All uniformed, with brown shirts, belts across the chest, belts with the lightning bolt. The Leader passes, without seeing, with his gaze lost in the distance. A little further on comes Oscar Jiménez who they call "Ten Python" for the password he used on the radio for the coup of September 5th. He was also in jail with the Leader and his statements before the judges were the strictest. He accused the assassins and asked them to execute him so he could accompany the martyrs. Jiménez had something of Rudolf Hess, in his tall lean bearing, as well as in his intense fanaticism of those years. Passing close by he recognized me, because he had been present in my first interview with the Leader. He waved to me to enter the march. I accepted with joy. He grabbed my hand telling me: "Now we march together. Are you ready to die with us?"

"Yes," I replied, "I am ready."

And I have never betrayed that oath, because I am always ready to die for you, the heroes here and beyond. Since then I keep marching, when so many others have abandoned the Great March. Because I belong to the *Wildes Heer*, the Furious Horde, to the Ultimate Battalion of the Führer, who will return with them in glory and triumph, at the end of this terrible time of Kali-Yuga, this Darkest Age.

In 1939 I was only twenty-one years old. Yet forty-five years later I feel even younger than then, firmer, even more secure in those ideals.

The Leader was not high or low, lean, with his muscles harmoniously distributed on his slender body. His attractive figure projected an overwhelming nervous energy, dominating, taking power over those who were within his reach. His forehead was broad, his face manly, his dark eyes piercing with his gaze, transmitting the fever of a brain without rest. There was something of Jason in him, in his bearing, his leanness, in his pale and dark skin, in the harmony of the physical, only in my friend was there combined the harmony of the body with a classicism of the soul. And in Jorge Gonzalez von Marées a certain difficulty could be seen, a contradistinction, a strange imbalance against which he strove, trying to overcome it despite it often getting the better of him. This became especially visible in his speeches. Beginning with hesitation, then forcing him to find the words. Anguish pierced the audience that becoming fanatical with his presence and the

atmosphere skillfully crafted by songs, chants, shouts "Leader! Leader! Leader!" Arms extended in the Nazi salute (in the good times). When at last the discourse became fluid, thanks to a kind of trance, the entire audience felt relief and the strange sensation of having contributed in some way of "throwing the Leader forward" of having saved him from a disaster. Henceforward one knew nothing more, nor did it matter what he would say, because we all were entranced.

The Leader finished his speeches covered in sweat, at times with foam on his lips. He withdrew immediately without actually directing his words at anyone, without looking at anyone. The mass of his followers remained in hypnosis for some time after. Nothing was said, but we sang.

I attended several meetings of the Leader and with his closest colleagues in the boardroom. Mauricio Mena was there (author of the lyrics of almost every song, in collaboration with the musician Mariano Casanova), together with Gustavo Vargas Molinare, Javier Cox, Fernando Angel Guarello, Oscar Jimenez, Yunis (of Arab origin, manager of the newspaper *Labour*), Ruperto Alamos and his private secretary Manuel Mayo, who came from Valparaiso, and of course Pedro Foncea. Each explained his opinion on any important event in the country or in the exterior. The Leader listened attentively, in total silence, appreciating every idea, every argument. Then there followed a weighty silence, until the Leader took the floor, without discussing any argument, only giving the conclusions and the steps to be taken in the actions to follow, always without appeal. His power of synthesis was admirable, like the clarity of his ideas and exposition. Everything was thus very well understood. The decision had been made...

One day I heard him say, apropos the article in an opposition newspaper that had doubted his status as Leader: "This definitely makes me laugh because I am the quintessential Leader, par excellence."

Recalling those times, I must come to the conclusion that Chile has never had a political leader like Jorge Gonzalez von Marées and will scarcely see another like him again. The honesty of his early days, his idealism, his faith, his patriotism, his mysticism and fanaticism in the fight for the good of the country, is a paragon without rivals. Beyond any criticism that can be made, beyond any doubt, there has never been here a politician or man more truthful, more honest and clearer in his thinking and the

expression of it. Surely it was a mistake that the Chilean Nazi Party entered Parliament with deputies elected in popular votes and, worse yet, that the Leader himself should be elected and would venture there, in that zoo, that circus expounding his ideals and fighting bare-chested. But never was there seen in Chile so superb a spectacle. At the head of his three deputies he revealed the fraud, deceit, demagoguery, corruption, swindle, robbery. And he did so directly in the faces of his foes, accusing them by name. In particular the President of the time Arturo Alessandri Palma, who for this very reason became exasperated, hating Nazism so much that he was the docile agent to comply with that decision to "kill them all". On one occasion the Leader took his gun into Parliament and fired a shot into the air, while the President of that corrupt democracy read his Annual Message to the country. He was beaten, battered by bullies. He knew nothing about boxing but always bravely faced such physical attacks. His men then took charge of avenging him, punishing those thugs who were in the pay of the authorities.

So much sincerity and idealism conquered the young and the country in those days. Therefore Chilean Nazism was a patriotic movement the likes of which has never been seen here since, able to mobilize the popular masses and the most idealistic generation. All this is completely unknown today, ignored by the official history. That was made possible by the personality of the Leader. And this Leader was made possible by the Archetype of the Führer. Without the One, there would never be the other. And that other, the Chilean, was conditioned to receive the model in so special a way and due to half his blood, through the "memory of his blood".

I said I am not the one, for my style, to write the political history of those years nor of Chilean Nazism. And I will not. There are however so many extraordinary things, so many anecdotes, so many facts that show a different Chile, never seen, a Chile with imagination, an adventurous generation, idealistic, that imagined, invented, created things. Having imagination in Chile is still an innovation, a privilege. And everything those youths did bore the stamp of imagination and creation. Men like Pedro del Campo, Oscar Jimenez, Cesar Parada (the first dead of the 5th September) and so many others whose names escape me or that I do not know, for arriving late, and who did incredible things that were destroying the foundations of a weak and rotten structure and building

"another world" another fatherland. And that the dark forces that govern this American world could not allow. The only chance of success was not found directly here but beyond, at the heart of the planet where irradiated the Archetype, the new God resurrected. Given the possibility that there beyond the Americas he would impose himself fully, he might triumph, so they had to destroy here the new blood, kill the miracle before it was too late. Therefore the massacre, therefore the appalling forces that were unleashed against this extraordinary man, never before seen, this beautiful exemplar of the nation; Jorge Gonzalez von Marées the Leader.

Unfortunately as we have said, he was not prepared to face such a tremendous conspiracy against his person and his Movement, which also lacked everything, lacked a philosophical doctrine, a *Weltanschauung*, a new and different vision of the world, absolutely not knowing at all what was behind German Nazism nor the real person of the Führer. Almost all its members were Catholics, without any serious philosophical training. More than one Mason would infiltrate in the end to fulfill their shadowy purposes. Only the Leader through his "blood memory" as we have been saying, could be managed from above by the influence of the Avatar-God, who was being born again in this world. But this *memory was only half his blood*. And this which might help, in the end turned against him and brought about the incalculable tragedy.

I compared the Leader with my comrade Jason. The difference in truth was also in the blood, as with myself. Jason and I are descended on all sides from Spaniards. If there was mixing it was centuries ago and well amalgamated, with the rough edges, the oppositions long smoothed out. And the Spirit could work there, in the case of Jason, in glory and brightness, to the limit that Spirit would propose. The Visigoth element predominant among the Conquistadors and ancient Chileans, as in the north of Spain, from whence my family comes, made physically more visible in me, so that at times I feel like the last Visigoth in Chile, the ultimate remaining conscious of being one in this south polar area of the world, in this "famous Antarctic region…"

Miscegenation is almost always a "racial sin". Nothing good comes of it in the long or short term. This has been simultaneous with the involution of the Earth, with the becoming of the Darkest Age, which the Hindus called Kali-Yuga, Age of the Goddess

Kali, the Destroyer herself, and which the Greeks called the Age of Iron and of Dionysus (Shiva). The ancient Germans called it the Age of the Wolf, devourer of Wotan. When Hitler attempted to return the world to the Golden Age, the Satya-Yuga, or Kryta-Yuga, to the resurrection of the Gods, Wotan, Polar Hyperborea, it is right that as a parallel he attempted the regeneration of the Nordic Race as the necessary vehicle able to receive and express the resurrected God. It was an ideal that was dreamt about, because the Germanic Race was also not pure. That is why one spoke about the "Aryan Race", ancient Sanskrit term that means "twice born" or "reborn". Which is to say, the "Initiated", those born again after initiatic "mystic death". This leads us to believe that Esoteric Hitlerism could think that the superior race is not absolutely physical, like the one today, since neither was that of Hyperborea. And that the final triumph would not be achieved here, but there and later, already outside Kali-Yuga, after the necessary physical defeat so as to keep the ideal intact. That is after "winning by losing". And in a parallel world (that of the UFOs, the *Vimanas*) on the transmuted earth, trans-substantiated. On the Astral Earth or on the Astral of the Earth, after her physical destruction. In that sort of final judgment described by Aryan India as the coming of Kalki (Tenth Avatar of Vishnu) on a White Horse, and Esoteric Hitlerism as the return of the Führer, awakened, reborn from his dream, his "mystical death" beneath the ice of the South Pole, that was the North Pole before the "polar reversal".

All this was unknown to the Leader of Chilean Nazism, so he was unable to give his life, never wavering, standing firm to the end as did Hitler, in total surrender to the Hyperborean Archetype, to the God of Fire. God who would have saved the Leader from beyond, like with Jason, taking him away with Him. This was not possible because the registers, the keys of his blood, were in a position of conflict due to a too recent mixing. Inarticulate.

As mentioned, if the Leader had remained firm, without faltering to the end, the blood of his martyrs would have actually saved Chile, establishing a rhythm, a Polar equilibrium between this sacred homeland at the ends of the world and the highest region of Europe, between the North Pole and the South Pole. Reaching the sublime levels of their terrestrial archetypal model, Adolf Hitler, the German Führer. In this way they would have formed the true (Polar) "Axis" of Esoteric Hitlerism.

Things, symbols, too rarefied images, and therefore too dangerous, had been put into motion. The body was lacking, the physical container, the mind and spirit that could suit them here. Perhaps Destiny had foreshadowed that One alone would be able to reach those pristine peaks where lilies of fire grow. Or perhaps only One was enough to transmute the world, unite the poles and reach both. And now I alone am here to glimpse, interpret and reveal this, trembling with the *Memory* of what was and what will be again. In the Eternal Return.

Because I am the Ultimate Visigoth of the South Pole. A priest of Memory, Remembrance, Nostalgia. A warrior-monk of Esoteric Hitlerism, of this new Religion of the Man-Magus, the God-Man.

The Chilean Nazi Leader had a sober, ascetic life. He drank no alcohol, did not smoke and lacked any aptitude for the mechanical and technical, not knowing how to drive a car. His fidelity to his wife and family was exemplary, always staying in close union and cooperation with them. But the Leader was not without a particular sense of humour expressed more with sarcasm, as among the Spanish, though never at the expense of one's own person, as with the Chileans and the British who laugh at themselves. The sarcastic laugh at others.

He was a strange personality! I accompanied him on several tours of the country. Travelling one day on a train to the south, I saw him quickly fall into a mutism that went on for hours, looking lost, focusing within himself and then stopping to look at a train-carriage filled with animals stopped at a station in front of ours. He then made the following observation: “How do these cows never tire of standing up all the time?” There was no humour in this, just genuine concern over the incident.

Another time, it was during all out European war, we were together in a car sitting next to each other. Passing by the German Fountain of *Forest Park* and beginning to enter Providencia Avenue, we discussed a refusal to allow the Germans to assist our combat magazines. He said: “I hate the Germans, let's hope they lose the war! They are horrible people…!”

This time I was puzzled. Today I understand better, though. The internal conflict of mixed bloods, mixed too recently, produced those dramatic outbursts that Carlos Keller

and his “wizards” were unable to foresee or control.

It is interesting to deepen this theme, to find reasons that shed light, not only on our short great history of those forgotten decisive years but also on more distant beings, by analogy on the History of the Earth, contemplated with a sense of racial science.

The study of miscegenation opens those different perspectives for understanding world events. Thus, our country and our South American continent have been destined from their beginnings to what has been called moral, spiritual and economic underdevelopment, not so much due to the “exploitation of a voracious imperialism” as Marxist dialectics states, but for its bad race, its undesirable hodgepodge of totally opposed and disparate elements. The internal conflict of races and bloods explodes in cruelties, miseries, in self-contempt, innumerable suicides both physical and moral, “always pulling down”, hating everything great and denying the ideals once held, because it is felt those ideals do not belong to the “racial container”, remaining too large, so to speak, and in that way rejecting the ideals previously adored as if a time-bomb had been put into a building that oneself had built, preferring to immerse themselves in abjection, betrayal of the ideal and oaths made, as if an irresistible attraction for the abyss and a desire of self-destruction were pushing them. It is a form of escape from the internal conflict and consciousness of the “sin” committed, or rather the “racial sin”. This is presented in an extreme way in the Jew, magnified and almost becoming sacred, demonized, by the fact of having raised their drama to the level of a religion, with the concept of “Original Sin” able to extend the internal racial conflict to the destruction of planet Earth. Some have said: “God made the races and the devil made miscegenation, mixing them all together.” The maximum aim of the devil and his representatives here on Earth is to destroy not only this small planet but the cosmos, to reach the new chaos. Perhaps all this is a permitted game in which only men can play a part, also directed by “memory of the blood” from one side or the other.

In any event the Leader Jorge Gonzalez von Marées, also played his part and did so in the beginning as an enlightened one. It was then that all the powers of darkness were unleashed against him, from within and from without.

We must ask: What happened to Jorge Gonzalez von Marées in jail, immediately after the “invisible government” decided on the murder of his followers? Over the years I

have meditated many times over it. We have no chance of ever knowing about it with certainty, but it is conceivable that someone went to visit him there and urged him definitively to abandon the fight in the way that he had carried it out to that moment. Threatened with life or death as the price of getting out of jail and keeping on living, or run the same risk as his followers, his martyrs. That would have been the final quarter hour of the Leader. And then he would no longer be Leader. What they could never achieve with Rudolf Hess through more than forty years of prison and mental tortures they would have managed in that quarter of an hour with Gonzalez von Marées.

With this we are right to imagine the declaration of Hess on leaving the Tower of London, later repeated in writing during the Nuremberg trials. He stated that his jailers, almost all Jews, used drugs to facilitate hypnotism at a distance, allowing them thereby to control the minds of their victims. His torturers could have applied all this, as well as other pressures psychic and para-psychic. If today at 89 years of age he is kept alive by all means available to modern and non-modern medicine, it is because they think they can through his mental faculties (Astral Body and others) reach the higher initiatic source that feeds the faculties of Hess and discover his hidden Guides, that is the supreme command of Esoteric Hitlerism. But Rudolf Hess has powerful connections in those rarified territories, much higher than those of his enemies. The Chilean Nazi Leader lacked those connections. And moreover, he failed to deserve them.

I believe that he made some promise perhaps, some implicit acceptance when he was in jail, Jorge Gonzalez von Marées definitely showed hesitation in displaying them any respect later. He certainly ordered his followers to support the Masonic candidate of the *Popular Front* in the elections; it is true that he substituted the name of the Movement for an innocuous harmless one, as well as the flag and salute, and tried to include the Movement in that current of Masonic “Bolivarianism” and “Indo-Americanism”. But none of this was final, it seems apparent to me and perhaps he thought to be able to escape somewhere else, to gain time, changing only in inadvertent appearances. Rejecting the offer of ministries and embassies for his young rebel Nazi's and, very soon after his release, he was back in the opposition. That was when I joined his Movement. But I must say, I did not register as an activist member, because I have never belonged to any political party and also because the *Socialist Popular Vanguard* was not considered to be

the true Nazism that I would come to admire.

I remember a march of the *Socialist Popular Vanguard*, after some serious bloodshed had occurred, not long after the release of the Leader from prison. We watched him with a friend from the sidewalk of a downtown street. The Leader came in full uniform, marching at the head as always. His face was very pale, as if he felt that at any time they might assassinate him, for having returned into outright opposition, something that (had been decided earlier) would not be allowed anymore. And so it was.

Contravening the strict orders of the Leader to avoid any violent confrontation or any act of overt force, violence did break out. And there was a death. The true culprit of that action was never known, nor was it known who ordered and enabled it. One had the impression that the enemy had provoked it, with secret infiltration into the ranks of the Movement.

On that night the police raided the Leader's house, they were met with bullets. Though many young and loyal Nazi's fell defending the house, They never allowed a police guard to enter into the Leader's residence, the “TNA” defended admirably and did not allow the Leader's person to be seized.

This time he was not taken to jail but later to an insane asylum, where a medical psychiatrist interrogated him. That was the worst humiliation to which they subjected him. Yet the Leader came through the test well, directly reproaching the doctor, accusing him of bribery, of being a docile instrument of corrupt rulers. And that doctor was ashamed of what he did.

All this would leave a visible mark on the man, working from within, accentuating the contradictions of his blood. I dare say he was an intimidating presence. Devoid of ideological supports that would have let him understand what was really happening, he saw a shadowy wave like a mountain of shadows, hatreds, ghostly appearances, that passed over him. He could only intuit that such things came from a dark, mysterious center. And perhaps he thought about Masonry. But he had no weapons with which to fight this type of combat. Perhaps if he had died, if the Gods, or “those from beyond” had taken him away like my friend Jason, everything would have turned out favourably. But for some mysterious reason this country and he himself were not considered worthy by the gods.

I insist on the theme of miscegenation and "racial sin". This South American world has belonged since its origin and birth, more than five hundred years, to the Devil. The prisoner could and almost did escape by means of the ideal, the action of the Spirit (that only neg-entropic force, that only possible miracle) and also thanks to the glorious battle of Esoteric Hitlerism.

But the Leader did not know this nor could he understand. Not until the end of World War II, then von Marées stood more or less in line, I believe. I cannot and do not want to recall the exact date of his final desertion. The Movement was dissolved at the beginning of the war, it seems to me, or at least it was no longer an effective force. Jorge Gonzalez von Marées continued to support Germany with a magazine he published, *Chilean Action*, whose editor was Roberto Vega Blanlot. He asked me not to set up a magazine of my own, not wanting to join our forces. I excused myself, since I knew his line of combat would be different from mine in the end[12].

One morning, perhaps at noon, maybe in the afternoon, Jorge Gonzalez von Marées went to the cemetery. Someone he knew had died. He met there with various politicians, because it was in cemeteries that our politicians were publically often seen. Ex-President Arturo Alessandri Palma and the Liberal Senator Raúl Marin Balmaceda were also there, the latter having had the courage to enter the tower of the Worker's Compensation building near the end of the slaughter, saving just two survivors. In the cemetery they approached Jorge Gonzalez and then they suddenly asked him to shake their hands. And the Leader, *the next Leader*, shook hands with the assassins of his own martyred comrades! The pure idealist youth who believed "their blood would save Chile", those who adored their Leader and who, for him, for his words, for the faith he instilled in them, were willing to surrender their lives.

How could something like that happen? What huge laughter was heard somewhere in the Universe, what a new massacre there in heaven… again!

I want to keep inquiring, probing and searching. And I always come back to this thing of Blood. They tell me the Germans are very slow to react, that they do not know what to do before a situation arises unexpectedly. Coming suddenly before his worst

enemy, guilty of all their misfortunes and his own, disconcerted, he would have extended his hand without knowing what he was doing, nor the destructive symbol that was being fulfilled. Nietzsche said the superior species are weaker when confronted with the greater numbers of their inferiors, because they are not conditioned to survive in such adverse situations. A thoroughbred is ready to act on his own but he lacks subtlety; he has direction, character, will, possessing well-defined characteristics, but lacks ductility. He is like a well-bred dog against a "mutt", a bastard animal. The latter is more sympathetic and serves everything. But the Retriever is good only for specialized hunting of partridges. But the "mutt" degenerates so quickly serving everything indiscriminately. The characteristics of the "broken" Chileans are the same as the mutt, because such is the mestizo. Now too in this supreme moment, Jorge Gonzalez von Marées was dominated by his miscegenation, his own mixed blood; his German blood played the bad trick on him of a slow reaction and a total embarrassment, and the Senator who presented him to Alessandri bears much of the blame because in our world everything goes over our heads and no one thinks of the seriousness meant by an abandonment of ideals, because no one even believes in ideals. And although they go to the cemeteries, they do not believe in the dead, nor in loyalty to the dead. Something similar also happened to me. A woman comrade who very few will remember now, sent me that book dedicated to Alessandri. I was at the point of slapping her and telling her that if she wanted to continue being my friend she would have to turn around and take the book to him with my response written in it. Which she did. Her name was Delfín Alcaide and without knowing it, without thinking it through, one would have given oneself over to be an instrument of the same character, the same forces that moved around us. If I had accepted the gift some pact would have been established, enabling the opposing forces in the invisible world that could in some way have neutralized me forever. The angel of my blood saved me again.

After this macabre ritual in the cemetery, fulfilled where the martyrs rest, the Archetype of the *White Traitor* had been "constellated". And its automatic action would unleash below in the abyss of its victim that which could no longer be stopped in its fatal movement. So it was with "Jorge Gonzalez", no longer von Marées, entered the Liberal Party, that of Alessandri, taking other ex-militants of Nazism with him. And he came to be its Secretary General, the great defender of parliamentary Democracy and everything

else that he had once combated with mystical fervour he embraced contrarily.

Nothing more macabre to the soul of a generation and the Chilean country ever has or ever shall come to pass again because the execution of this contrary political action has prevented precisely this from happening again.

Youth, children of that generation, of my generation, where are they now? Scattered, broken, without soul, without ideals, without faith. How few were saved? Almost none! Perhaps only those who, besides having race also had class. Class saved them more than race in this case because the code of knighthood prevented them from betrayal. Such was the case with Mauricio Mena, author of the beautiful songs of the glorious past. Moreover he died in time while still young. He was Catholic but he remained one that refused to betray anyone. And such were the very few, the almost none. And who can blame them? The blow had been dealt at the bottom of the heart, against the entrails of the fatherland.

I went through many of our southern provinces with the Nazi youth. I saw how they loved their Leader and kept his symbols. Great boys of the best Chile, poor old men now they are, who still keep in some weathered old trunk, perfumed with apples scented by the wet season; the cap, the uniform and, above all, the belt with the bronze buckle engraved with the lightning bolts, weapons of glorious battles past. Esteemed comrades, late I came to you, perhaps you scarcely knew of my existence nor ever would you know, but I carry them in the most imperishable place of my heart. In the end no matter, comrades, because one day our Führer, the true authentic one, will return among us and certainly you and I shall have a place next to him, to continue this eternal combat in the Eternal Return against the forces of darkness that devoured our Leader! Because this war will never end. Therefore truly, nothing is ever lost forever. Lift up your hearts, comrades! *Heil! Sieg Heil!*

What a strange country is Chile! At the ends of the world, in the South Polar Region, here and in nowhere else almost all the motives of this symphony of the Twilight of the Gods were foreshadowed that would then be repeated in the heart of the world, in Germany. The same obscure forces that were unleashed against the Chilean Leader were then unleashed against the German Nazi Movement, the same *White Treason*... But there

the Führer kept himself complete, firm, pure to the end.

Geomantic Mystery must be attributed to the sacred geography, to the land. Chile, land of sublime beauty, summits unattainable and pure, where the White Gods once lived. This sacred region is where the Giants of the Ancient Sun have taken refuge, in the interior of the Mountain. Moreover, the mountains are these same giants petrified, that will one day return to populate a continent emerging from the waters, Continent of the Spirit, after the great catastrophe that will close the Kali-Yuga, the Darkest Age. Here too within the Mountain will be found the Magic City, enchanted, that in the Himalayas is called Agartha and in the Andes the City of the Caesars. Here is hidden the *Gral* and live the *Siddhas*, immortal Hyperboreans, the disappeared Viking priests, Templars, Inca Kings, and our Führer also with his most loyal followers, with his Mages, mystic sages. Also, to this world of the south, shall come Parzival.

There is nothing more truthful than Legend and Myth. All that remains below them belongs to the realm of the subhuman. This land at the end of the world is the Land of Legend and Myth. So here I am again returned from other distant quests. The men who now inhabit the surface of this earth know nothing about these truths, living in permanent disequilibrium with the sublime landscape and in total ignorance of their Gods, they who render neither worship nor obedience. They are the surviving slaves of Atlantis, races monstrously mixed, without orientation, without faith, hating everything that is beautiful, what stands out in glory, the sublime behind the landscapes, the Gods of this trans-physical intimate land. Except for a few men and women who still look for the hidden entrances to the enclosure of the Hyperborean Gods and Eternal Life.

And this sacred land, illumined within by the polar light of the Black Sun, this Earth of the Star of Morning, *Oiyehue*, and the premonition of the Green Thunderbolt, by esoteric polarization, will have to endure the most fateful attacks of the Lord of Darkness, the Representative of Chaos. In truth on the surface of this visible Earth, these are their dominions. The entire region is an easy prey, so to symbolize the lower area of the planet where the powerful forces of the Libido circulate and reign. Here are found the Sex of the planet, the Muladhara and Svadisthana chakras of this living South that is the visible physical Earth. We move through its kingdom and can survive and conquer only by

initiation. On the contrary, the terrible vibrations of this south polar zone will destroy us, together with our dreams, like all the generations of men who have lived here. Only the transfiguration of the landscape, the liberation of the giants from the Andean rock, initiatic transmutation, Resurrection, after Mystic Death, the meeting with the entrances to the Enchanted City, to the Inner Earth, the Oasis of Antarctica, the transformation of man into God, into Total-Man, only this will make it possible for us to survive and become immortal. This is the Way of the *Gral* of the Andes; the warrior and virile initiation of Esoteric Hitlerism.

Through knowing all this I am already not surprised by the dramatic events that led to the final disaster of Chilean Nazism and the person of its charismatic Leader. To understand and feel this better one must have an age-old perspective of centuries, perhaps of entire epochs. Because if this was the sacred area of the planet where the refuge of the White Gods, the Venusians, the hordes of Lucifer (to use this name and not others, unknown by the majority), those of Mama-Ocelo, those of Kon-Ticsi, Huirakocha and Quetzalcoatl, those of Parzival and the Templars, then it was that their lunar enemies would also come here, those they fight throughout their Universe. Only with this understanding may we come to glimpse the secret reason for that Crusade called the "Discovery of America". Already known to the Vikings, following in the footsteps of the ancient Hyperboreans, who came to this region of the world rebuilding and building great centers of Aryan civilization (of the reborn Gods, the "twice-born"), the Tia-Huanacu of the *Atumarunas* and others in what is now Mexico and the land of the Maya. They are the civilizations of Quetzalcoatl, the Feathered Serpent.

Columbus, who was Jewish, fulfilled a secret mission after having seized maps of Viking and Breton expeditions in Portugal. His voyage of "discovery" was in truth rediscovery, and was not financed by the jewels of the Spanish Crown, but by money from his fellow Jews who sent him on the secret mission, following the footsteps of those who located the hidden abodes of the White Gods and *Gral*. The Darkest Age advanced in involution at accelerating speed. The representatives of light in this world, after the destruction of the Templars and the Thirty Years War, already knew that nothing could be done other than guard the *Gral* and wait for the Great Wave that would submerge everything. Only "in seven hundred years would the laurel bloom" as the Cathars used to

say, and another attempt would be made with the incarnation of an Avatar, to win by losing amid the ominous shadows of the Kali-Yuga.

Geographic Maps of America and its ocean routes were found in the Portuguese archives, because the Templars had taken refuge in Portugal. The Portuguese Empire, miraculous thing as it was, was owed to the Templars. And Parzival departed on a ship with the Templar flag with the *Gral* towards a land to the West (the secret West always beneath the Black Sun of polar midnight) from which he never returned according to what his legend tells us.

As by some kind of fatal law; where there is light there is shadow. The more light, the more shadow. So the Jews followed the luminous beam, as if hypnotized, somnambulant, attempting to turn it off even before the final physical destruction of the planet. They did not know, or perhaps they did know, that such destruction would bring precisely the definitive triumph of the Light, a New Light, a New Sun, and the disappearance of their Empire of Darkness. That would be the Return of the Golden Age of Kalki, the Führer, from Antarctic oases of the Inner Earth. The Resurrection of the Gods, the God-Man.

When I was ambassador in Vienna, I received instructions from Chile to make contact with a sinister Jew, who had been accused of being an informer in the service of the Gestapo, Simon Wiesenthal was his name, who had made public declarations about Martin Bormann guaranteeing that Bormann could be found in Chile and that a "Chilean diplomat" apparently Enrique Bello (who was never a diplomat) had offered to sell Bormann his passport. I give Bello's name because he died very suddenly in Eastern Europe. Enrique Bello was a Marxist. I refused to see Wiesenthal, I would not see him no matter the pressures from Santiago. However, in those times that Jew published a book on Latin America, stating that his compatriots had discovered this land. Dark designs alone could have inspired him.

In any case, "Operation secret discovery of America" meant a real Crusade against the White Gods. A true "Crusade Against the Grail" to use the title of the book about the tragedy of the Cathars that Otto Rahn would write. All the footprints, knowledge, ruins, secrets and wisdom of the White Gods were destroyed by Catholic clerks-regular, mobilized from the center of world Jewry: Vatican Rome, that made use of its black sons,

the Spanish Inquisition and Empire. Every trace of the divinities of Venusian origin and the earlier planetary history was systematically erased. Yet some Spanish conquistadors acted on their own, obeying their "Visigoth blood memory" like Pedro Sarmiento de Gamboa who was drawn by magic and alchemy, Captain Cesar (from whom the "City" took its name) and others who lost their lives searching for the Enchanted Cities; Elellin, Trapalnanda, Paititi, El Dorado. For them the Conquest of America was an Operation of Secret Alchemy, an *opus alchemicum*, and they did not come here in search of physical gold but of *aurum potabile*, once drunk it delivered Eternal Life, the Black Sun of Polar Midnight. This Light that appears when the light of the Physical Sun goes out, the Gold Sun that lights this Second Earth of Kali-Yuga.

More Visigoths arrived in Chile than anywhere else in America, as this is a land of battles where the aura of the White Gods was never destroyed. Therefore the Visigoth Alonso de Ercilla sang his epic in code, *La Araucana*, whose secret has still not been revealed. His inspiration connects us with Frisian lands and the Nordic Sagas.

After the great southern mission the Spanish Empire was exhausted, with its Inquisitor monks and those strange "Jesuit Empires" of America that ended up destroying the remains of Viking tribes of white Indians in Paraguay, the *Guayakis*, the Spanish Empire was replaced by something even more sinister: the "Independence of America" promoted by Masonic Lodges from England, made ready to finish what Spanish Catholicism had started, the delivery of the American "New World" to the domination of Judaism. The ultimate offensive against the White Gods and against the *Gral* had begun.

In turn the spirit of the French Revolution, prepared by the Lodges, is replaced by something even more diabolical, but this time without hope: North American Imperialism. It was thus that Judaism became ecumenical and its cancerous nature extended over the surface of the entire planet. But it will never reach the interior, the Other Earth, because there the White Gods still survive, there they endure still... From these distances the perspective broadens and the better to appreciate the tragedy that befell Chilean Nazism, its Leader and our whole generation. The unprecedented violence, visceral hatred, Satanic, that resulted in the massacre and spiritual, mental, psychic destruction and even the physical destruction for the Leader, finds here an explanation. This miracle could not be permitted, because it jeopardized a tenacious and thorough

work of centuries, a plan imposed by Judaism via the Masonic Lodges generations in the making that impose their control with an iron fist, including even over Catholicism itself. As for the Lutheran, Presbyterian, Mormon and many other Churches that have in great numbers begun to arrive in Chile they are all affiliated with Masonry and dependent on the synagogues in whose neighborhood they almost always build their conspicuous temples.

The events in Chile help us to understand better what happened in Germany and what happened with the Führer, the World War that was unleashed against him, which activated every resource the enemy controls on the visible surface of Earth and also among invisible spaces never before revealed, as Rudolf Hess would reveal, before it was too late and the sinister plan was destroyed by the *neg-entropic* action of the energies of the Leftwards Swastika. The Capitalists and Marxists, English, American and Russian, united under the command of the Invisible Government to destroy the Führer and Germany. Masons and Christians alike. Thus can be better explained the incredible betrayals to which Hitler was subjected to by his Army generals and even members of his own Party. The "White Traitors" knew with perfect clarity that the plan pursued was the destruction of the German people, their race and geographic dismemberment (both goals have been achieved with the division of Germany and the invasion of her territory by inferior races). But the "White Traitors" did not hesitate despite being born German. The Lodge, the secret plan, the unappealable orders of the invisible were stronger for them than any other consideration, more important than their own honour. This betrayal was written about in the book of SS Major General Otto Ernst Remer; *Verschwörung und Verrat um Hitler* (*Conspiracy and Treason Against Hitler*). There he gives the names, affiliation and rank of the traitors. Yet until now it has not been possible to know who was the supreme agent of treason at the Führer's side whose code name was "Werther".

This brief history of the events and drama of Chilean Nazism enables us to shed new light on the immense world tragedy that befell the heart of the world, the Germany of Hitler.

I lived that tragedy even more deeply than the one of my own country and I participated in that tragedy even more than here in Chile. And I am still participating in it. Because my wounds are bleeding and I have died a thousand deaths with each one of

those who died! I searched as well throughout the world for the surviving comrades and will accompany them until their ultimate breath, as Ezra Pound, as Savitri Devi. For the heroes here and in Europe still living I want to reassure them, telling them that nothing is lost, for if in truth their blood has not saved Chile or the West, they have been received beyond by the Gods: "Because the blood of heroes is closer to the Gods and more appreciated by them than the prayers of the saints." And because the Gods envy the heroes who not knowing they cannot die have been willing to give their lives for an ideal, for a dream. And because man is a mortal God and the Gods are immortal men, God-Men, who were and still are among us, immortalized by their Heroism, by their valour. And they shall return to fight with Him against the Eternal Return.

Where the young died conquering…
There you fell,
Walking over the waters!
Singing the song of Destiny!
The misery and madness of men
Shakes my immortal soul.
Leave me to remember the silence
In your depths! - *Hölderlin*

1 *There is no other way to true power and glory than through the greatest depths of pain and suffering. Such is our Aryan Kampf, the Diamond Way of the Holy Swastika. In many ways the worldly foe of National Socialism and Esoteric Hitlerism/Aryan Kristianity was Marxism, and Marxism from its conception is a deception, a cleverly crafted lie. Karl Marx falsified the deeply German conception of a blood orientated Socialism and turned it into a dictatorship of the Proletariat. Serrano's early Marxist phase was, so to speak, his "baptism of fire" through the flames of the Red Revolution of 1917. Jehovah's Bolshevism has had the unintended effect of liberating us from Jesuit Judaizers who were the jailers and curse of historic Christianity before the Advent of Adolf Hitler. The chrysalis of historic Aryan Kristianity has been smashed and from its burned-out ruins arise the transformed Torchbearers of Hitlerism.*

2 *Leyda Valley, a part of Chile's central-coast wine growing region in the San Antonio Valley.*

[3] *Popular Front was a secular politicized conglomerate from 1937 to 1941, during Chile's Presidential Republic Era. This diverse party consisted of a coalition between the Radical Party, the Socialist Party, the Communist Party, the Democratic Party and the Radical Socialist Party, along with various prominent trade unions and the native Mapuche movement*.

[4] *President of Chile 1970-1973. The first Marxist President of Latin America.*

[5] *Prominent Chilean political figure of Italian heritage*.

[6] *Diego Portales 1793 -1837. Chilean Statesman and merchant Capitalist. Portales was a major contributor to the Chilean Constitution of 1833.*

[7] *Falange – "The Traditionalist Spanish Phalanx of the Assemblies of the National Syndicalist Offensive", Pro-Fascist movement in Spain.*

[8] *The furious Horde of Wotan, the resurrected Einherier warriors who come for ultimate combat at the end of the Kaliyuga, led by the Leader who is Kalki, the returned Ultimate Avatar, Adolf Hitler with his Ultimate Battalion of Aryan Dead*.

[9] *Martin Bormann, Party Minister of the NSDAP and Personal Secretary to the Führer*.

[10] *Alfred Rosenberg was born into a wealthy Baltic German family in Tallinn Estonia, then part of the Russian Empire.*

[11] *In Spanish the name of the business reads: Empresa de Transportes Terrestres with Terrestres implying not Extraterrestres, or Company of Earthly/Terrestrial Transport to parallel the doppelganger Company of Unearthly/Extraterrestrial Transport that is Hitlerism. Serrano also saw poetry in the circumstance that both enterprises were established by Germans. In English this becomes merely "Land Transport Company" which would be the more straightforward English translation. Nevertheless we should not be misled. It is the Germanic English language that is the more poetic and imaginative of the two languages. The more intellectual and rhetorical Spanish with its much greater precision indicates a thought too exact to be caught in relatively indistinct Germanic English*.

[12] *See Appendix 1.*

.

The Great War

Adolf Hitler and Rudolf Hess repeated many times that desiring to establish the purity of the Nordic Aryan Race they could not desire war because it would be a "selection in reverse". It happens in war that the first to die are the best, those who have pure race, the most valiant. Hitler only wanted to restore all that the Treaty of Versailles snatched unjustly from Germany. First Alsace and Lorraine then the Sudetenland and the Danzig Corridor. When Rudolf Hess flew his solo-flight to Britain[1] he also asked for the return of their African colonies. England and France declared war first in 1939, a war that had been long prepared in advance by Germany's enemies, almost coinciding with the fateful events in Chile. Nevertheless there had been no clashes between the great armies for many months. More than once Hitler offered peace to England with no response. When he defeated France in a military Blitzkrieg of his own invention he allowed the English troops surrounded at Dunkirk to escape unharmed, against the advice of his generals who wanted to destroy them. England and its Expeditionary Force was thus unharmed.

Hitler in agreement with King Edward VIII, who visited him at Berchtesgaden and was then living in France, also prepared the flight of Rudolf Hess to Great Britain. And furthermore the relatives of the same English King were in agreement and knew of the flight that should have been successful. But the Jewish hand of Roosevelt and the Masonic lodges acting through Churchill made everything end in failure. Another reason for the imprisonment of Hess to the present day is the English fear Hess would reveal the duplicity, the trap into which they deliberately made him fall, something the Sovereign would not have denied. He will die in prison for this very reason. Otto Skorzeny told me, in Spain; it's English hypocrisy to blame only the Russians for the prolonged imprisonment of this man. "If they wanted to free him," he said, "they could do it this moment." Be that as it may, for whichever reason, events are working for the greatness and resurrection of the Myth. Hess is not the prisoner in actual fact. It is the jailers themselves who are chained to the fatal fulfillment of the Myth.

Rudolf Hess proposed to make peace with the English: Germany was to withdraw

from all territories she had conquered in the West, from Norway, Denmark, Belgium and France. She also guaranteed the permanence of the English Empire. England would be the maritime power and Germany the power on land. She only asked to be left a free hand in the East in order to destroy Bolshevism and thus save Europe and the white race. She asked as well for the restitution of her African colonies, also taken away by the Treaty of Versailles. Hitler never wanted to destroy the British Empire. He admired the English, believing that without them Germany would not be in a position to be able to organize the world into a New Order[2]. He thought all the outrages of British Capitalism in the world were done by Jewish infiltrators in control of England's finances and political direction, not by the English themselves. When these obnoxious elements were cleared away things would straighten themselves out naturally, this is what he believed. Outside of Germany and the Nordic countries it was only the English who had left the remnants of pure race. They were White and Hitler wasn't going to destroy the White Race, when he wanted to save it. He wanted to retrieve Europe, a continent rich in spirit but poor in raw materials. Increasing vital space in the immediate East, destroying Bolshevism and cleansing the Aryan races of the Caucasus and Urals, then Europe would have oil, wheat and the raw materials that would permit her to stabilize before the danger of colour and the decadent influence of the United States of America. A Golden Age of the civilization of the white man would resurface. As for the United States and South America, by a natural ebb of the great tides of spirit and a beneficent contagion they would also produce a racial scouring and ordination, in agreement with the polar mystery of their origins and of the White Gods. Hitlerism had made many investigations in this respect, of which very little has become known because they were never revealed to the public. These secrets of which I am in part the keeper of.

More in Chile we could not do. Here the war was already lost even before it had begun in Europe. There only remained to us the hope that Hitler would win the war to take revenge for us and our loss. We have said Jorge González von Marées seemed to have also this hope when he edited his review *Chilean Action*.

In 1941 I made up my mind to enter fully into the fight and began to publish my magazine *The New Age*. This weekly would put itself unreservedly on the side of

Germany, Italy and Japan, that is the "Axis". But above all it was on the side of Hitler, even though at the time I did not know the real dimensions of this man, considering him only as a political genius beyond the regular mark[3]. My intellectual formation was based on the German philosophers whose translations in the *Revista de Occidente* I had worked through. Thus I had made my own an entire composition and interpretation of the destiny of the Americas, coming to speak of certain strange and magical things about which I myself could not say from where they came. In an article published in those first issues of *The New Age*, which I entitled *Beyond Nazism*, an entire conception of man and the world was expressed. I remember that in those years the well-respected doctor Ramon Clarés Pérez phoned me to ask where and how I had acquired such knowledge. In truth I myself could not say.

I also believe I have always known instinctively of the giants of the Andes and of a mythic sacred Chile.

Before I decided to start my own magazine I recall having visited Bardina, an independent and very interesting Catalan who lived in Valparaíso, where he edited a weekly paper also in support of the Axis, *La Semana Internacional*. There he analyzed the military campaigns of Germany with great understanding. I especially liked this Catalan because he was a bitter enemy of Franco, therefore a supporter of Hitler. He knew the Hitlerists on winning the war were going to reorganize the map of Europe to accord with the "carnal fatherlands" in other words into ethnic and linguistic groups. Catalonia would be united with Languedoc and Provence, independent from northern Spain. The Visigoths had occupied all these regions before the Fifth century.

Bardina confirmed that the term "Caudillo" the name given to Franco, seeking a title equivalent to *Duce* and *Führer*, came from *cauda*, that is to say, the "tail"[4].

In my book *The Golden Band: Esoteric Hitlerism* I have published the map of New Europe, a project of the SS. There you can see what Catalonia would be. Bardina was right.

After a warm friendly meeting I arrived at the conviction my combat must be independent to be able to express my thoughts and advocacy as I understand them.

So on July 3rd 1941, the first issue of *The New Age* appeared in print. No one ever has or ever will edit a review like that one in Chile again. I am sure of that, checking

through those issues forty years after its appearance. How could something like that be published in Chile? What was written there could never have been voiced nor written here. I have not reread the journal in all these years since its publication, and I realize almost everything and more that I have been writing in this book, had already been said there before. The interpretation of the crime of September 5th 1938 is the same; the analysis of global events and the Great War is astute to the extent that I have to correct some details of this new explanation. And I ask myself: how was it possible, being so young, that we could have been in possession of such knowledge and secrets? And I again have to think of "the memory of the blood" of the Eternal Return and the invisible guides who lead us from somewhere beyond.

None of this, absolutely nothing, would have been possible in Chile and elsewhere without the appearance of Adolf Hitler. Because he was the one who informed this Enlightenment, this Revelation, even about the particular and remote history of a nation such as ours. Without him we would not have been able to write about nor publish these revelations in Chile. They would have prevented us certainly. Only the fear of a possible victory of Hitlerism in the world made it possible for us to escape assassination here and for the magazine *The New Age* to continue publishing. Today of course nothing of this still exists and it is much more difficult, almost suicidal, to keep the principles and ideals, alive and restating them. Today it is madness to continue to be loyal! So think the Chileans and others as well. The youth of today know nothing because they have been deprived of the truth. They know nothing of those forgotten fundamental decades in Chile and in the world. Perhaps I alone can teach them...

At the National Library there was a complete edition of the anthology of *The New Age* from the first issue of July 3rd 1941 to January 7th 1943. Someone stole that whole collection, some person who wanted to keep it like an untraceable jewel. Because there are still young people who are interested in knowing the truth.

I personally have a few copies, wrapped in burlap. They carry an introduction and a final statement that reads: "The destiny of South America must be that of the white race, of the Aryan spirit, finding here a new landscape and a new and wider field of expression, directing from above this crucible of races. Chile has been destroyed by the Judaism that through Freemasonry is preparing to deliver her to Communism (written in 1943). From

this (apparently) silent intestine struggle within the heart of Judaism, Chile will be destroyed…" The bracketing is from the present. And nothing has changed because in *The New Age* it is revealed that in 1939, during the *Popular Front*, sixty thousand Jews immigrated to Chile. They made history with this unfortunate fact. Since then many more have kept arriving. Already Chile is no longer a land of the Chileans, at least not of those who "knew how to give their lives" for an ideal. In that introduction and final statement, as of necessity the journal ended publication with number 36, because in 1943 Chile broke diplomatic relations with the Axis countries, it also said: "In the following pages future generations will find the constant internal and external struggle of some Chileans who loved their fatherland, strove to make the future not so arid and painful as it was for us. Much as we would like to print here the names of all the editors for obvious reasons that is not yet appropriate. One day it will be possible. Through Freemasonry and Judaism one can best understand the history of the betrayal and defeat of South America… But we are younger than those who now have the supreme power and our day will come…"

Vain illusion, because in proportion as the time and years have passed the combat has become even more difficult. Who today could write things like that without being persecuted and jailed? After forty years the shadows are denser, the revenge and conspiracies more sinister. A whole world has been manipulated by propaganda, intimidated by terror scientifically dosed out, indoctrinated, softened by lies, deception, dissimulation, falsity, crime. The "Operation Six Million" on a planetary scale, this sinister Jewish plan has made it completely impossible to talk openly about those years and about the Great War without mobilizing powerful emotional and passionate forces. Hypnotic and diabolical repetition has made it so that no one in the world can doubt this non-existent genocide, such that it is impossible to refer to Nazism and to Hitler, to the glorious Germany of those times, to the undeniable justice of an Aryan social system, neither Capitalist nor Marxist, nor Jewish, without awakening fear, rejection, opposition, because the registers working in the psychic machine of men immediately starts to move, to remember the "genocide of the Chosen People" of the "people of God" which is as false as is that divine election attributed to a just God of a lying criminal anti-race controlling every means of propaganda and news media in the world, from publishers, the press, television, film, from news satellites to the atomic bomb, last deterrent in a world

that cannot be free or independent because it never has been. We today live on a planet of "robots" directed and managed by the Jews towards a tragic fatal end, towards the abyss and chaos.

Concerning the genocide of the "six million" Einar Aberg published the following in Norrniken, Sweden, in 1959:

"In 1938 there were 15,688,259 Jews in the world, according to the *World Almanac* of 1947. This figure was provided to said Almanac by the *American Jewish Committee* (Jewish-American Commission) and by the *Jewish Statistical Bureau of the Jewish Synagogues of America* (Statistical Office of the Synagogues of America)."

In 1948 there were between 15,600,000 and 18,700,000 Jews in the world, according to an article appearing in the *New York Times* of February 22nd 1948, written by Mr. Hanson W. Baldwin, a respected expert of proven impartiality in all demographic matters, a personality who even with the greatest imagination cannot be considered anti-Semitic. His boss, Arthur Sulzberger, proprietor of the *New York Times* and himself a Jew, is known as an unconditional friend of Great Britain.

Assuming then the highest estimate of Mr. Baldwin, that is 18,700,000 Jews, the result would be that in the ten years between 1938 and 1948, a period including the war years 1939 to 1945, during which Hitler allegedly killed six million Jews, the Jewish population of the world would have increased by more than 3 million. If, assuming for the sake of argument, Hitler really did kill six million Jews, we would find the increase in demographic numbers is really 9,000,000. That is to say, an increase of 3,000,000 plus another 6,000,000 births to supply the 6,000,000 Jews allegedly gassed under the Hitler regime.

Taking into consideration that there are currently only 18 million Jews in the world, it assumes an increase of 9,000,000 Jews during the ten years from 1938 to 1948, that is, a total increase (in only ten years) of 50%, which is an impossibility, even for a race so sexually unrestrained as the Jewish race. Even if every Jew, physically capable, were to dedicate himself exclusively, day after day, during every 24 hours in the years from 1939 to 1949 to procreation, with every one of the women of his race, in full puberty, to have been able to engender in ten years 9,000,000 Jews would be absolutely in contradiction with the laws of eugenic science!

It is not surprising, then, when Allen Lesser a Jew also, was forced to admit in an article *Anti-defamatory Hysteria*, appearing in the spring 1949 edition of the magazine *Menorah Journal*, that: "According to what was distributed during the war years, by the Jewish press agencies, the number of Jews dead in all Europe rises to several millions more than even the Nazis ever knew then existed."

I will give the names of my principal collaborators of those years, because no one can still harm them because they are dead, with whom we published *The New Age*. There where they are the enemy can no longer reach them. I do not share the names of those who are still alive. But I want them to know I still carry their memory. Above all the young comrade who accompanied me to the end of the journal, as its administrator. Without him nothing would have been possible. Is he still alive? When we had to say goodbye because everything was over, I gave him my writing desk on which I wrote my first books: *Anthology of True Narrative in Chile* and *The Darkest Time*. What has become of this comrade? So many years away from Chile, I never saw him again! If he is still alive, I know he also has preserved the memory of those times and our struggle, as the most wonderful of our lives, the most beautiful. We must never renege on those sublime times, comrade!

René Arriagada was chief of the department of cables of *El Mercurio*, the oldest newspaper in Chile. One day he arrived at the address of the literary page of *Trabajo*, carrying an article. We became friends. He was cultivated, formed by Spengler and Portales. Like me he came from the ranks of the left and became disillusioned. This was his best card of recommendation for me, for even while I belong to the aristocracy of Chile and Spain, and for that very reason, have not been able to stand the plutocratic Right-wing of my country, or of the world either.

With René we formed *The New Age*. We owe him almost all the editorial ideas on implementation and format. From the first to the last issue he tirelessly contributed with his military, strategic, social and political analysis of the war. He signed his name with *RA*, which I liked because it is the name of an Egyptian god. They were his initials. We were good friends, although in later life we grew apart as we parted over unattainable internal and external distances. During the war we lived closely together as did our families with our first-born children. Every evening I entered his office at *El Mercurio* to

read the latest cables of war news and we commented on and analyzed them until late in the night. After the dramatic end there was something like an inward death for us, so great was the sorrow we preferred not to meet so as not to open those wounds, so to be able to keep on living, surviving. At least this is how it happened to me.

A prominent general in the Chilean Army Don Francisco Javier Díaz was another permanent collaborator, dedicated to military analysis. He was a total Hitlerist who had been educated in Germany and had significant ancestors among the Chilean military. He has also already gone, like René Arriagada. They died during my long absence from Chile. I will never forget them. And so a few more.

At times I return again to publish the magazine in my dreams. The editions reappear and are read with the interest and passion of yesteryear. Again I write there, I do not know what. We are comrades together and set out on the same fight. Perhaps this is a "reminder of the future" in the Eternal Return.

Besides the immediate collaborators there were the people of nobility. The magazine obtained great numbers in distribution for its time and its fine content. And this was due to the paperboys of Chile. Beyond their commercial interest they wanted to help us. Who would have thought after so many years a paperboy would recognize me in a magazine kiosk on a downtown street? I think I had changed and grown older, but he spoke emotionally and recalled those times. Great times…

Our office was located right on the corner, which still exists between New York Street and Ahumada Street with the *Moneda* in a tall building still located there. My office was located on the last floor in the attic of a high tower with views of the high mountain summits of the Cordilleras. Other even higher buildings have now destroyed the grandiose vision. From there I was always able to see in my mind the mountains of Berchtesgaden and be close to them and the Führer. Many a morning I pulled myself back up to my writing desk to dream the glories of an imaginary triumph and the return of a Golden Age to my country and the world. The peaks of the Andes changed colour and hue with the impossible red of our sunsets, with the colour of yearning. And this is the only thing that still remains from those years, the only thing they have not been able to deny us or destroy. The miracle of the dawn in Chile. For this I have come back, for this I am still here.

It was very difficult to finance such a publication. The proceeds from sales alone were not enough. The ads were few since business people feared the "black lists" the Americans were circulating. As for the Germans of Chile they have with a few honourable exceptions not helped. Even in the times when people still believed the war would be won they acted with great caution. The "emigrant complex" almost a hundred years after immigration to the country still had mastery over them. They dared not attack the rulers, motivated by their social climbing and unbridled appetite to accumulate wealth. Moreover, they understood nothing of Nazism, still less of Hitlerism, despite the German schools with their "Hitlerjungen" and the ritual they only superficially imitated. In their majority they were Freemasons and obeyed the Lodges, as they did in Germany. If they betrayed there, then they would even more so here. Nevertheless some were exempt. Because there were noble exceptions who dedicated themselves fully. At *Colony Puyuhuapi* in the remotest and most inhospitable south of the country, a young German thought to establish there a Hitlerist refuge and brought the most interesting collection of rare books back from Germany, impossible to find now. I was the inheritor of that library which I intended to guard for the young combatants of the future. This German went to war and died as a pilot on the Russian front.

The most important help we received was from the true National Socialists of the German diplomatic corps. I made contact with them. They were our comrades, ready to do everything so our magazine would continue publishing. By their intervention I obtained the documentation on Freemasonry that Rosenberg had discovered in France in the archives of the Lodges. The publication of this sensational documentation appeared in several editions of *The New Age*. However, I only got what could be made known; there was still much more that has never been revealed. An SS man arrived in Chile who was an aide to the director of Hitler's Chancellery. He told me his boss had entrusted to him what he had seen of a private exhibition of the Masonic documents discovered by Alfred Rosenberg. The revelations were of such magnitude they had shaken him deeply. The Pope, the Kings of England were Masons and obeyed the orders of Jewish Kabbalists who sent the orders from their centres of Satanic black magic, established in Synagogues and other secret places.

The same SS man reported that on two occasions he was present when Hitler

prevented victory celebrations over the English. The Führer considered them to be an unfortunate tragedy for the white race. Celebrations for when Turkey gave permission for German troops to pass over its territory and defeat the English in the Balkans and when the Battleship *Bismarck* sank the British flagship *Hood*. Hitler also felt the expulsion of the English from Hong Kong and Singapore by the Japanese as his own defeats.

Hitler respected and admired Japan for its Samurai Code of honour, but I am sure he would have preferred not to have had them as allies. It is a fact that the Japanese betrayed him by not declaring war on Russia, which would have aided his victory. By contrast, Hitler declared war on the United States of America immediately after Pearl Harbor. He remained faithful to his alliances to the end[5]. As for the Japanese, they did not understand the great drama and only played their own game. After the war they were transformed into those pests throughout the world like the Jews, mechanizing everything and dirtying the world with "perishable" materials. They have become Judaized to the bone. We did not receive the least of help from them. On the contrary, they ignored us even though we supported them until the end out of loyalty to the Führer. I always felt the Japanese had no interest in Hitler winning the war, just like the Spaniards didn't either. Therefore they never declared war on Russia, just like Franco did not allow the Germans to take Gibraltar.

As for the Spaniards, I remember a conversation I had one evening with the Deputy Chief of the Spanish Embassy in those days, Ramon Pastor, who some years later was director of the newspaper *ABC* of Madrid. The Ambassador to Chile was Torcuato Luca de Tena, the owner of this important daily publication.

Pastor said to me: "I do not understand you, you are Spanish on every side, you ought to be with us, we are Catholic and not with the Germans. You are too much for Hitler's ideas." He meant: for the "paganism" of Hitler. And so it was, because I could not be with the Jesuit Spaniards nor with their traitor *Caudillo*[6], who was in the place in which he found himself thanks to the help of the Germans and Italians, yet was still dedicated to harbouring Jews without fulfilling the duties and honour of an ally, refusing to help the Germans and Italians win their war too.

Ramon Pastor was a good friend and a gentleman. From him I keep the best memories, but the Spanish, like the Japanese, did not help us with our struggle in any

way. This spineless Spain, a nation where the aboriginal Iberian element has come to predominate, this bad-blooded race from whom the Visigoth ancestry has disappeared almost entirely, with its undesirable miscegenation with Moors and Jews, suffers from the same ills as the continent she created: America. Mixture and bastardization, with a divided contradictory soul. The ongoing South American revolutions, the outbursts of suicidal violence, assassinations of her own people, are all due to a soul of contradictory bad-blood and the desire for self-destruction that derives therefrom. In no other country in the world has there been such a macabre spectacle as has been given by the Spanish Revolution[7] with its orgy of Spaniards killed by Spaniards. The other well-known waste product is the envy of anything that exceeds, which we Chileans have inherited for the same reason and express with all-out hatred against the beautiful and the superior[8]. In the present case, by an occult envy and inherent hatred against Germany, against our own Germanic, Visigoth, Vandal, Swedish ancestry as well as the blond-headed dolichocephalic Basques. The betrayal is an almost logical consequence. In Greece I once asked the guide who was showing me the ruins of the Castle of the Knights of St. John in Rhodes his opinion about the different nationalities of Europe. Of the Germans, he said they were hard and correct, of the Italians they were human, sympathetic, “good people”. Of the Spanish that they were traitors. The latter he said, because the Castle of the Knights of St. John fell into the hands of the Muslims because of betrayal by the Spanish garrison. The reason was envy of the Grand Master who was of Belgian nationality, if I remember correctly. The Order of the Knights of St. John consisted of many nationalities.

The *Spanish Falange*, with its Leader Jose Antonio Primo de Rivera, was of another Folk, with the same heroic Visigoth spirit, I dare say, as the National Socialists of Chile. If their Leader had not died, by direction of Franco, the events and actions of Spain during the Great War would have been quite different. They would certainly have permitted the Germans to take Gibraltar, allowing the closure of the western passageway to the Mediterranean Sea.

In contrast, the Italians did help us, becoming just as important to me as the Germans. Businessmen like the Girardi, Rayo, Orlandini and others played their roles without caring about the consequences. They were blue-eyed Lombards of Northern Italy. The Deputy Minister of the Embassy, Migone, was my friend and offered help with

editing my journal. Years later I met him again in India, as a member of an important delegation of his country. We recognized one another and he did not hesitate a moment to leave his work session to go with me and talk about the good old days. Such are the Italians. Always ready to begin a daring individual business. They are also forerunners, ingenious inventors.

The Cultural Attaché of the Italian Embassy also collaborated with *The New Age*. He was a man of classical culture and a brilliant writer. He was a great friend. I shall speak of him again in more detail.

But it was in the Embassy of Germany where I encountered my true comrades, as I have said. What has become of my two friends through whom I obtained such valuable information and assistance? I confided in them absolutely. I remember they gave me a *Waltar* pistol, of the same brand and caliber as that of the Führer, with an engraved Swastika in the handle, with which to protect myself from some hired assassins who were hunting for me, once losing me only by minutes in a cunning trap they had set for me.

Whether those friends are alive or dead, I will not forget them. I was only familiar with those two, avoiding all contact with the high ranks and with the ambassador, von Schon, who was married to a North American.

My instinct was not to feel any sympathy for the "vons" of the nobility, except for von Pohammer, to whom I shall refer later. They were the great traitors and silent opponents against the Führer, who they could never forgive for his middle class Austrian origins. Hitler came to dominate and control these Prussian war barons, implementing his strategy and tactics with unbeatable military boldness. They could not allow Hitler to win the war. Papen[9] himself committed a grave treason. Stalin sent him a peace proposal in the last moments of the war. Rather than transmit it directly to Hitler (von Papen was the ambassador to Turkey), or even to his superior, Minister von Ribbentrop, he sent it to Roosevelt. Skorzeny, who reported this in his posthumous book, *The Unknown War*, affirmed that von Papen had done it thinking the Allies, on learning about the proposal, would make peace first. And thus he could succeed Ribbentrop, who he hated. Perhaps Skorzeny was wrong here and simplified it since von Papen was Catholic, a "Mason on the flip-side" as much their agent as Judaism. Proof of this is that von Papen was not incarcerated in Spandau[10], and was released after the war in spite of having been the one

who recommended Hitler to Hindenburg for position of Reich Chancellor. The service rendered to Judaism was enormous and at the crucial moment. It's also possible Stalin was perfectly aware what von Papen would do and therefore sent the peace offer to him (at first glance a very strange behaviour, having access to other more direct channels) knowing he would send it to the Allies. (It must not be forgotten Stalin was educated for a time by the Jesuits in Rome). Stalin immediately received more assistance in the form of war materials and some hints of assurances later made at the Yalta conference of what was going to be delivered to him. Yet everything that relates to Stalin is rather strange. According to Joaquin Bochaca, the Catalan writer, his maternal name is Jewish, Josif Vissarionovič Džugašvili. This latter name, in Georgian, means "son of Jews". His three wives were Jewesses, his successor, Nikita Salomon Khrushchev[11], was also a Jew, as were Beria and Andropov[12] . Yet the Stalinist Great Purges were against Jews. The public trials of 1937 and 1938 caused the disappearances of Kamenev (Apfelbaum or Apple tree), Zinoviev (Radomylsky), Bukharin, Radek, Sokolnikov, Yagoda, Rikov. Later he had Trotsky (Bronstein) assassinated in Mexico. All were Jews. The Memoirs of Stalin's daughter reveal her father's hatred against the Jews. At the end of his days the newspapers announced statements by Stalin about a "conspiracy of Jewish doctors" to assassinate him. Trotsky represented the more typical Jewish tendency within Marxism, with his "International Revolution". Stalin instead sought to revive the Russian nationalism of a Peter the Great. He also liquidated, without mercy, scores of thousands of Jewish intellectuals. What was he doing by these actions? A struggle for power between Jews, as Otto Rahn explained the differences between Jesus the Jew and the Great Sanhedrin as a fight among rabbis? Because the Jews continued to have authority under Stalin, in very high posts, like Beria in the headquarters of the secret police and many others. Jews were also the "commissars" who observed a ritual crime in Katyn[13]. All political commissars of the Red Army, including those who searched for the cadaver of the Führer in the Bunker, were Jews too. The immense sadistic crimes of Stalin bore the typical stamp of Judaism. He had whole villages assassinated, more than thirty million Russians, with rabbinic rage and brutality. The way of life he established in Russia was that of the Jewish Kahal. In Russia the Devil has raised up a grandiose vision of Hell.

In an interview referring to Adolf Hitler that we will reproduce in this book,

Professor Jung has also released statements about Stalin and the fundamental differences between them.

Hitler could not go along with such a being as Stalin without forever damaging his Hyperborean *Weltanschauung*. His Voice, his Archetype, could not allow this.

It would also simplify too much to claim the only reason for the betrayal of Hitler by the Prussian and German aristocracy was an extreme sensibility of class and fear of losing their privileges within the just harmonious social order of National Socialism. There is something much more mysterious afoot. We shall refer further to it in the ultimate part of this work.

The Second World War was the Great War of the Worlds. Whoever sees this war as just one more war, or compares it with the First World War, has understood nothing. All the wars that had taken place until then were just a preparation for this Great War. And the wars that can follow on this planet are no more than its continuation. In the Great War the archetypes were a constellation of all the Collective Unconsciousness, Gods and Demons, who came to participate through the men they controlled and directed. Even the nuclear war that could end the cycle of Kali-Yuga would be no more than the natural consequence of the Second World War and of those who only appeared to win there. Therefore atomic warfare would also be but a battle within the Great War[14].

Perhaps the Great War of the Mahabharata[15] alone can be compared with it. That closed another cycle, the Dwapara-Yuga. And it resembles the Second World War in that their relatives also fought among themselves, the Lunar Race and the Solar Race, the *Kauravas* and the *Pandavas* (perhaps manipulated by "another occult force"). It is a suicidal war, like that of the Vanir and Aesir of the Norse Sagas of the *Edda*. Their divine brothers also fought, perhaps to punish a legendary "racial sin", a mixing of divinities arrived from other stars with the "daughters of men". They fought, *Divyas* and *Vîras*, Gods and Heroes. And Twilight came, the Death of the Gods. So brothers and relatives destroyed each other in the last war, the more or less mixed variations with the animal-men. Behind it were to be found, as always, the Demon hordes. Hitler knew it. That is why he was not pleased with the English defeats.

I thank the Hyperborean Gods and Destiny, the "memory of my Visigoth blood",

that they have allowed me to take part in the Great War on the side of those who have been mine forever, since Eternity. I remember the proud defiant words of the Irishman William Joyce, the Lord Haw Haw of the Hitlerist radio transmissions from Berlin, when he faced the English firing squad: "I go in peace for I know why I die and why I have fought. I pity the English who have fallen without knowing for whom they died. And I defy International Jewry who, out of the darkness, have inflicted this immense tragedy."

Who today even knows there once was a William Joyce? And how many others like him? I know and I remember them. And their Gods, who have raised them up again in Valhalla as heroes.

In this immense War that is not yet ended and will return forever to occur again and again, some found themselves on the side that corresponded to their essence. The others are the "white traitors", those who betrayed their soul, their destiny. Of them there is already nothing left, condemned to the dissolution of all their physical and spiritual existence. The English have a traditional custom: Those whom they consider to be traitors they dissolve in quicklime, after being shot. Thus they did with John Amery, follower of Hitler and son of a British government minister. But those who are traitors to their own essence, to their physical and spiritual blood, will have their Astral Bodies dissolved by the powers of the other side. And nothing will remain of them, not even a spark in the light of memory.

"O Lord, give us a Great War to finish with all little wars!" (Letter from an unknown of India). Yes, because only in them will it be possible to save our lives and at the same time gain immortality.

This war was only possible thanks to Adolf Hitler, ending all minor wars, those that were and those that shall be. Because only this could give the requisite dimensions. With the attack on Russia he scaled the heights to reach the "highest tonalities of the soul" in which only he and a few others could and can hold together. The Jews of myth are also capable of doing such things as this.

If Hitler had materially won the war it would have been just another war. With time what would have remained of the sublime ideals? What would we have done for the Resurrection of the Myth? In truth, by losing the war Hitler won it, since with his sacrifice, with his example, the Ideal has remained intact. Hitler did not need to do more

than what he did: to unmask the mythic cosmic Enemy, the incarnation of evil on Earth, for the first time in the history of the world; the International Jew. And humans cannot change this because it is not done by humans but by the Hyperborean Gods. Nothing will be achieved by the planetary falsification of a non-existent genocide. Nothing has followed from it until now because the Myth, the Avatar goes his steadfast way. He works from other dimensions.

This theme has been developed in my book *The Golden Band: Esoteric Hitlerism*. It is not necessary to return to it here.

It's enough to repeat what I said in *Neither By Sea Nor By Land*: “I owe so much to the war that I cannot be other than a warrior.” Because a war with the pen of a writer in hand was not the one in which I desired to share. In this faraway country nothing more could be done in the beginning. An actual assistance was what Germany also needed. Nevertheless there were hundreds of young National Socialists here who wanted to leave for the front. The German Embassy did not deem it necessary at that time.

When it became impossible to continue publishing *The New Age* I too wanted to take part in the war. I told my comrades in the Embassy and tried to get help from them to be able to travel. It was just before the breaking of diplomatic relations with Germany. Here I will have to tell of the trap into which my friends made me fall. They told me the decision had to be made in Buenos Aires by the Chief Deputy Ambassador in the German Embassy, von Pohammer.

I travelled to Buenos Aires where I was received by the Argentine comrades of that time: Oses, director of the newspaper *The Plainsman*, Ferrando, from the company *Lutz Ferrando*, and other distinguished noble people from *Entre Rios*. I went to the Embassy to see von Pohammer who was waiting for me. The sign they had told me to give to him was to say that I'd known him in Chile, where he had also been a diplomat. I had not known him of course, but they assured me the key phrase was; “because von Pohammer had a very bad memory”. And I did so, with the result that this phrase was really key to closing all doors. Because von Pohammer had an elephant's memory and knew he had never seen me.

I believe my friends behaved in such a way out of compassion, to save me because they believed the war was already lost and they wanted me to remain alive.

But I wanted to go to war, and die fighting, even though I was newly married and my wife was expecting our first child. She was never very healthy and would certainly have died in the Berlin of those years of the great catastrophe. But she followed me blindly without caring about her own personal safety. An extraordinary woman, great mother! Here I must express my admiration for her because she then also loved our Führer. She lived life with the comrades, suffering our defeats and rejoicing in our triumphs.

Ten years later I again met von Pohammer in Bombay, as Consul General of Federal Germany. No doubt he had been demoted. We spoke nothing of all this but I am sure, with "his bad memory" he still remembered exactly everything.

1 *On the 10th May 1941, Hess flew to Scotland in a Messerschmidt Bf 110, crash landing in a farm at Eaglesham. Hess stated that he was carrying an important message for the Duke of Hamilton and requested an immediate meeting with the Duke.*

2 *See Mein Kampf.*

3 *It appears by the experience that is consistent with Esoteric Hitlerism, that men at first see Hitler only as a secular political being, it is only slowly over time that they come to recognize the divines forces working through Hitler. More and more of these divine forces are revealed to Serrano over time, culminating in his "Road to Damascus" experience on the icefields of Antarctica as revealed in MANU:"For The Man To Come".*

4 *A noble "Caudillo" derives from the Latin Caput while an ignoble "Caudillo" derives from the Latin cauda, the later of which Serrano uses to refer to the philo-semite Marrano Franco. An Aryan Caudillo would be the noble head of their people whereas a Judaized similitude Caudillo is only the dirty tail. We should also comprehend in this point that both Bardina and Serrano shared the same Catalan Visigoth blood heritage, hence Catalan sarcasm at the expense of Francisco Franco is something they could both relish together. They were not pleased that their ancestral homeland in north-eastern Spain had been amalgamated with the Marrano-ridden Castille rather than with Languedoc and La Belle France. This was the tragic result of the defeat of the Aragonese Crusade that cost King Phillip III of France his noble life and resulted in the reign of his worthless son the catastrophic king Phillip the Fair. Our Aryan Race has paid a heavy price for the misfortune that the Catalans have been consequently wedded to Spain rather than France.*

5 *For German Japanese political relations see: The Anti-Comintern Pact 1936, Revised Anti-Comintern Pact 1941, and The Tripartite Pact 1940.*

6 *Francisco Franco.*

7 *Spanish Civil War 1936 – 1939, was a military Nationalist revolt led by General Franco against the Republican government of Spain. General Franco and his "rebels" received military aid from both Italy and Germany.*

8 *Also known by the idiom; "cut down tall poppies" and meaning the criticizing and bringing down of anyone who dares raise their head above the common mass, this appears to be a powerful instinct in all humanity.*

9 *Franz von Papen, Vice Chancellor of Germany 1933 – 1934. Von Papen claimed he met with Hitler in 1944 when he was Ambassador to Turkey.*

10 *Franz von Papen was acquitted at the Nuremberg Trials, but later sentenced to eight years hard labour by a West German denazification court, he appealed this decision in 1949 and won, he then attempted to resurrect his political career during the 1950's without success.*

11 *Nikita Salomon Khrushchev was the General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, he belonged to the Jewish Pearlmutter dynasty, his real name was Pearlmutter.*

12 *Laurentiy Beria, Yuri Andropov.*

13 *Katyn massacre; mass execution of Polish officers in Katyn Forest, carried out by the Soviet NKVD in 1940.*

14 *Serrano writes this reference to nuclear and atomic warfare in 1983, it is only just after this, also in 1983, that Serrano learns that "the atomic bomb does not exist", see chapter: The Atomic Bomb Does Not Exist from his 1989 work MANU: "For The Man To Come".*

15 *Sanskrit epic from ancient India.*

.

The Lord Of Darkness

I owe my editing of *The New Age* to the Great War and I owe to this publication the two most important events of my life on earth: the knowledge of the Jewish problem and my Initiation, with the consequent revelation of Esoteric Hitlerism. For this I am infinitely grateful to the War. In truth I owe everything to Hitler because he was the Revealer of this War. Thanks to him I also knew the Master, coming to be an initiate. After this confession I hope no one should wonder at my loyalty for life to this superior Being, to whom I owe so much. I belong in the Eternal Return to his bands of holy warriors, to his Ultimate Battalion, to the *Wildes Heer*, to the Wild Horde of Wotan.

Like almost all of my generation in Chile and the world I knew nothing of the Jewish Problem. I clarify: my generation, because people older than us did know. The brilliant Nicolás Palacios already published his book *Chilean Race* in 1904, drawing attention to the Jewish danger. He said those who know nothing of this problem cannot know anything of the history of humanity. And he said; to appreciate either the good or danger of a philosophical or scientific theory one must first ask about the racial origin of its author; if it is a Jew, then the theory must be false and harmful to non-Jews.

At the end of the last century the Count de Gobineau published his great work, *The Inequality of Human Races*. It is more important than all the volumes of Spengler on the decline of the West, for it explains the causes of the decline of civilizations which Spengler left in the mists of some organic entropic cycles.

Palacios went further than Gobineau, for how much truth there is in his affirmation that one must search into the racial origin of the authors of theories and conceptions about the world to decide on their validity! If only the Chileans would have read him they could have been warned in time about the Jew Milton Friedman and his sinister theory of monetarist consumerism, applied here to its last consequences by his disciples in the *Chicago School*.

Absolute truth does not exist, as we have known since Kant that the "thing-in-itself" the "object in itself" is unattainable by pure reason. In truth the ancient

philosophers of Aryan India certainly already knew of this. So the world is said to be "will and representation". Each represents the world according to their will, which never depends on their reason or with what one wants with his reason. Even though that is what is generally perceived, especially today. It was C.G. Jung who gave us the contemporary formula for this. His theory of the Collective Unconscious comes to our assistance. From here, and the different forms of expression and comparison of the Archetypes, we begin to understand better what Palacios wanted to tell us. If there is an Aryan Collective Unconscious and a Jewish Collective Unconscious, then the beliefs derived from them, such as the "will and representation" must include everything, whether science, art, philosophy, religion or technology, having to be distinct in their point of departure, their direction and the ends to which they are disposed. The most obvious example which best illustrates this would be precisely the break between the psychological conceptions of the Aryan Jung and the Jew Freud. The separation was not produced in rational form, by the conscious will of either one but because their powerful Collective Unconsciousness-es pulled them. Their conceptions of the world were opposites, with their indelible marks of production, so to speak. The Aryan Collective Unconscious unites, seeks to complete, to conceive the *unus mundus*, the totality of the human being, deifying him. It is not exclusive nor manically monotheist but pluralist and polytheistic. It lives and lets live. It is absolutely truthful and cannot lie. It tends to form an order and a cosmos. The concept of Jewish Collective Unconscious is always exclusive, takes the part of the part against the whole, parochial, isolating, proselytizing, dividing men, tending to produce dislocating chaos. Rosenberg said "the truth of the Jew is the organic lie". It hurls downwards into degeneration, and does not believe in transmutation. Materialist, atomic, Nuclear division and isolation, it reduces man to a less than man condition.

In Marxism and its ultimate application in Russia this is proven conclusively. Marxism, the quintessential product of the conception of the Jewish Collective Unconscious, exalts a specialized part; the Economy. The "Economy" is elevated above all else. Freudian Theory isolates the sexual drive as the only almighty power, attempting to lower all other powers into the base grotesque, as in the interpretation of the works of Leonardo da Vinci made by Freud. He discounts Beauty in itself, trying to explain it, or better said; trying to destroy it! With waste from putrid latrines, with his "Oedipus

complex" his latent Homosexualism, etc.

Of course the term "Collective Unconscious" is a term coined by Jung as a concession to contemporary Scientism. Earlier it was expressed differently, or better said; did not need to be explained. The truth will be better understood if we again refer to the "memory of the blood" to "racial sin" and to miscegenation between undesirable incompatible elements. The mestizo, the bastard, as we have seen, hates the beautiful, he is bitter with himself for being ugly and intends to destroy, and destroy himself too, dividing everything, lower and lower. Furthermore, internal compensatory mechanisms make him exalt his own condition with lies, attempting to declare himself "the Chosen People of God". For which he must then certainly destroy the truly elect and their rare beauty.

Here we have shown two examples to illustrate Palacios: Jung and Freud. There are others, of course. Perhaps if we refer to just one we will be able to understand better the mortal danger of positive science, also called "exact" science, with which our contemporaries stultify themselves and with which the Jews will achieve a real Holocaust for what remains of Aryan Man on this earth: the physicist Einstein. They have made of him something like the messiah of our time and of all time. Before his time, nothing, and after him, even less they see. Science was born with him and ends with him. So typically Jewish. Undoubtedly with Einstein everything could end because he is accredited for the "atomic bomb" that is to say for the direction taken towards the atomization of the world. But we could have arrived at the division of the atom in other ways and by other concepts, but the direction and uses would be then otherwise. The sense would be different. Because it was not Albert Einstein who invented the experiment that categorically proved the constancy of the propagation of light in the ether, the results of which he later built his Theory of Relativity. The inventors of that experiment were Michelson and Morley. Yet Einstein is accredited with its typical meaning, its archetype, as we say, from his Collective Unconscious. Because as we have seen, beyond every scientific theory, every discovery, there is a will, an intention. The absurd would be to believe in the myth of today spread by those same self-interested Jews, that an objective science exists, on the edge of the subjective, of the "memory of the blood", of the soul, of the race, or of the "anti-race", that actually itself produces science as a symbol. The

Aryan is not for example interested in dividing (the atom) but in uniting it. He aspires to the *unus mundus*, to totality and not division.

The "objective science" of today is Jewish, has been since 1945, final year of the Second World War. To analyze a phenomenon, as this science does, proves nothing. One experiment can conclude with many diverse results, depending on the system one uses to interpret it, depending on the particular working hypothesis. Today's medicine is a product of this modern "objective science", it cures with its drugs, well in some cases it is true, it destroys bacteria, but then it includes them in an endless cycle because the bacteria then create their "counter-medicine" and they therefore go on to invent newer and newer drugs. Finally they are designed to extend physical life, but they do not cause man to find himself, nor to be more wise, nor to reach divinity, nor his totality. For that is not the intended or designed destination. On the contrary, they will continue to denigrate man and materialize man more and more, so that men can arrive at being a sort of living-dead, a living corpse perhaps two hundred years old, a Zombie!

The hallucinatory suggestions of science draws everyone in the same direction that has been granted by "another". In the case of the Theory of Relativity the inventors have been Jews and the few who were not have succumbed to that already studied Aryan condition, his weakness; a superior species unable to survive in a hostile environment. Thus Heisenberg and the physicist Max von Laue, among others.

Julius Evola saw all this very well, denouncing it almost fifty years ago. We here reproduce some of his ideas, expanding on them.

Einstein used the theory of multi-dimensional space, originally from the Jew Minkowsky, revised by the Italian-Jew Levi-Civita, with his infinitesimal calculus. The theory was later developed by the Jew Weyl, with the help of other Jews: Max Born in Germany and Enriques in Italy. The Jews Jordan and Dirac, together with the Aryan Heisenberg, are mainly responsible for the atomic and Quantum Mechanics that without being totally Jewish has intermarried in spirit with the Relativity of Einstein.

Everything passes as a hallucinating phantasmagoria, destined to dissolve and exploit what is Aryan in the universe, the *Weltanschauung* of the cosmos. It is robbery and witchcraft, like the monetarist consumerist economic theory of the Jew Milton Friedman. It is also like the drug LSD, which was invented in Switzerland in laboratories that were

also owned by Jews, drugs designed to poison the new generations of young Aryans and destroy their minds.

The Jew Archetype is specifically expressed in the Theory of Relativity, firstly its immoveable dogma (as with the economy, as with sex). Einstein found it in the constancy of the velocity of the propagation of light in the ether, from the experiment of Michelson and Morley. We must ask ourselves whether these discoverers would have established this dogma; if they had been permitted something else and the Jew Einstein had not intervened.

However "relativity" does not affect the immoveable dogma because it is only a matter of the spectator and his senses not of reaching the point of absolute immovability in which the theory places itself inextricably: "the constant of the speed of the propagation of light" and which serves with its algebraic-mathematical equation to explain, or explain itself, whatever the thing is, whichever "relativity" it is, always adding new equations and new parameters. That is to say, Judaism has made itself into a new absolutism in order to impose and apply to any past or future contingency ("Before me, nothing; after me, less"). It is a new dogma, a "science of Marxism", a "physics of Freudianism". Jew myth and mysticism.

For Einstein it's the same, whether the Earth moves around the Sun or the Sun moves around the Earth. As the formula suggests it cannot be certain[1]. It's sufficient to add parameters to the *Jehovahist* formula because one is as right as the other depending on the perspective. Because there is no truth, truth does not exist when the same equation of the velocity of the propagation of light is a mere application from principle. In this way one introduces doubt into the Aryan world, one begins to undermine his cosmos to return it to chaos. Everything is a question of calculus, more or less complicated, added to the formula. The only thing that never changes is Relativity; thus one can admit the relativity of the most improbable, in such a way that everything seems to be the same thing. And Einstein has decided it seems, to introduce a certainty into the Aryan world, always if he is willing to pay the price. What price? To abstract everything, reduce everything to pure mathematical-algebraic formulas, dissolving form, flesh, blood, the incarnation of God and of the Gods, just like Picasso did[2]. Because the velocity of the propagation of light, its constancy, its "multi-dimensional continuity" as ultimate certainty is completely

mathematical, arithmetical, in cold precise formulas without leaving a single hint of residue from warm nature (the Jew hates the Golden Age). There is no light, there is not even movement, only a nothingness of digital numbers and cold formulas. The ultimate sensible foundation of modern physics, the geometric-spatial categories, disappear. Space-time becomes a single thing, a "continuum" expressed in algebraic formulas. Even the notion of force disappears. "Curvature" they say, the "spatial-temporal continuum" means nothing that can be imagined, but is once again only an algebraic numerical value. It acts on things only as empty "phenomena" reduced to mathematical algebraic formulas. The point is only to mathematically register things. This necessarily had to encounter the electronic computer. The Einsteinian paradox of "discontinuity" and of "improbability" leads directly to the reduction of atomic radiation and the greatest Surrealism like the mathematical and physical "quanta", "trans-infinite numbers", "imaginary numbers" and so on, to "numeric quantities". (See my essay *Nietzsche and the Eternal Return*, the *New University* edition).

Relativity, atomic and quantum physics have made reality much more occult, reducing atoms, electrons, protons, particles, into pure algebraic mathematical formulas, emptying them of all sense and spirit. For Aryans atoms have never been numeric abstract empty formulas. They are gnomes, magic Runes, the atomic Gods. For the Jew only that which can be known "positively" is real, without blood, without flesh, without earthly "incarnation", the Abstract, without form, space without spiritual Sun. For the Jew there is no more immortality other than "persistence", "constant", or "constancy", as in the Einsteinian "parameter"[3].

For the difference between this abstract mathematics, purely Kabbalistic, of the Jewish Numeral Kabbalah, adulterated as it is, and the Aryan concept of *Maya*, the Illusion of Hinduism, the *Vedanta* philosophy, is fundamental. In the "catharsis" of Jewish physics as Julius Evola called it, "demonic catharsis", a superation of the individual is not reached, nor a Buddhist Nirvana, much less the *Tantric Kaivalya*. There is no attainment of a level of Superior Reality, beyond Maya, spiritual and transcendent, which the *Vîras* reach by initiation in the mystic-religious initiations of the Greek, Egyptian and Persian Mysteries. Only a numerical Kabbalistic sphere is reached, of pure mathematical rationalist external thought. There is neither superation nor transmutation of

the human condition. The scientist is a pedestrian man, even a sub-human, less than man.

It is certain that the mathematization of Physics did not begin with the Jews, because they are never the creators of anything, but only the Jews could arrive at these extremes. In Judaism there has always existed a tendency to abstract mathematical speculation, something lifeless, denying the spiritual cosmos as a living unity, a tendency towards chaos and nothingness.

Algebra and mathematics arrived in the European West through the Semites. For Pythagoras mathematics and numbers meant something else. They were living symbols of a spiritual mystery; Magic, Alchemy of Transmutation. For the polar Nordics they were the sacred Runes. The numbers that make algebraic operations possible are Arabic, Semite. The Romans did not know them and had other means of calculation even for the construction of their wonderful works of engineering, their bridges and stadiums. Their numbers of the Roman numerals are not good for even the implementation of simple arithmetic problems[4]. The Jews, the Semites in general, have always had a tendency to speculations of abstract mathematics, applying them to the Divine world, even with Spinoza. Thus the Jews took transformation from the Orphic Cabala. Aryan numbers are rather more like sounds, notes, like in Orphic music, those of the mantras, the *Hiranyagarbha-Cabda*.

"Jewish science" aims at the destruction, at the final annihilation of the Aryan world, by an irresistible interior vocation. They will do it with the Einsteinian atomic bomb, unless it is possible to impose a new Aryan direction in science. And this is almost impossible given the domination of the actual world by the Jew. The integration of the sensible natural world, with its Maya as symbol, in another supreme reality, supersensible and super-rational, would be the way. Never before has science prevailed over the understanding of the world, to which it has found itself subordinated. Never have specializations and specialists imposed themselves on the *unus mundus*, maintaining an essential relationship with the multi-verse of properties. Ideals impregnated *philosophia naturalis*, as well as Natural Law. Today philosophy is at its end and the unitary concept of the World does not resist the specialist, the computer, the mathematical calculator, pure quantitative abstraction. The rationalist current of modern times begins with the

Masonic lodges, with Illuminism, yet one more proof that Judaism dominated Masonry. The positive sciences began their phantasmal career towards "indefinite irreversible human progress".

With Hitler and Hitlerist Germany a fundamental change was realized, even in the domain of science. In a few years the Aryan Subconscious asserted its representations, its Hyperborean Archetypal differential concepts. Hitler did not accept the Einsteinian Theory of Relativity as if it was fact. Because of this Hitler was able to achieve and did achieve the atomic bomb and atomic fission by his own means, but he could not use that annihilating disintegrating bomb. It did not correspond to his integrating, non-atomizing, Archetype in his Aryan Collective Unconscious. And so it happened that he did not use it. In *The Golden Band: Esoteric Hitlerism* I have told how Skorzeny wrote in this respect: Hitler had confessed to him he would not use the atomic bomb to win the war. It is very possible the bomb the Americans used against Japan was the one the Germans did not use against the Americans! If he had used it Hitler would not have won the war, he would have lost it, since he would have Judaized his own world, using an extreme Jewish method. He would have used the weapon of the enemy. He would have lost by winning. Instead he won by losing.

The orientation of Aryan science leads to completely different worlds, to integrated universes, able to transfigure Nature. Hitler would attempt to return to the Golden Age of Hyperborea, aligning the Axis of the Earth. He could have achieved it. But all this is not destructive but integrative science. It is the Science of Peace, of *Pax Aria*. It leads directly to the re-encounter with the Grail, that is to say, with Another Science, with another direction, with another Sense. A science able to re-encounter the passage between the worlds, sky and earth, the exit, the entrance to the Enchanted Cities, to the Kingdom of the Gnomes of King Laurin, to Agartha, Avalon, Valhalla, to *Ultima Thule*, the "Astral Body", to the spiritual double of the Earth. This the Führer had almost reached by the end of the war. From there the flying saucers, the UFOs. The re-encounter with the *vimanas*, with the "astras" (stars) of the War of the Mahabharata. The Hindus and Greek Homer have spoken to us of them.

The discovery of this legendary anti-gravitational science of the Spirit will never be available for the Jew because it does not belong to the archetypes of his Collective

Unconscious. It can only be attained in "synchronistic" unity, from within and without, of the earth and men, by means of a magical initiation that transforms and transmutes the individual. It can only begin from a *vimana* who is able "to fly", "to project his body". Only he who knows how to make himself invisible (with the *Tarnkappe* of Siegfried) will be able to pass through the invisible worlds. And neither Einstein nor physicists using Quantum Mechanics could realize it. This science remains beyond their reach. It is the Wisdom of the Aryans.

It is nevertheless not a matter of denying all achievements of modern science, as Evola assures us, but of giving science another direction with an Aryan meaning. To inspire the new generations with the ancient spirit so they can face experimentation and investigation, being able to reflect the other cosmic breath of the luminous spirit of the children of light. This was accomplished at almost the end of the Great War when the Hitlerists rediscovered the Hyberborean Wisdom in the lands of the Cathars and deciphered it. From thence the UFOs. The Aryan Führer, the Twice Born, the Reborn travelled in them.

It is unnecessary to repeat because we have already said that in stating the Jewish problem there can be no blind obstinacy. We shudder before this malignant and obscure mystery. With Hitler we must repeat; "the Jew is what is least similar to the animal on this earth". If there is contempt in us it cannot be for the Jew but for the non-Jews who betray their essence by their abysmal cowardice, by their materialism and pusillanimity. They are really animals, the cowardly non-Jews, worse than any animals in fact, animal-men. I have Jewish friends and even though we do not see the same way I keep correspondence with more than a few of them. They have not stopped greeting me despite my views and combats. Perhaps they also admire me as an open enemy who has discovered their plans and the lies their truth reveals. They do admire those they want to destroy. Hence their fascination for Hitler. They cannot stop being drawn towards him, hypnotized by him, realizing all that in the end favours the resurrection of his Myth.

I was still a youth when I had to contribute an article for the literary review at my college. I had already left the boarding school *Barros Arana* when I wrote a work on Panait Istrati, a Romanian writer then in vogue. I reported that Istrati, very poor as he

was, had to play violin in the “gross feasts of the Jews”. I don't recall whether I wrote the “gross feasts” or “the gross Jews”. A classmate approached me and said: “Why did you write that? What do you know about the feasts of the Jews? They are not gross, I can assure you, because I am a Jew.” I had to accept his words, since in truth I didn't know anything about Jewish feasts, or the Jews. This classmate named “Jedliky” was a very intense and focused red-haired youth. During the war I often encountered him in the streets. We then stopped for friendly talks even though he knew about my struggle and journal. Jaime Dvor (Dvoresky) was another good friend, he was an artist. The last time I met him he was with his wife in Paris. Young Jews often write to me about my books from various places around the world. I continue to keep up my letter writing with them. Some ask me about Hitler, the “devourer of Jews”. Others, about the “Second Tablets of Moses” and “if I think they are authentic like the first ones with which they are no longer acquainted”. I've dealt with this topic in *The Golden Band*. These young Jews suffer irretrievably. They could only work for the Eternal Return, seeking there an opportunity, a way out of the Circle, though today with no time for delay, attempting “to create new laws in the movements of forces without creating any new forces” as Nietzsche would say. That is to say, to find an exit, somehow, from the Circle of Shadows that imprisons them and not to return again as Jews before a total dissolution. To break with ferocious orthodoxy, to destroy the automatism of the anti-blood, the genetic code that would condition them to fulfill the archetypical plan. And they would have to do this today right here. The case of Paul Ree, friend of Nietzsche and Lou Salomé, serves to illustrate this terrible drama. It has been described in the Memoirs of Lou Salomé.

I admire these lines written in my youth. Therefore I refer to the “memory of the blood” because my conscious mind knew nothing about this subject. One never spoke about that in my home nor even among us students and teachers at school. I did not know I had also been “conditioned” in my chromosomes, in my genes, like the Jews at the other extreme. But they are indoctrinated and worked over in their homes and synagogues to be against the *Goyim* from childhood.

I think back to another episode from those years of my youth. I once went to Mount San Cristobal[5] with Guillermo Atias; *Anuar Atias* was the literary name he used. We went with some Jewish girls, without knowing they were Jewish. Atias and one of them were

on a steep slope of lawn while I was a little way off with another. Suddenly I saw the girl who was with my friend jump up and shoot down the slope in a rage until she disappeared down the hill. We went over to Atias and asked him what had happened. Between resignation and surprise, he replied: “I don't know. I only told her I’m an Arab.” For lack of the necessary knowledge I could not understand this. That girl from an early age had been manipulated through her duties, through the “memory of the anti-blood”. The conflicts with the Palestinians, the plans of Zionism, have been set in motion for centuries, even though we, the non-Jews, as well as the Semite Arabs, were completely ignorant of them and would not have believed them. The majority of Aryans, think that all this is fantasy, a science-fiction novel, a detective or spy romance, pure invention.

Guillermo Atias became a Communist after the death of Barreto. One of his brothers became a high dignitary in the party.

In Chilean National Socialism, with the exception of Carlos Keller, no one had the least idea of the Jewish problem. Not even the Leader had a racial education, limiting everyone to what reached him or her in translation from Germany. There was no possibility, with few exceptions, to read untranslated books like *The Myth of the Twentieth Century* by Alfred Rosenberg, the works of the racial theorist Hans Günther, the psycho-ethnology of Ludwig Clauss, the monumental works of Hermann Wirth, plus *Lucifer's Court* and the *Crusade Against the Grail* by Otto Rahn. No one had ever heard the name of Julius Evola and his esoteric doctrines on physical race, the race of the soul and spirit, discussed in the intellectual circles of Italian Fascism and its magazine *Ur*.

Among us no one even knew about the book *Chilean Race* by Nicolás Palacios, the Chilean Rosenberg, such that even their faults seemed much the same to us.

It was not until the tenth issue of *The New Age* that I began to deal with the Jewish problem for the first time. Before then it was completely unknown. Four months after the appearance of the initial issue, on November 4th 1941, I then published an article titled *The Jews Invade Chile*. And as I said, it was thanks to this issue that I came to know of the Jewish problem. It made it possible for two Chilean painters who read it to come to me with the express courage to instruct and initiate me in the knowledge of this fundamental matter, without which none of the history of men during the Kali-Yuga, the

Most Obscure Age, can be understood.

One was the painter Del Campo, father of Pedro, the genius of the electronics of Chilean National Socialism, who installed sophisticated radios for both the Movement and the communications of the coup of September 5th. During the war he helped the Germans to maintain contact with their ships and submarines. The other was Benito Rebolledo Correa, the well-known painter. He spoke to me of a mysterious and unknown subject, giving me to read *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, that strange document whose origin and source is of so much controversy. Rosenberg had it translated into every language, updating it and distributing it profusely throughout the world. Henry Ford wrote his book *The International Jew*, basing it on the *Protocols*, much was spoken about in the United States in his time, this was even before the Nazis.

In *The New Age* I reproduced extracts from both books. I was especially interested in the following *Protocols*:

PROTOCOL V:

"We are much too strong; all the world must obey us. Governments cannot do the least thing without our secret intervention. Per me reges regunt (Kings rule by me). We read in the Law of the Prophets that we are chosen by God to rule the world. God has given us the ability to carry out this task. If there existed a genius in the enemy camp he might be able to fight against us. AND THE BATTLE BETWEEN HIM AND US WOULD BE A FIGHT SUCH AS THE WORLD HAS NEVER SEEN BEFORE. NOW IT IS ALREADY VERY LATE FOR THE GENIUS OF THE GENTILES."

PROTOCOL IV:

"In all parts of the world the Masonic Lodges work unconsciously as a mask for our goals. But the use we make of this power in our plan of action, as with our general headquarters, is a secret perpetually kept unknown to the world."

PROTOCOL VII:

"We must be capable of being in a condition to resist any opposition with a declaration of

war against any country that has the effrontery to cross us; and if such neighbors in turn decide to unite against us, we must respond by provoking a world war." (This was written well before the war of 1914).

PROTOCOL IX:

"It makes us aware that nations could rise against us should they learn our plans ahead of time, but, anticipating this event, we can have the security of putting forth such a formidable force as to make even the most valiant men tremble…(They moved 120 countries against Germany in the Second World War) We would have to blow up all the cities on earth."

Many have disputed the authenticity of *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, whether in courts of justice, books and magazines. That is all well and good, but no one will deny that these prophecies, published for the first time in 1907 in Russia by Sergey Nilus, have a shocking veracity. Forty years later they were fulfilled even more exactly than those of Nostradamus. And they continue to be fulfilled, one by one, even in Chile in 1983, the year in which I am writing these lines, in Argentina, in Brazil, etc.

PROTOCOL IV:

"To completely ruin the social life of the Gentiles we must put commerce on a speculative basis. The result of this will be that the riches of the earth generated through production will not remain in the hands of Gentiles, but will through speculation flow into our coffers. The struggle for supremacy and speculation in the world of business will produce a demoralized, egotistical and heartless society. This society will be completely indifferent to, and even the enemy of religion, and will also be disgusted with politics and politicians. The struggle for gold will be its only guide, making a veritable cult out of the material pleasures gold can procure…"

PROTOCOL VI:

"For the purpose of destroying the industry of the Gentiles and to favor speculation, we shall foment the love of unbridled luxury, which we have already put in motion… We will astutely debilitate the bases of production, spreading seeds of anarchy among the workers and

encouraging them to seek the rewards of alcohol. At the same time, we shall employ all possible means to send all intelligent Gentiles out of the country…"

PROTOCOL VIII:

"We shall surround our government with a veritable army of economists. That is the motive for Jews teaching principally the science of economics. We will be encircled with thousands of bankers, industrialists and, even more importantly, with millionaires, because, in rigorous truth, everything will be decided by money…"

PROTOCOL XX:

"Overseas borrowing will be like a bloodsucker that cannot be separated from the body of government until governments cannot get rid of them or free themselves from them. But the Gentile governments do not want to get rid of them. On the contrary, they increase their number and that is why their States must bleed to death. Since what is a foreign bond if not a bloodsucker?… Each loan proves the weakness of the government and an inability to understand their own rights. Each bond, like the sword of Damocles, hangs over the head of the governments that, hat in hand, return to our bankers…. Every economic crisis we have organized with such astuteness in the lands of the Gentiles was occasioned by taking money out of circulation. The State finds itself then forced to borrow more bonds. These bonds weigh heavily on the governments, forcing them to pay interest and thus be bound arm and leg. The consolidation of production into the hands of capitalism exhausts the productive power of the people as well as the wealth of the State. At present money cannot satisfy the needs of the working class, because there is simply not enough for everyone… It is recommended to consider children as consumers of money from the day of their birth…The reports of our supporters, who we have sent as "experts" were redacted by our agents. The clever little brains of the governments always welcome them, because they are always accompanied with good advice for future economic measures. They could have asked us how to make plans with the application of new rates, but they never ask anything. You know to what conditions of financial chaos they have fallen through their own fault and negligence. They fail despite all the sacrifices of the governed."

PROTOCOL XIII:

"The Yoke of Bread. The necessity for their daily bread will force the Gentiles to be quiet and be our humble servants."

Think carefully, this was published in 1905, a year after the book by Palacios, who knew of the *Protocols*, at least by then. If only our rulers had read Palacios and paid attention to his recommendation to investigate beforehand the racial origin of the authors of certain economic theories! But we should no longer have any illusions; nothing would have been achieved when the greatest powers of another time have followed the same route. Since the loss of the war by National Socialism there has been nothing done. Just wait for inevitable chaos. Wait for its fulfillment as soon as possible and then, following the principle of inertia, rise again. Even if the only certainty were the destruction of the physical planet.

Reading this terrible harrowing document one better understands the reason, even the necessity for its authors to attempt to destroy Hitler and National Socialist Germany. Because only from Nazi Germany could we have reversed the concept of life, to put economics and money in second place and installed work, the projected and applied energy of man, into first place. Which is to say all the heady liquor of Judaism would no longer exist. The Hitlerist understanding would have excised the cancerous tumour and, little by little, ended the cancer. The danger was such they had to unleash the world war, to which *Protocols IV* and *IX* refer: because in the enemy camp a Genius had appeared who was able to combat them. And now the struggle between him and them would acquire such proportions as the world had never seen before… But it was already late for the Genius of the Gentiles, because the Jews were too powerful and the entire world had to serve them. Not even the smallest agreement could be made without their intervention. And "this Genius could not be ready with such old fighters, with such power and experience…"

It seems as if all had been said and we could spare ourselves further work and more pages attempting to explain something explained so well by they themselves. But there is more. And it is necessary to try to penetrate this terrible mystery, which leads us to the discovery that History is no automatic and blind random mechanism but something

planned by the diabolical minds of Invisible Government. In this case, by The Elders of Zion. There are those who would prefer to believe, and we among them, that those earthly beings, human or not, are only the agent, the vehicle and servants of another extraterrestrial Force (of the Aions of Gnosticism?) who, consciously or unconsciously, aid in the fulfillment of cosmic and planetary cycles.

And there is another *Protocol*. It refers to the use the Jews make of anti-Semitism, fomented by themselves, to assist the accomplishment of their ends, to maintain the cohesion of their people and produce feelings of pity in the Gentiles in such a manner as to enable them to realize their crimes without being noticed. (Like the ritual sacrifice of the slaughter in Palestine, in Lebanon, and in the Nuremberg Trials and so many others).

Here is another *Protocol*: "If in these times a government adopts an attitude contrary to us it is simply a mere formality, a trick. These governments work keeping us fully informed of their actions and with our consent." Note what is happening in the Soviet Union with the apparent persecution of Jews, all of whom, one way or another, are allowed to travel out of country or are released, sooner or later, with full liberty, after the scandals created by the Western Jews and "their Gentiles." Chile exchanged a Russian Jew for the Secretary General of the Chilean Communist Party. "Anti-Semite Democracies are useful to us to keep order among our lesser brethren."

In the United States for example, the head of the "Neo-Nazis" in Chicago is a Jew named Cohen[6]. The biggest business in the sale of badges, medals, daggers and symbols of the Nazi era is in the hands of Jews. As well as this turbid business of the "Memoirs of Hitler" which was invented and managed by Jews. However the true head of National Socialism in the United States, George Lincoln Rockwell, was assassinated[7] .

With the Global Operation of the exploitation "of the Holocaust of six million Jews in the gas chambers of the Nazi concentration camps", they have prevented as I have repeated several times everyone from following the "Genius of the Gentiles" and realizing the justice of the regime he established in Germany and Europe. If this happens to occur they then proceed with the "Holocaust of the Chosen People of God". And the matter ends there. But the virtuosos of these Elders are not satisfied with this. With the Genius defeated, they claim to use this fantasy (with all the means of information at their disposal) to the benefit of the final fulfillment of their millennial plans. Nevertheless, no

matter how many flies they catch in their net, as they say, this virtuosity ends by getting entangled in its own web. Therefore everything seems to work now for the glory of that Genius and his resurrection among us. Thus, no matter what they do, it ends up in our favour. And this is irreversible. Because when the Enemy was discovered once and for all the revelation acquired a universal cosmic value. And so it is that Hitler won the war.

Knowing they have lost makes the atomic holocaust ever more possible. "They must respond with a new world war" and "blow up all the cities of the world, along with their institutions and documents" (*Protocol VII and IX*).

Who are these "Elders of Zion"? A secret impossible to penetrate. They are certainly not the "Board of Deputies" or the Jewish Parliament of England, their Cabinet, they are not the "Jewish Lobby" in the American Senate or House of Representatives, nor are they "The Universal Israelite Alliance" with headquarters in Paris. Walther Rathenau, himself a Jew, throwing some light in the *Wiener Freie Presse*, from December 24th 1912, declared: "Thirty men, only known to themselves, govern the destiny of the European continent. They elect their successors…"

In 1844, only four years before the Jewish revolution of 1848, Benjamin Disraeli, whose true name was Israeli, a baptized Jew, published his novel *Coningsby*. There one can read: "The world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes…"

Benito Rebolledo sent me his copy of the *Protocols*, which I still possess with annotations in his hand on the margin of the pages and some drawings with which he illustrated them. He told me, making the words of Wickham Steed his own: "No man, whether writer, politician or diplomat, can consider himself mature until he has dealt in depth with the Jewish Problem." And he also cited Nilus, the first editor of the *Protocols*: "It is predicted the serpent must continue his work and carefully fulfill the pre-established plan, until the path he must run is no longer closed after the return of his head to Zion."

For a century *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion* has been a mysterious document that appears and disappears, repeatedly, makes great news and again passes into oblivion, only to return updated again, such that it is always necessary to explain what it is and what it means over again.

It seems that in a Zionist Congress in Basel in 1897 a version had been leaked with the draft of some *Protocols* where rules were sent out to follow for the subversion and domination of the world by the Jews. An entire Machiavellian criminal strategy was developed. The document first went to Paris from where it was transported to Russia. There Sergey Nilus, an Orthodox Christian, first published it in the same year. Nevertheless the document published by Nilus, which is a literary pseudonym, had already been in circulation previously. Nilus tried to send it to the Czar, but the latter gave it no importance, with which the claim that the *Protocols* would have been a forgery of the Czarist secret police with the purpose of persecuting Jews and revolutionaries falls by its foundation. If it had been so, the Czar would have used it for that end. There quickly appeared many other editions in Russia and abroad. It was possible to find a copy of an edition of 1895 that had circulated from hand to hand in the *Pasukani* collection of the Lenin Library in Moscow until 1934. This copy has mysteriously disappeared from the library. The Soviet government condemned possessors of the *Protocols* to death. And with reason, since the list of Jews who promoted the Russian Revolution is long. We have that list in our possession, but it is not the purpose of this book to deal with this type of argument. We have already seen something similar with the creation of the *Chilean Popular Front*, when the *Third International* made an alliance with the *Second International*.

Nilus only wanted to warn the European governments at the end of the last century, especially those of his own country, against the great danger of worldwide Jewish subversion. Nilus managed to survive the Bolshevik Revolution and died in 1929 in Russia, it is assumed. The specimen given to me by Benito Rebollado is the edition of Sergey Nilus, with his commentaries and introduction.

In *The Golden Band* I have reproduced the photograph of the house of Dreyfus Brodsky, in Basel, where the famous Jewish Congress of 1897 was held and from which the *Protocols* emerged. There I also provide a picture with photos of all the participants. In the center is Theodore Hertzl, the "father of Zionism" as he is called, and to his left, Achad Ha-am, alias Asher Ginsberg, to whom the redaction of the text of the *Protocols* has been attributed. Even now it seems that several themes were discussed at the famous First Zionist Congress. That of Hertzl would have been that of an open Zionism and that

of Ginsberg a sort of secret Zionism. The Jew Max Nordau would have supported Hertzl. Ginsberg was also the author of an essay entitled *Transformation of All Values*, in which he attempted to apply the Nietzschean doctrine of the Superman to the Jews. He called the Jewish nation "Alion". This essay had the same stylistic mark as the *Protocols*. The enmity between Ginsberg and Hertzl continued through time so one imagines that the first could have caused Hertzl to disappear. Below several paragraphs of the essay by Ginsberg, cited above, are reproduced:

> *"The Jewish nation is a super-nation, the Chosen People of God, and is much superior to all other peoples, not by their political power, but by their spiritual force. This people, representing the most perfect type of humanity, must remain a minority and must not, in any case, share its plans with any other people. This nation will dominate over all others. Israel will restore to the idea of the good its original meaning. Goodness only applies to the Superman, or to the Super-nation that has the power to expand and complete its own life and that has the will to become the master of the world, without vacillating before what this will cost the other mass of inferior beings and peoples nor before the calamities this may bring…"*

Prince Gewakhoe believed that Ginsberg was the author of the *Protocols* and had written them between 1880 and 1897, in Odessa, Russia, in the language of ancient Hebrew, presenting them as a draft to the First Congress of 1897, in Basel; it was a proposal to discuss among others. This would explain how the *Protocols* were circulated in Russia in manuscript form already in 1895, or two years before the Congress. Ginsberg led a secretive life in London and died in 1926 in Jerusalem. If he was the author of the terrible documents, not all were in agreement with him. Not for what he wrote but for having contributed to their having filtered out and becoming distributed. Ginsberg would not have been one of the Elders of Zion. Those Elders must be absolutely unknown and live an anonymous life without taking part in any congresses where they would limit themselves to sending their emissaries. The Elders of Zion may live underground, safe from today's nuclear weapons. They are the greatest rivals of Esoteric Hitlerism.

The Protocols of the Elders of Zion are signed by "The Representatives of Zion,

33rd Degree." Some have tried to use this as an argument to prove that the *Protocols* are not a Jewish product, but from Masonic lodges; we have already seen in *Protocol IV* that the lodges are an instrument of Judaism, "a mask for its objectives". The First Zionist Congress of Basel was a Judeo-Masonic Congress. It could also be a Judeo-Catholic or Judeo-Protestant Congress. It is all the same.

As for the fixed idea, an objective; to achieve the installation of a "King of Israel", "Sovereign over the world", a "Messiah of Israel", this has been given as another proof of lack of authenticity because this would go against Orthodox as well as Modern Judaism which do not speak of such a king, we must remember that until the last century (date of the *Protocols*), the legend of the King of the World was circulating underground, in the person of "Prester John"[8], Melchizedek, even in the heart of the lodges.

Jews deny the authenticity of the *Protocols*, providing questionable witnesses, much like now with the conspiracy of the "genocide of the gas chambers", of the "Holocaust of the six million", through the press, radio, television and cinema. In 1933 the Swiss Israelite League, together with the Jewish community of Berne, presented a trial before the Cantonal court against Swiss booksellers who had been selling *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. After four years the Appellate Court of Berne, October 27th 1937, rendered judgment that the Jewish plaintiffs had lost the case.

In *The Golden Band* I reproduce the book-cover to the book by retired Lieutenant Colonel of the German Army, Ulrich Fleischhauer, with the *Court Documents for the Process in Berne*, where he proves the authenticity of the *Protocols*. This book is no longer to be found.

René Guénon made the following appropriate observation: "No real and truly secret organization, whatever their nature might be, leaves behind any written documents." The Templars did not, nor the SS, since their archives have never been found. Hence the relevant point about *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion* is not their authenticity, but their veracity, as Giovanni Preziosi declared in the first Italian edition of the *Protocols* during the Fascist era, and Julius Evola in his prologue for the Italian edition of 1938:

"Only inductive procedures can determine the importance and scope of the text, even

supposing the Protocols were not authentic. In the most restricted sense we can consider them as if they were. And this for two reasons: 1. - The facts show their veracity. 2. - They indisputably respond to the fundamental ideas of traditional and modern Judaism."

We have seen this ourselves, with the texts of the *Protocols* that are applicable to our country, as to other places in the world. We reproduce some paragraphs taken from the study of Julius Evola, *L'autenticita dei Protocolli provata della tradizione ebraica* (The Authenticity of the Protocols proven by the Hebrew Tradition), from the edition of the same made by Claudio Mutti and with comments by this valiant contemporary academic in the University of Padua, in *Edizioni di Ar* in 1976. The work of Evola is from the Fascist era:

"The most ancient source of Jewish tradition is the Torah, the Mosaic Law, the Deuteronomy or Fifth Book, attributed to Moses, although it is certain Moses never wrote it. Here are several paragraphs: "You are a Holy People before the Lord. He has chosen you to be his own people among all the peoples of the earth. I will make you a great people, I will bless thee and thy name shall grow and thou shall be blessed and I shall bless those who bless thee and I shall curse those who curse thee. Thou shall take the kings of the other peoples in thy hand and thou shall extirpate their names beneath the sky. None shall oppose thee to thy face, until thou shall have destroyed them... Thou shall lend to many people, but shall never lend anything. The Lord shall take thee by the head, never by the tail. Thou shall always be above, never below... Devour all the peoples that the Lord shall give thee… Today I shall begin to sow fear among the nations beneath the sky, so much so that they shall be terrified even to hear thy name."

This is the theme of the *Torah*. Whether it can really be attributed to Moses or not, we will never know. We know Moses was not a Jew, but an Egyptian priest of Osiris, married to an Ethiopian woman[9]. *Deuteronomy* or the Fifth Book of Moses is a falsification compiled by Jewish scribes, invented (as has been done today with the *Diary of Anne Frank*). In *The Golden Band* we refer to this theme, suspecting that Moses could have been made to disappear by the tribe of Judah, like Hertzl by Achad Ha-am, alias

Ginsberg. The style does not change through the ages. To the contrary, the style seems to be sustained.

Thanks to the *Torah* the Jews have come to feel they are the Chosen People of the Most High who should "devour" all the nations of the earth. As a proof this tendency does not refer only to the Jewish people of the Exodus from Egypt, Julius Evola reproduces a phrase from *Daniel*: "The kingdom, the power and the grandeur of the kingdom, under all the heavens (not only Palestine, but all over the world), shall be given to the Holy People of the Most High. This kingdom shall be an eternal kingdom and all kingdoms shall serve and obey it." And also, "Ask and I shall give thee all the people to the ends of the earth for thy possession. Thou shall make it so with a rod of iron…The sons of foreigners shall build thy homes and their own kings shall serve thee…"

This degrading spectacle can be seen today in the person of the new King of Spain who, on beginning his reign, in a gesture full of symbolism, rendered homage to the Grand Rabbi of the synagogue. His Masonic treason is also against his ancestors, the Catholic Kings, who expelled the Jews from Spain, even though King Ferdinand was Jewish by his mother. The kings of England came to realize this long ago, having mixed their blood with the Jewish anti-blood. That is to say, introducing the Synagogue and *Torah* into their veins so they would permit them to continue on the throne. Rumour has it that the heirs to "proud Albion" are circumcised. For "reasons of hygiene" one adds.

From *Jeremiah* one concludes that while Israel can devour everyone, it may not be so much as touched by the others. Thus the present case is that the only ones who have suffered in the Second World War, the only dead who count, are the Jews. The tens of millions of other victims seem not to exist.

We see in the *Talmud*, in its principal part called *Gemara*, which means fulfillment and that is considered the perfection of the Old Law of the *Torah*, and in the *Quabbala*, or Cabala, which means "tradition", how the Mosaic in rabbinic opinion constitutes only an embryonic and imperfect part. Let us listen a little to these texts, redacted after the appearance of Christianity:

"Thou, Israelites, are called men, while the nations of the world are not to be called men, but

rather beasts." (*Talmud, Baba mezia, fol. 114, c. 1*).

"We proclaim it is permissible to make use of lying and perjury if it concerns condemning a non-Jew." (*Baba Kama 113b*).

Thus we see the trials of the surviving SS and National Socialists condemned to prison and death by perjury, lying and falsification of Jews such as the "Nazi hunter" Wiesenthal and others.

"The Jew who assassinates a goy offers to God an agreeable sacrifice." (*Sepher Or Israel 177b*). *(In Nuremberg, Dresden, Lebanon).*

"Consider the goyim as beasts and wild animals and treat them as such. Use your enthusiasm and ingenuity to destroy him." (*Volume 3, Book 2, Chapter 4, Article 5*)

"What does Har Sinai mean, Mount Sinai? It means the mountain from which the Sina was radiated and broadcast, that is to say, the hatred against the peoples of the world." (*Shabbath, fol. 89, c. 1*)

"There where the Jews arrive they must lord it over men." (*Sanhedrin, fol. 88, c. 2, fol. 99 c.)*

"The Most High spoke thus to the Israelites: Thou hast recognized me as the only Master of the world and therefore I shall give thee sole rule over the world." (*Chaniga, fol. 3a and 3b*)

"Kill the best of the Gentiles!" (*Aboda Zar, 26b, Tosephoth*)

"It is forbidden to lend to non-Jews without usury." (*Sanhedrin, fol. 76, c. 2*)

"What is a prostitute? Any non-Jewish woman." (*Even ha Ezer, 6,8*)

"There where the Jews are they must make themselves the masters and, for as long as we do

not reach absolute domination we must consider ourselves as dispossessed prisoners; until we have taken possession of everything, we shall not cease to cry: What torment! What indignation!" (*Sanhedrin, fol, 104, c. 1*)

After reading these lines can anyone be surprised that the Jews after having been received generously by every nation very quickly came to be considered undesirables, persecuted and expelled? The reason for anti-Semitism in Germany before Hitler and in Austria was because almost all professions and commercial interests were to be found in their hands. And yet they still cry: "What torment! What indignation!" Their instinct for survival forced the nations to defend themselves. Today this instinct has died.

"When the Messiah, the son of David, comes, he shall exterminate all thy enemies." (*Majene jeshua, fol. 76, c. 1*)

"The prophet (Isaiah) announces the Lord has anointed him to say to the Israelites that they shall subject all the peoples and the foreigners shall have to work so that the sons of Israel need do no heavy work and thus serve God only by praying. So that they shall have the time to serve the Holy One they shall seize the goods of the people."(*Mashmia jeshue, fol. 89. c. 4*)

"Israel alone justifies the creation of the world." (*Abramo Seba, Zeror hammor, fol. 6 c. 4, of the year 1595*)

"In the future the Jews will possess the world and the peoples shall find themselves ruined, while the Jews shall survive forever."

Reading these sections, extracts from ancient and more modern Jewish writings, one understands the *Protocols* are an exact reflection of the same and therefore absolutely true. Moreover, the facts of recent past and present history prove them.

Julius Evola transcribed a letter from the Jew Baruch Levi to Karl Marx, whose true Jewish name was Mordecai: "The Jewish people as a whole will be their own Messiah." (Very important theme, to which we shall return.) "Their rule over the world

will be achieved through the unification of the other human races." (Race mixing, compulsory miscegenation. The time in which we are right now.) "It is to be achieved by the elimination of frontiers and monarchy which are the bastions of particularism, and by the introduction of a World Republic." (United Nations, Globalism, etc.) "…that will grant civil rights to the Jews in every place. In this new organization of humanity the sons of Israel shall come to be, everywhere and without encountering any opposition, the leading element, above all if it succeeds over the proletarian masses under the direction of some of them." (Soviet Union, where all their leaders carry false names, the authentic names being Jewish).

> *"The World Republic will fall without difficulty into the hands of the Jews. Private ownership will be in Jewish hands; we will administer every part of State assets. Thus the promise of the Talmud shall be fulfilled, or rather the promise that the Jews with the coming of the messianic times will possess the key to all goods of all the peoples of the earth."* (*Revue de Paris, June 1, 1928, n. 11, p. 574*)

In relation to the matter of the Messiah, according to the *Protocols*, the "King of the Jewish World" will be being prepared (in the heart of the synagogues and Masonic lodges). It is also interesting to know what this meant for the French rabbi Isidoro Loeb, secretary of the *Universal Israelite Alliance*, in 1869. In his book *The Literature of the Poor in the Bible*, published in Paris in 1892, on page 218, he writes:

> *"One cannot say with certainty whether Isaiah believed in the apparition of a personal Messiah or not… It is certain that, with or without a King-Messiah, the Jews will constitute the center of humanity, around which the non-Jews will flock, after their conversion. The peoples shall unite to pay homage to the People of God. All the wealth of the nations will pass to the Jewish people. The non-Jews will throw themselves at our feet. The kings and princesses, their wives, will be our servants, they shall kneel before us and lick the dust from our feet."* (*Isaiah 49, 23*) *"God will establish an eternal alliance with the Jewish people and, as with David, the Jewish people shall rule over the nations… Furthermore, it is clear the restitution of Jerusalem and the Holy Land to the Jewish people will play a great role."*

In this quotation, as in the previous one, the suggestion the Messiah may well not be a personal being is very important. This Messiah or King of the Jews could constitute itself as a collective entity with a thousand arms and thousand heads; the Hydra or Polyp of International Judaism, distributed worldwide with the institutions they control everywhere: Marxism, the Soviets, Capitalism, the multinationals, the Vatican, the other churches, the centers of occultism, Freemasonry, the United Nations, etc. And all directed from a hidden secret center. Nor should the possibility of an individual Messiah be discounted, who as has been said, they have been preparing since time immemorial in the synagogues and lodges, a species of monstrous *Golem*, without blood, an arithmetic entity, imaginary, cybernetic, trans-infinite. Perhaps he could even have an electronic brain, a robot, which they manipulate. Nor can we exclude the installation of a Jewish Pope in Rome. Everything is still possible, at these heights of the fulfillment of the millennial plan.

As Claudio Mutti has said; the Judaism of the origins was formed through the inclusion of a series of foreign elements, foreign to this super-mixed people. We have seen how Moses, who was not a Jew, nor was Joseph, an Egyptian priest named Touiya. Nor was Joshua, a Philistine general who stopped the sun[10], successor of Moses. Solomon would have been an Assyrian named Salmanazar, or an Aryan Amorite initiated into the Egyptian Mysteries of Hathor. Even Kings David and Saul. The Jews took the idea of the Messiah from Egypt, about which one can read in the stones of the Egyptian temples, as well as in Iran. Even the term "Hebrews" did not pertain to them. In conversations in Northern Germany with Pastor Jurgen Spanuth, tireless investigator of the history of the Hyperboreans and their penetration into Asia Minor and on to Egypt, he confirmed that the name "Hebrew" appears for the first time in an Egyptian temple and which may mean "giant"[11]. Spanuth also affirmed the idea of a "chosen people" is Nordic-Aryan; arriving from Asia Minor with the Hyperboreans from Iran, then with the Philistines, with the Hyskos, with the Amorites. The Jews appropriated the term. They also lent themselves several runic characters such as the pentagon, the star of six points of David and the seal of Solomon, which in truth is the Nordic Rune Hagal, of the God Odin. They adulterated it. Jacob is also not a Jewish name and his struggle with the Angel is proof of Hyperborean initiation. Jacob was a nephew of Abraham, who was not Semite. The very

name Israel, that was given to Jacob by the Angel, means "he who fights with God" and refers to the mystery of the *Hyperborean Gral* which centuries later would be revived in the legend of *Parzival*. All this came from the north, as the King-Priest of the Polar Centre, *Er*, Irmin, Atlas, Poseidon, Apollo, Melchizedek. Like *Salem* (peace) Solomon. The symbol is completed with the Queen of Sheba, which means South, signifying the union of both poles, of the North and South, in *The Song of Songs*.

And to think all this marvel of symbols, of mysteries, of legends, of Hyperborean wisdom, has been adulterated, equally with the Orphic Cabala, by a tribe of bastards and slaves, to be placed at the service of a terrible sentiment of racial sin in the fulfillment of the sinister designs of a Planetary Archetype, of the Lord of Darkness and Chaos, of the Master of Shadows they have called Jehovah!

In the beginning many very diverse tribes in a badly assimilated mix contributed to the formation of the Jewish people, who were scarcely even a people: Canaanites, Edomites, Midianites, Syrians, Moabites, Hittites, Amorites, Samaritans, Galileans, Phoenicians and Philistines. The tribes of Israel disappeared and there remained only one in the end, to be able to comply with the great falsification and destruction of all the traces, the tribe of Judah, the most primitive, with the least intelligence, coefficient, fanatic and racially degenerate. From there, little by little, the road began with an intention of genetic cleaning by purification of the genes, attempting to cause the proofs of the racial degeneration of their origins to disappear. (Because of this "their truth is organic lying" as Rosenberg would say). The ancient documents would be adulterated with spurious lies and falsification. In this way, and from there, the cosmic conspiracy was affirmed on Earth. They erased all traces of the original bonds of the superior races with another Cosmos, destroying the evidence of their divine extra-universe origin. The systematic destruction of the superior races also began (who for being the most noble are the most trusted) along with their testimonies.

Some of the tribes of Israel that disappeared were pagans. They adored the Golden Calf, symbol of Aries. The tribe of Benjamin, formed by three clans, among them that of Ahiram, in some way connected to Hiram, the Persian, the Aryan who built the temple of Solomon, took up arms against the other eleven tribes of Israel and took the side of the people who adored the Goddess Belial, Belisena, Astarte (*Shakti*). According to Moses

the Benjaminites were the predilect of the Lord, the "elect". The tribe is almost exterminated in combat and the order went out never to marry a Benjaminite. What remained of this tribe that disappeared emigrated north, towards Greek Arcadia and they have liked to affirm that the Merovingians descended from them. We shall return to this theme in the last part of this work, since this also forms a part of the planetary conspiracy. Spanuth has demonstrated that the Nordics, after suffering defeat at the hands of Pharaoh Ramses II, returned to the north. Those who remained prisoners escaped with Moses, carrying the Ark (Ar-cadia, with the radical *Ar*, from Aryan, from *Ar-Ar-At*) and its associated knowledge with them. In this exodus, that perhaps took place not in Asia Minor but in the Gobi Desert, an imitation of the most ancient Polar Exodus of Hyperborea, and there they were infiltrated by this tribe of slaves, that of Judah, who in the end appropriated everything, falsifying even what remained of an antediluvian document: *Genesis*.

From these quotations we have taken we can see that, for Isaiah, Messianic did not refer to the reestablishment of an ancient Jerusalem, but to a more distant future, to a world Judaism, as if there had been awakened in the prophet a *memory of the future*, a "memory of the Eternal Return". The Jew and Mason Cremieux[12] wrote:

> *"The Jewish doctrine must some day penetrate the whole world.... In the Messianic of modern times a Jerusalem of the New Order must surge, saintly, situated between East and West, having to replace the double imperial and papal realm. The Universal Israelite Alliance has only now come into action."*

He wrote this in 1861, 40 years before the *Protocols*, and he added:

> *"It will not be confined to our worship only but must penetrate all religions. The nationalities must disappear (the races), the religions must embrace. Only Israel will survive (and its anti-race), this little chosen people of God."*

In 1875 in Lausanne, under the auspices of the same *Alliance Israelite Universalle*, an accord between Judaism and Masonry was made. The influence of Judaism in the

lodges was made ever more official. In *The Golden Band* we reproduce the declarations of the German Mason von Knigge[13]:

> *"Judaism has recognized in Masonry one of its essential instruments for its dream of universal domination."*

The Jew, Jules Du Mesnil-Marigny, in his *History of the Political Economy of the Ancient People* (*Edition of 1878, vol. II, p. 275*), among other things, writes:

> *"Who owns the gold rules the world. And who but the Jew can be this ruler? He possesses the monopoly of banks, railways, commerce. By means of gold he can give his children a higher education, providing them with senior positions in art, literature, science, public administration. Most professors in the Sorbonne, in the universities and in the best of French institutes are our people. The most renowned philosophers and playwrights are Jews. The corruption of the press is well known. And this terrible machine of destruction is also controlled by the Jews…"*

> *"The Messiah will not come while any Jew must suffer the dominion of a non-Jew."* (*Sanhedrin, 98a*)

Even the Jews declare they have been the authors of the idea of revolution, as they are the drivers of "terrorism" which they secretly control and manage:

> *"The Russian Revolution is a Jewish revolution because it signifies the crucial point of Jewish history. It must be carried out there because Russia is the land of almost half of all the Jews in the world. Therefore the fall of the Czarist regime must have a very great influence on the destiny of thousands of Jews recently emigrated to other countries. In fact, the revolution must be a Jewish revolution because the Jews are the most active revolutionaries in Czarist Russia."*

The importance of these declarations, made 12 years before the Russian Revolution, prove in fact that almost all the organizations of this revolution were Jewish.

At the head of the revolutionaries, as of the leaders of the soldiers and peasants, one finds the alumni of the Rabbinic School (Such as that mysterious Droguett, in Chile, who shot the captured Nazis on September 5th 1938). There does not exist a single political organization in that vast Russian Empire that was not led and controlled by Jews: The Social Democratic Party (as today in Germany), the Socialist Revolutionary Party, etc. In *The Golden Band* we have published the photo of the first Soviet, where every one of those who appear are Jews. The possession of this photograph was punishable by death. Political emancipation and the Jewish Question was the same thing in the Russia of those days. Because of that Nilus wanted to make the Czar see the danger when he tried to give him the transcript of the *Protocols*.

> *"The world revolution we are living today must remain exclusively in our hands… This revolution will reinforce the hegemony of the Jewish race over all the others"* (*La peuple Juif*. January 8, 1919)

And this other extraordinary quotation appeared in *The Jewish World* of January 16, 1919, referring to the First World War:

> *"International Judaism in Europe is driving this war not only to seize a great quantity of gold, but also to prepare, by means of it, a new Jewish world war."*

And there are still some who doubt what Hitler revealed. The Jews, creators of the Treaty of Versailles, knew what would be produced by this, and they awaited longingly, knowing the next war, the Jewish Second World War, would enable them to achieve their universal dominion, able to give the next steps, prefigured for centuries. And to reach by this the final destruction. Chaos, their chaos.

> *"Full of admiration, we see with what speed and in what number the Jews of all countries have passed into action. Socialist Revolutionaries, Mensheviks, Orthodox or Independent Marxists, calling themselves as they like, all Jews and able to meet in revolutionary groups with Jews in the leading militant places." (Interview with Rabbi J.L. Magnes, given in New*

York in 1919 and reproduced in Judentum und Weltumsturz, II, p. 24)

The Jew Moritz Cohn confessed:

"Without our consent not a potentate in the world can make a decision. No word we do not want can be published and broadcast because we control the press. No idea with which we disagree can penetrate the intellectual world. For some time we have had dominion over the world." (G. zur Beek in Die Geheimnisse der Weisen von Zion, 3rd edition, 1919, p. 27)

"In the time of the Messiah the Jews will exterminate all the peoples of the earth." (1673 Bar Nachmani, in Bammidhar rabba, fol. 172, c. 4 and fol. 173, c. 1)

This must be achieved by means of the total nuclear war they are now preparing. They will save themselves, the most select group of their anti-race, because they have made arrangements for it, here and in outer space. Therefore: "The Land of Israel will extend in a grandeur that covers the entire world." To quote the same source. If they have delayed the "final solution" for so long it is because they still do not feel safe enough, in spite of everything, because the Jew knows Hitler and Esoteric Hitlerism did not die in Berlin, at the end of the Second World War. Knowing now the plans of millennial Judaism, the Aryans are in readiness to counteract them. The Great War has still not ended; the ultimate word has not been said. The Ultimate Battalion will be that of Hitler: The Furious Horde of Wotan, the *Wildes Heer* that patiently awaits.

To end these quotes taken from the commentaries of *I Protocilli dei Savi di Sion*, edited by Claudio Mutti and corresponding to the work of Julius Evola, of H. de Vries de Heekelingen and of Claudio Mutti, we transcribe the following from the Jew Marcus Eli Ravage[14], appearing in two articles in numbers 3 and 4 of *Century Magazine*, of 1928, and that we reproduced in number 12, December 4th 1941, of *The New Age*:

"They accuse us of having made the Communist revolution. Well, we accept the charge. And what of that? Compared with what the Jew Paul of Tarsus did in Rome, the Russian Revolution is no more than a small palace scandal. They cry so about the Jewish influence in

our theater and in our films. Very well! Accepted, your laments are just. But, what can this mean compared with the unlimited influence we exercise in your Church, in your schools, over your governments and way of life, over all your intellectual world?... We assume The Protocols of the Elders of Zion are authentic. What can this mean in the face of the undeniable historical action of conspiracies we have developed? You are not capable of recognizing the beginning of the initiation of our guilt. We are invaders, destroyers, subversives. We have taken possession of your natural world, of your ideals, of your destiny and made a game of all that. We have not only been the instigator of the last war but of almost all your wars. We have not only been the instigators of the Russian Revolution, but of all the other great revolutions. We have caused and continued promoting the unrest in the cities (the current terrorism), in the streets and in your private life. We have changed the course of your entire history. And all this without the use of weapons. We achieved it with only the use of propaganda. Our tiny country of one time has become your Holy Land. Our national literature has become your Bible. A young Jewess, your ideal of maternity and femininity. A Jewish rebel prophet is at the center of your devotion… The modern revolutions, the French, the American and the Russian, what are they if not a triumph of the Jewish idea?... And with relief, we recognize that the goyim (the non-Jew) has never discovered the gravity of our guilt…"

The contempt felt by the Jew for the non-Jew is so great he takes the luxury of telling all this to his face, knowing his cowardice, or stupidity, are such he will keep going on as if nothing had happened, doing as he pleases or what he orders. Already in 1928, and even earlier, the Jew was so sure of his world domination as to speak like that, without concealment. We do not forget the Jew does not think the *goyim* is a man; he is not a man but an animal on two legs, absolutely despicable. We have seen it in the *Talmud*. And he seems to have reason to think this, almost always.

According to De Vries de Heekelingen, the *Talmud* contains a series of dispositions to administer justice, making the fundamental difference to be drawn between his Jewish neighbour, his brother, and the *goyim*, the non-Jew, or as it were, the pagan, the "execrable foreigner who does not fear contamination." For example, against the convert to Judaism, but not of Jewish blood like the authentic Jew, who by birth, must take

certain precautions, according to the *Talmud*, keeping at least four paces distance, since he is "as disagreeable to the true Jew as the leper is to the epidermis." For Jews who have been baptized, the Minim, they show no piety: "That the Minim and Nazarenes (Aryans, Amorites) perish in an instant and are wiped from the Book of Life." This prayer was added about the year 80 A.D. of our era, and then modified in relation to the *marranos* and Spanish *chuetas*.

The society of Hindu Aryanism has thus been reversed, with hatred and intolerance. Only in Aryan India does the Jew lack the possibilities to penetrate and dominate them, since as in their own law code, in their nomocracy or rule of law, to be Hindu requires Aryan blood, from birth. One does not convert to Hinduism, one is born into one caste or another, by reason of Karma. According to the Hindu view there cannot be conversion. Nevertheless India has been Judaized by the modern Anglo-Saxon parliamentary system and the influence, through trade and the customs of the Christian West, like Japan today.

In China the Jews came together under the name of "Tiao Kiu Kiaou"[15] and, according to Joachim Bochaca[16], played an outstanding role in the so-called Cultural Revolution.

The "Integral Traditionalists" ask themselves: How could traditional society fall, being perfect from its origins, with the Golden Age of Hyperborea, that Terrestrial Paradise, lacking all internal contradictions? Julius Evola resorts to a metaphysical circumstance that could be decided from without, a sort of entelechy[17] or fate. It is a mystery, Claudio Mutti assures us, and therefore it's incomprehensible. In all this, from some other side, the Christian/Jew dialectic is infiltrating with its concept of original sin and temptation. And the traditionalists end by exonerating the Jew from part of his guilt, saying the conspiracy and subversion is much more vast; the Jew comes to constitute only a portion of it, spending his dissociative mission on ending the *Third State* and beginning the *Fourth*, or what is now approaching, "when the Bolshevism of the East exceeds even Judaism itself." Illusion, vain hope, sleight of the magician to relieve the Jew of his main role, even though, as we have been able to see, the Marxist system of the Soviets belongs to him from birth and continues firmly controlled by him. The whole problem of the "division of evil" must be seen in the continuous light we have thrown in dealing with the

incarnation of the Hyperborean Archetype of the Führer, the Avatar, the *Tulku*: even when not incarnated in one alone, a centre is required by which to radiate their greatest power, whether this be an individual, a people, or a race. In the case of the Archetype of the Lord of Darkness he requires an anti-race.

I cannot fail to consider that, in this attitude of eminent Latin writers, since no German National Socialist is to be found among the Integral Traditionalists[18], beneath the appearance of wishing to show broad criticism, magnanimity, objectivity and *Olympic* detachment, to use their words, one only finds the desire to somehow ingratiate the all-powerful Jew, to be pleasing to him at the same time that they declare him their enemy. Evola dares to write; "in Hitler there was an element of unhealthy fanaticism in his opposition without concessions to the Jew." Despite my admiration for the Italian writer, I must distance myself from this position. Hitler, as always, had reason.

In my interview with Julius Evola, in his apartment on the Via Corso Vittorio Emmanuele, he told me Mussolini had asked him to write a new racial theory in order to counter Alfred Rosenberg's Nordic racialism. It would be the "Fascist racism" different from "Nazi racism". As if there could be more than one racialism? And thus that entire brilliant Evolian concept of the "race of the body", the "race of the soul" and the "race of the spirit" was born that he labelled with the antipathetic term of "traditional". Something churned within me when I heard this word, as if I was in the presence of an intellectual social climbing, a literary vulgarity. This concept has been taken by Evola from Guénon, attributing it to Aryan Hinduism that mentions other bodies distinct from the physical that could be components of man, because if they only exist potentially they are virtual, being developed through the practice of yoga. They are bodies that are astral, mental, spiritual, etc. Being German, Clauss[19], the creator of psycho-anthropology, never called his theory "traditional" or "traditionalist". He was married to a Semite, which explains his attitude towards biological racism that he tried to outflank with his psychic racism, his "race of the soul". The "traditionalist" René Guénon also ended his days converting to Semitic orientated Mohammedanism. The brave and clear Claudio Mutti acted something similar. Nevertheless he could still return to the Hyperborean Wotanism of his Lombard ancestors. Because he, thank the Gods, is still alive.

If the theory of Evola and Clauss on the races of soul and spirit can be accepted as a

comfortable element of exposition, in the end they are not necessary, only complicating things, serving only to speak of racism among hybrid and mestizo people without hurting their feelings, since a mulatto or an Indian among us could always think that even though his body is coloured, his soul might not be. There is the suspicion that Evola has just invented everything to speak about race to the Southern Italians and Mussolini. Yet, although their pride remains standing, reality does not change. The truth goes another way, as has been seen primarily by the Jews and Esoteric Hitlerists, too late for the latter, unfortunately.

In Vienna it was possible for me to read an internal communication among several SS centres in which they recommended Julius Evola not be given facilities to expound his theories. I understood that this was the case because Evola's theories would have generated confusion[20]. Also back in Italy he was not given better facilities. However those were times of struggle and they were not given to extravagances. Yet the beautiful "race of the body" of Italy today is a result of the racial selection that was practiced in the last years of Fascism, carried out under the influence of Hitlerism. I wish that something like that had happened in Spain.

Evola tells us in his philosophical memoirs *Il Camino del Cinabro*[21], that shortly before the end of the war he was in Vienna investigating (apparently in the SS archives and it may be in those of the Convent of Lambach and the *Heilingenkreus*) global subversion[22]. And it was then that he was caught in a bombing raid, the injuries he sustained left him an invalid for the rest of his life. When I met him he was in a wheelchair. Evola tried to penetrate the occult cause of his fundamental accident, intending to find it "in a decision taken before this physical incarnation." He tried to remember it and could not. With the accident the possibility for further research was likely to end. Sometimes he would refer to "this World-wide conspiracy surpassing even Judaism" within which the Jew is only another element, even though important. And he returned to his "traditionalist" concept of the eras of Hinduism and the inevitable fatal road towards the nadir of the Kali-Yuga. Accordingly he considered the subversion would be directed from outside this world by a Prince of Darkness. The idea, by its fatalism, would then become something like a spiritual Spenglerism.

It seems to me the issue takes another path. Claudio Mutti reproduces in his

introductory essay to the *Protocols* entitled *Ebraicita ed Ebraismo* some reflections on the Jewish writer Otto Weininger[23] and his book *Sex and Character*:

> *"Judaism is neither a nation nor a race. It is a spiritual tendency, a psychic constitution, that represents for each man a possibility which historical Judaism has carried to its most grandiose realization."*

Weininger would thus come to consider Judaism as a sort of Platonic Idea, that as such has preceded the historic mission of the Jewish people.

These declarations are of utmost importance because they provide us the precise point we have wanted to give to this First Part of our work treating the Hyperborean Archetypes of the Hero, Führer, Guide, of the Great War and the non-Hyperborean Archetype of the Prince of Darkness. Evola was very anti-Jungian, being opposed to psychoanalysis which he considered to be Jewish. (A position with which I agree with completely). As a letter of introduction, I sent to him my book, which was translated into German; *Meine Begegnungen mit C.G. Jung und Hermann Hesse*[24], the title that the Swiss publisher gave to *The Hermetic Circle*. In it I refer, as is known, to my conversations with professor Jung and Hermann Hesse. Evola received me saying: "I read your book. In truth I am ignorant of those aspects of Jung you reveal." And he went on to recommend the magnificent Tantric work *The Metaphysics of Sex*[25] .

It is Jung who brings us, with his extraordinary theory of the Collective Unconscious of the Aryans and Semites, the tools to permit us to explain to minds overworked by contemporary science, translating for them, so to say, these most ancient ideas to which Weininger makes reference. We have Jung to thank for being able to penetrate into Esoteric Hitlerism. Now we shall do the same for the Jewish problem.

The book that introduced me to Jung was *The Self and the Collective Unconscious*, edited in Santiago through *Editorial Cultura* by Francisco Fuentes in 1936. I took that book with me to Antarctica. Since this was an old edition page 75 had not yet been bowdlerized and the footnote gave the following affirmations by Jung:

> *"It is idle to say a collective orientation always requires the existence of the same psychic collective (Collective Unconscious) in others and this already signifies a thoughtless*

disregard for the individual differences as well as other differences of a more general nature, such as, for example, racial differences... It is an unforgivable mistake for us to take as generally valid the results of a Jewish psychology. No one would consider Chinese psychology to be valid for us. The charge of Anti-Semitism that has been made against me for this criticism is as foolish as if I were accused of an anti-Chinese prejudice. Certainly, in another anterior and inferior stage of mental development, when it was still impossible to find a difference between the Aryan, Semite, Hamite and Mongol mentalities, all human races had a common collective psyche; but once a racial differentiation began racial differentiation was noted, including significant difference in the Collective Unconscious. For that reason it is not possible to translate globally the spirit of other races into our (Aryan) mentality without impairing it sensibly, nor to avoid so many types of weak instincts as affected by Hindu philosophy, for example, or others like it."

Despite the evolutionary *Weltanschauung* of professor Jung, who believes in some "other anterior and inferior stage" (this stage may possibly exist, but it was intermediate, an involution produced by the great catastrophe that destroyed *Paradesha*, Hyperborea) his observations are of paramount importance.

If an Archetype exists (Platonic presupposition of Weininger) working from outside to express itself in this earthly world, she must form her instruments, her probes, her robots here below, just as today satellites and space-probes are sent out from Earth. They are at the same time instruments of expression as much as of knowledge, even if the analogy is less than perfect.

As we have seen, the Archetype is not just one but various, being more than an "I": WE. Yet, as in the case of Hitler, her radiant most powerful center is only found in one. The people, the race, prepare this personality, this centre through the centuries. In the case of the Jew it would be the awaited Messiah. Although it could well be, as we have thought, for the Jewish Collective Unconscious a visible individual may not be necessary, it being sufficient to have a "hydra with a thousand heads", something without a centre, or with an ubiquitous nature, omnipotent.

When we speak of Archetypes, even though we are Jungians, we are reaching an impenetrable mystery. In truth, it is a war, the Great Cosmic War of the Worlds, this is

the only way we can explain that these perfect "traditional" societies, that of Hyperborea, the Golden Age, have been able to decay and come to an end. Someone has destroyed them from outside, powers from galactic space: an Archetype that then seeks her most appropriate instruments of expression on Earth, constructing them here. And because of that the process is not irreversible; in whatever point one finds oneself, everything can be changed. Because the entropy of involution towards chaos can be defeated, conquered by a superior force, neg-entropy, produced by the opposing Hyperborean Archetype that still continues the struggle to regain what has apparently been lost. And that was the labour of Hitler, Avatar of the Hyperborean Archetype in the Aryan Collective Unconscious, intending to restore the Golden Age, the perfect world that has been lost. Which was made possible, in some sense, with victory in defeat. It is now a question of time, working within this time and space. Because these things that work from eternity can only give their fruits here below in time.

Evola speaks of a global conspiracy that will overcome Judaism and would include non-human elements. He mentions a Prince of Darkness. And in this he is right. After all, what are the Jungian Archetypes of the Collective Unconscious? They are inhuman entities. The ancients called these entities Gods and Demons. And what is the Collective Unconscious? It is the "Memory of the Blood" or rather a "memory that goes through the blood", that acts on Earth by means of the living blood.

There is nothing more mysterious than blood. Paracelsus saw blood as the condensation of light. I believe the Aryan Hyperborean blood is not the light of the Golden Sun, not of a galactic sun, but of the light of the Black Sun, of the Green Thunderbolt. It is not the "light of the Akashic Archives" but of another universe. The Akashic Archives[26] belong to the Enemy. If the Hyperborean Memory of the Blood can be penetrated, then the Voice would awake and recover the *Vril*, thus breaking the Eternal Return. For this *Shastriya, Brahman* and Esoteric Hitlerist India aims to conserve the purity of the blood, to be able to remember more effectively and win the Great War. The Jews do something altogether different, in the opposite extreme with their anti-blood.

So it is understandable there is no way to fight freely against the Dark Lord if we do not conserve the purity of the blood, by means of "pagan biological racism" that Evola

and the traditionalists, through ignorance of the real terms of the conflict, even if they want to say the same thing, would no doubt refute. The true esoteric race theory is that of Günther[27], Rosenberg and the SS initiates. In a word, GERMANIC race theory.

As we have seen, by saying "Aryan Race" we say it all. Because this term is esoteric, referring to an initiation that permits men to be born anew, for the second time. The name "Aryan Race" was chosen and adopted by Hitler. And by ancient Hinduism.

The SS were conforming to their own racial vehicles so that the pure Hyperborean Archetype of the Aryan Collective Unconscious would express itself. Giving these vehicles a renewed life, so the Archetype could incarnate here below on earth. They were *Sonnenmenschen*, Sun-Men, Supermen, Man-Gods, Total-Man, Magician-Man. The new aristocracy of the Aryan Race and not that traditional degenerate aristocracy that Evola made his own and defended. (He told me he was not a Fascist or a Hitlerist and his ideal was Metternich[28]). Having formed here the vehicle of pure blood, the next step would consist in a pact of white magic with the Hyperborean Archetype, an evocation or invocation that would make possible his incarnation in the totality of the Aryan Folk, the truly chosen. Once having reached this stage, the dichotomy of a "race of the body" without a "race of the spirit" or without "race of soul" is not possible. This can only come to pass in the actual state of things, in this racial chaos, where the comparison given by Evola of the Dutch or Danish "race of body", lacking horizon or destiny because it does not possess a "race of soul" or "race of spirit". That example has no relevance in Hitlerist society where the Archetype of the Aryan-Hyperborean Collective Unconscious was incarnating itself (and had reached Holland and Denmark). My suspicion is that Esoteric Hitlerism lacked enough time to realize the Pact of White Magic to renew that Ancient Pact with the Hyperborean Archetype God, the authentic Lord of Hosts.

Understanding things in that way one understands furthermore that all that traditionalist argumentation is against a non-existent biologist or materialist pagan understanding. The matter therefore is profoundly spiritual, metaphysical, relating to the incarnation of a Hyperborean Archetype on Earth, among us. Jung psychologized, forced as we have said by an ancient Mystery: that of *Tulku*, *Bodhisattva*, *Avatar*. But Jung helped us to understand and penetrate the Mystery. And he has been the only one in our time who has referred to Hitler in this way, even though, after the war that he also lost, he

wanted to take back what he said, and forget it with contradictory statements[29]. Silence would have been better in that case.

There is no way to understand the Great War without rising towards these lofty positions, reaching these distances by means of strict analysis. From there one can furthermore know on which side we stand. And whether we choose good or bad, here lies the distinct possibility of a conscious choice.

When Hitler said "the race of the spirit (racial breeding) was more solid and enduring than a purely biological race", taking as example the Jew himself, "the farthest from the animal on earth", perhaps he was referring to this very thing, to this *Pact* he would not himself come to achieve fully: "Because the lack of time did not permit us to realize our dreams fully and, therefore, the results of this war will be in consequence." He could not do more than win by losing, for now.

We repeat, unfortunately Julius Evola did not understand the enormous favour Jung gave to Aryan man with his idea of the two Collective Unconsciousness-es, the most valuable tool given to Esoteric Hitlerism. He also did not understand Esoteric Hitlerism. Perhaps he was too close to the Avatar in space as well as in time. So great was the energy that emanated from his vortex that only adoration or rejection were possible, never indifference. Humility and voluntary detachment are necessary for the individual self to be able to be an unconditional partisan of the *Führerprinzip*, this essential Aryan idea[30] that only emerges from the greatest depths of the blood memory. Evola ended taking refuge in the distance of integral traditionalism and a limiting aristocracy more of class than of race.

The Jews, on the other hand, as was logical, instantly understood the danger implied by the Jungian idea. They could not rid themselves of Jung so they had him censured, bringing him in accord with their familiar disciples, making the theory of the two Collective Unconsciousness-es disappear from his works, in such a way that they would henceforth be found no more. Due to the mention made in the book of Professor McQuire, *Jung Speaking*, where the interviews in which Jung refers to Hitler are reproduced, this work was not published by the publishers in London. In that book they gave much space to my conversations with the Helvetic professor.

In the same way as Toynbee[31] found an explication for the birth of historic civilization in the Jungian idea of the Archetypes, they can also be used to penetrate the Mystery of the corruption and loss of *Paradesha*, of Polar Hyperborea, the Golden Age and Twilight of the Aryan Gods. We must indeed rise higher to the Platonic vision, remembering with Weininger to refer to Judaism.

The perfected lost world of our origins corresponds and will inevitably correspond to the expression of genesis at a determined time of the Universe, of a simultaneous ubiquitous mode of a God of the Light of the Black Sun. Even more possibly of the Gods of the Green Thunderbolt, because men themselves are Gods. The Hyperborean race, lowered now as it is, has fallen from beyond the stars, through a star. The most ancient traditions, legends and myths refer to the extra-terrestrial combat that happened outside of this world (Nikolai Berdyaev spoke of this in *Prologue to Terrestrial History*), and they even say the Grail was the Stone fallen from the Crown of Lucifer, broken in his stellar battle (See Otto Rahn). Lucifer thus, would have been one of those Gods of the Light of the Black Sun, signifying his name. The Most Beautiful Light, precisely *Luci-Bel*, as the Cathars called him. He would enter this universe through the gateway of the Star of Morning, Venus, *Oiyehue*, as the *Araucano* Indians named this star. The subtle falsification made in *Genesis* and by Christianity presents a Lucifer who is dissimilar. I also cannot accept here the Evolian idea of the Titans; where Prometheus and Lucifer appear as the evil giants of ancient times, the protagonists of a wrathful desire, that is of Jewish perspective, that the Jews have made triumphant with their interpretation of the humane battle of David with the giant titanic “Goliath”, because it was Goliath who was an Amorite Aryan, a Luciferian noble, a trustworthy being.

Thus as there is a Hyperborean Archetype, a God of the Black Sun, there is also Entropic Chaos. A Lord of galactic shadowy corruption, who tends towards nothingness and disorder, one who in parallel universes, wins his Great War against the Sons of Hyperborean Light in this manner. Here on Earth the followers of the Hyperborean Archetype are primarily worthy to be called “defeated” and “fallen”. They are indeed the defeated “angels who fell in love with the daughters of men”, of the animal-men, beings exclusively earthly. This is the “original sin”. A Racial Sin.

As the blood loses its purity, and by losing it, ceases to be the most appropriate

vehicle for the Archetype of the Men-Gods, of the Divine Hyperboreans to express their pristine selves. Here we have the defeat, the beginning of the loss of *Paradesha*, of Avalon, of *Thule*, of Polar Hyperborea. The Divine Ones fall to Earth, already defeated in a stellar combat, or as voluntary colonizers, the "angels" of which *The Book of Enoch* and the most ancient Irish and Norse Sagas speak, the *Tuathas de Dannan*, the Nephilim of *Genesis*, the Vanir, Aesir, the *Koravas*, the *Pandevas* of Aryan Hinduism "who taught the arts of civilization to the sons of men" only so that their pure blood could remain in pristine contact with the Hyperborean Archetype of their Lord, their King or extra-cosmic Führer, and thus keep clear their memory among them, eternally alive. Alternatively miscegenation contaminates the blood and that obscures their memory.

The wars of which the *Eddas* and *Mahabharata* speak were perhaps punitive wars against those who had transgressed the divine law of race, galactic wars of the Vanir against the Aesir, the *Koravas* against the *Pandavas*. Of the Solar Race against the Lunar Race, of the *Suryavansa* against the *Chandravansa*.

The Lord of Darkness, the Prince of the Shadows, the Enemy of Light, Representative of Chaos, had found how to disintegrate the Hyperborean Cosmos, drawing the divinities to mixing with the daughters of the earth, with animal-men.

Here begins the involution of the Golden Age, the Twilight of the Gods, when the Wolf Fenrir has devoured even Wotan, through the disappearance of delicate Baldur. It is the Age of Lead, the Kali-Yuga, the Darkest Age. And the Archetype of the Shadows and Chaos will also have necessity to be able to work for a tangible world grossly materialized, going ever further away from the Earlier Light, ever further down with his followers, with his bodies, with his robots and his anti-blood, with his mechanized chromosomes and genes. Here we have the Jew. And the Great War of the Worlds without end. In truth, War of Hyperborean Siddhas and Demons.

The incarnation of the Lord of Darkness is not completed through one race, but with an anti-race and with a contra-initiation, to use an expression of René Guénon. This anti-race nevertheless practices a "racist" scientific and wise politics, absolutely strict, so that in comparison the Hitlerist racial dispositions seem naive. In any case the latter were of recent application whereas that of the Jews have been put into practice for millennia, as a religious-racist code dictated by their Archetype and confirmed by a Pact of Black

Magic including all the blood sacrifices to consummate their Pact more effectively. Communication is maintained and expedited by the anti-blood owed to mysterious eugenic and racist dispositions. Thus the anti-religion of an anti-blood, an obscure theo-ethnology.

The question that finally imposes itself on the observer of the historic drama of Judaism is the following: how is it possible that these bastardized tribes, from such contradictory undesirable hybrid strains, could have survived for millennia in inhospitable conditions and constant persecution? All other nations with such a high proportion of miscegenation have disappeared. But not the Jew. The answer to this disturbing question has partly been given through the previously expressed considerations. On one hand presented as a people of desert nomads, the conditions of life in foreign lands always forced upon them strange organizations that strengthened their cohesion in the inhospitable surroundings. The nomad depends on his tents and takes them up at the first warning. It is the same with gypsies, belonging to inferior castes in India, predatory tribes that seem to have so much in common with the Jew. On the other hand, the reactionary persecution to which the Jews have been the victim has been provoked in the first place by their own actions, this serves as a means to help them maintain their cohesion. Even today, when they have occupied a country as in Israel, this is not taken very seriously since the international arena is his means, because his ambition is the world. Israel and Jerusalem are only the geographic location of the Temple, the central point "where Jehovah desires to be adored". Something akin to Mecca for the Muslim. A place of pilgrimage and sporadic reunions. An oasis in the desert. To use the expression of Nietzsche; the Jew would have the desert expand, until it covers the Earth.

It is difficult to know the true origin of this people. In the visit I made to Professor Herman Wirth, founder of the *Ahnenerbe*, high specialized organism of investigation of the SS, and one of the most extraordinary students of Nordic pre-antiquity, I asked him about the Jews and he gave me a strange and unexpected answer: "Nomadic people, from slaves, who lived on the periphery of the great civilization of the Gobi…"

I deeply regret not having asked more about this. Professor Wirth knew many languages, Sanskrit, Greek, Arabic, Hebrew and had finished a work on the origin of the Jews, the fruit of investigations he made his entire long life. When I knew him he was 94

years old and remained agile and alert. Even then, not long before dying, the manuscripts of his work were stolen from him, it is believed by his own collaborators. Marxist infiltrators perhaps or maybe Catholics caused this most valuable work to disappear. The world will never know of it. It is a tragedy as great as the destruction of the Library of Alexandria. At least for me. The identical hand must have committed these same crimes to cover up evidence.

It is commonly believed the Jews are these nomadic Semites, but this is only partly inferred. Therefore it is unjust to speak of the charge Anti-Semitism when it concerns them. The pure Semite is historically unknown also, maybe only the Bedouin nomad most resembles the original pure Semite. But the Bedouin also abandoned the vagabond deserts in remote times, and the first news of them, was when they had already mixed with other peoples throughout Asia Minor.

One of the Semite tribes is the *Beni-Israel*. The Bible relates their wanderings, but that document is not at all credible because it has been delivered by the Jewish scribes, managed down to the smallest details. The *Beni-Israel*, or *israelu*, reached Ur as humble nomad shepherds. Abraham was the king of Ur and his name, like that of Sara, is Sumerian-Akkadian. The Jews appropriated these names. Abraham, the legendary king of Ur, was not a Semitic Nomad. They were then expelled and went to Canaan, to the area of Gossen (we remember the name of Allende Gossens). The people called "Israel" were born during the period from the expulsion from Egypt to the conquest of Canaan and they are not the "Jews". There they formed a miserable state surrounded by powerful nations at war with each other. The original people of Canaan are the ancestors of the present-day Syrians, a mix of Semites and Syrians. Returning to Canaan, the Israelites mixed with Sirio-Semites. Before then they had already mixed with the Abrahamites, Moabites, Edomites or Idumeans. "Bastard" is the term used for mixtures of antagonistic elements. During the Babylonian exile they dictated their draconian laws prohibiting mixing even with similar tribes. From this entirely undesirable hodgepodge the mixed-up Jew emerged. This *cloaca gentium* (human cesspool) was the biological reservoir of all the hybrids of Asia Minor.

So the Israelite is thus a mix of Syrian, Semite and Turanian, which is to say Sumerian-Akkadian, as well as Indo-European Amorite. We repeat that the term

"Israelite" is inappropriate for referring to any of these peoples. Israelite: "he who struggles with God" also equates with an esoteric derivation that, like the Aryan term for it, is from the Nordic-Polar world. The Semite may be a result of crosses between Negroes and Yellows as well as Whites. As has been said, the most authentic Semite is the Bedouin emigrated from the deserts of Arabia, from which the Semite keeps some of his nomadic characteristics. That is why he is called *Homo-arabicus*. This is the soul that most enduring in the Jew. Of his many souls it is the most permanent; cruel, nomadic, treacherous and cowardly. He is lazy so others must do the work for him. The Bedouin family of *Beni-Israel*, as we have seen, established itself in the vicinity of Ur. (Wirth would say: "On the periphery of the very ancient and mythical civilization of the Gobi." Would he therefore claim that the entire history related in *Genesis* refers as well to a much more ancient, almost symbolic, time? We shall never know). Ur is where this primitive ignorant tribe acquired its first rudimentary knowledge, from the lower layers of the Akkadian population, the only ones with whom they were allowed contact. And it was these puny rudiments that were passed on to make the fragmentary knowledge expressed in "their" *Genesis*. The chronicle of *Genesis* is Sumerian-Akkadian and refers to other regions of the planet (perhaps the Gobi) and to extraterrestrial antediluvian events. They are memories of other people and another world rather than that of the ignorant primitive Semite nomads who had exploited it for their own advantage. And that is what has then been passed on to constitute the "Holy Book" of the religious wisdom of Semitized Aryans: *Genesis*, the "Hebrew" Bible.

The Semite is not creative. Nor are the numerals called "Arabic" the creation of the Arabs, but of the Indo-Aryans. The Jew, as we have said, abstracts mathematics and the Cabala, turning them into private tools of everything corporal. His mosques and other monuments are works of conquered Aryan peoples. The writing is also not Semitic.

Another ethnic factor with which *Homo-arabicus* mixes is the Hittite, the *Homo-siriacus*. The ancient Syrians are not Semites, in this like the Armenians who are also not Semites. Neither are they Aryans. It is difficult today to distinguish between Syrians, Armenians and Jews. The actual Armenian has no more than a ten percent of Aryan blood. During a thousand years the *Beni-Israel*, the "Semite", received the influences of the Syrian. The so-called Jews are also bastards of Semites and Syrians. The Syrians

adopted the Semitic idioms, Hebrew and Aramaic. The Semites engendered children with Syrian slaves.

Homo-siriacus is brachycephalic, *Homo-arabicus*, dolichocephalic. The Jewish nose is a Hittite inheritance. (*Homo-arabicus* lost the elongated dolichocephalic cranium when the Jew supplanted the Israelite. The Egyptians, who only knew of the Jew in the days of Solomon, have reproduced his type in the pictures in their temples, next to other anti-races of the epoch. The ancient pure Semitic type is now extinct. And it is important to know the physical Semitic cranium changed at a slower rate than other physical characteristics, than the skin pigmentation for example, to have an approximate idea of the time elapsed. And the brain changed at an even slower rate than the skull.

Another reason why Jews have rearranged *Genesis* and the Bible is that the Hittite God, Baal, had an enormous influence in Israel. They have tried to present only their misleading fiction, that of a purely Abrahamic origin.

The Hittite or *Homo-siriacus*, is open, generous, guileless. He was easy prey for the Semites of *Homo-arabicus*, who is physically lazy but possesses a sharp intellect.

In Canaan, groups of Amorites also lived as good neighbors with the friendly Hittites. He is *Homo-europaeus,* the Amorite. Tall, white skinned, with blue eyes. The Egyptians nicknamed him *Tamehu*, "Man of the North". The Amorites were the remnants of the vanguard of the Hyperboreans who invaded Egypt in the time of the final catastrophes that made the polar continent disappear, as we are told by Spanuth, also known as the mysterious *Hyksos*, the "Shepherd Kings", who built the city of Avris (Hyperborean name, see my book *NOS*), who adored Seth, God of War and Storms, another name for Wotan, who are also Hyperboreans, arriving in 1700 B.C. According to Spanuth, the Philistines equally belonged to a Nordic-Hyperborean tribe. H.S. Chamberlain[32] seems not to be in agreement about this theory. But it was the Amorites not the Philistines who terrorized the Jews, who called them "children of Enoch". They fought the Jews when the latter entered surreptitiously into Palestine. Goliath was an Amorite, assassinated from a safe distance, stoned, when the chivalrous challenge was meant to be knightly combat.

The Amorites were valiant and loyal. David, who was three-quarters or more of Amorite origin, assumed the throne with the help of the Philistines and as a vassal of

them. He favoured mixing with Amorites; his women were Philistines and Amorites. According to the description of him in the Bible, David was fair-skinned, blond and blue-eyed. His mother must have been an Amorite. He could only take Jerusalem after eight years of rule, and with the help of foreign forces. He built Amorite fortifications for his residence, a castle. David is different from the typical Jew; as he was a shepherd who served with dedication in the Philistine Armies. The mother of Solomon was also not of Jewish descent. The mentality of both kings appears Amorite, not Jewish. The Amorite is generous, adventurous, martial. He is a builder of great fortifications, today extinct having completely disappeared from the historic and racial scene.

Because of the biological condition of the weakness of superior species as already described[33], neither their physical traits nor their character have survived in the Jew of today who in the past mixed with them.

On the other hand and as we have also seen, the Israelite of those times was not a Jew. This comes to constitute something like a biological insult. Mixture is not the word, since that signifies a union of sympathetic similar elements. "Bastard" is the most appropriate term. Conjunction, association of opposed bloods, of the Semite with the Hittite and with the Amorite. In Aryan India all this is perfectly codified in the *Laws of Manu*[34]. No progress can be made from a mixing of castes (called *varna*, which means colour) or of adulterating the superior with the inferior. Both lose and the karma of all is damaged irretrievably. This is the current situation of things. The present day Jew becomes a continuum (Einsteinian) within a process of abysmal bastardization. And it is this downwards continuum in which the entire mystery of the Jewish Problem is centered.

As we wrote in *The Golden Band: Esoteric Hitlerism*; the Jew is neither an Israelite nor a Hebrew. He has made both of those former races disappear, appropriating and inventing a replacement tradition. Changing the history and erasing every dangerous trace of it. The most intelligent of the Israelite tribes was the Josephites; they had Egyptian blood. Joseph married a daughter of a priest of Heliopolis. The Josephites hated the tribe of Judah. In the times of the Alexandrian diaspora Jews were inoculated with black blood.

Today the Jew can be defined as the following: 5 percent of his mix comes from *Homo-siriacus*, with a round skull, brachycephalic, Jewish nose, short stocky body; another five percent from *Homo-arabicus*, dolicocephalic, elongated skull, slim, tall;

another ten percent from *Homo-europeaus*. Eighty percent remains composed of an indefinite hodgepodge with contrasting and conflicting traits and characteristics.

Our contemporaries, and particularly Chileans and South Americans, view this as nothing terrible or extraordinary as they themselves are descendants of the welter of hybridism, miscegenation and bastardization with a religion that defends, preaches and exalts such a process. Since the last war Jewish politics has been directed to destroy the remnants of the Aryan race in the world, especially invading England, France and Germany with armies of Negroes, Vietnamese, Cambodians, Chinese, Turks, etc. The white race will consequently quickly disappear, just like the mythical Amorite, who were the original "Biblical Nephilim" that once arrived from beyond the stars. The Jews took from them the conception of a "Chosen People".

So the bastard Jew, who then imposed on his people the strictest racial laws historic times have ever known, claims to be the one-eyed king in the land of the blind. And this happened at the moment in the history of the Earth when the Prince of Darkness decided to use an instrument apt for fulfilling the work of disintegration, in the eternal war against the divine Sons of Another Light. At the extreme opposite from the pure blood of the Aryans there must be maintained the constant impurity (that continuum) of the Jewish blood. And it is by this anti-blood that the Prince of Darkness establishes the Pact with his "Chosen People" appropriating the name of *Jehovah*, a Canaanite God.

So that this pact is never betrayed, it must establish itself on the horrific sentiment of Racial Sin. The mix with other undesirable human bloods is not sufficient. It must be completed through abysmal mixing with animals. From thence the *sheidim*[35] of the Bible. In this way a Pact of Black Magic is fulfilled, possibly realized in a mental cohabitation. Rabbinic cohabitation. The animal features of the Jews show themselves. Any face of a leading Jew, especially of the Rabbis, shows traits of an animal totem. The sin committed against the laws of sacred harmonies is something that cannot be erased. So says Jeremiah (*Jeremiah 2. 22*): "Even if you wash yourselves with bleach, your sin is sealed before me, saith the Lord Jehovah." Because of this the Jew also hates the beauty of nature. Because this beauty is a nostalgia for Hyperborea.

To establish the accords of this pact between the Archetype and its people they invented *Deuteronomy*, attributing it to Moses. Then later the *Talmud* was compiled. The

Renewed Covenant is signed with the Archetype as a notary contract. Whereby the certifying notaries were the Rabbis. They were Esdras, the Great Synagogue and Nehemiah, not Moses, they were the true inventors of Judaism with their 13,600 laws, with their Nomocracy, their government of Law; the *Kahal*, that arid community that Henry Ford compared with the Comintern of the Soviets. The Age of the Prophets did not correspond to the Jewish era and is anterior to the pact that was in preparation and yet to come. We could say that, from before, from long ago, the Archetype of the Lord, the Prince of Darkness, from his extra-terrestrial abyss, devoted all his attention to it.

It is not necessary to repeat here what I have already written regarding this same drama in *The Golden Band*, even when constant reiteration becomes necessary for the blind men of today. Racial politics, the religion of the anti-blood, so to speak, imposed on the Jew by the Jew, is a fanatical science, which he cannot resist. If, that is, it seems necessary to take doses of Aryan genes, but not too much to lose their animal characteristics and traits that they must keep as signs of their election (in this way and no other), preferred by their Archetype, by their infra-human Demiurge. Marriage with non-Jewish women is forbidden to them (the transgression confirms the law). All the Rothschilds must marry Jews. And if this does not happen it is because the Synagogue has allowed it, keeping other goals in mind. In truth, as has been said, the racism of this anti-race makes the racial hygiene intended by Hitler and the SS seem like an infantile game.

The disturbing question we ask again; why among all the bastard peoples of the Earth, which are so many, only the Jew has escaped the fatal law of annihilation (Goethe predicted this disappearance, yet it has not occurred nor will occur), is answered in the mystery of that pact with a non-human entity who needs it because only through it can he fulfill his ends of dissolution and chaos, plunging towards nothingness and carrying his War against the representatives of the other light to its consummation. He will give them the material world as promised always on condition they obey his laws, especially with the special arrangements that affect the anti-blood. And they render him cult and sacrifices. Hence that Dark Being lives by those sacrifices and feeds from the lives of his servants. The pact must include the clause on non-eternity, on non-immortality, permitting only the triumph of the Kingdom of perishable dense matter, the power of this

earthly matter. A dead Jew is a Jew forever extinguished in the abyss, into the bottomless belly of the Archetype who thus lives and feeds. The somber *Golem*, Dracula drinking blood, perhaps to save only himself in the end, escaping from the Cycle of cycles, so this must be completed here while it lives in this cycle, presently. Because later nothing will exist. The effort must be made today and with haste.

For all these reasons Hitler declared the Jew (even being a *sheidim*) is the most distant from the animal among men.

Because he is an anti-race, product of a Mind, a Law, a science of the blood, of the religion of the anti-blood. In a certain manner he is an "anti-race of the spirit", of the Counter-Spirit. The most worthy and dramatic opponent in the Great War. If the world is not to be completely dominated and corrupted by the Jew, then it is only Esoteric Hitlerism that will be able to stop him. This means the Return of the Führer.

As incredible and ancient as these histories we have told here might appear to be, they are not the most ancient of all. In the times of Zarathustra[36] this War also existed; the enemies were the Turanians. In the India of Parasu-Rama there were the *asuras*. Similarly to our time the so-called Jews. It remains the same, because it is a symbolic affair, inherited from other universes. It is a History in truth both Sacred and Cursed. Lucifer may know if this War must be redeemed in all the Universes, but we do not know such things. Even "The Creation" itself seems to be a war, a conflict. And so it does not have to be a cosmic absolute dualism. This dualism, visible here, does not have to affect us, since not being mono-theists (the Aryans have never been) neither are we mono-demonists. If there are many in God, the same must happen with the demons, with the lords of darkness. For the Cathars the conflict, the mixing, the Demiurge of this world whom they called Jehovah only became active from the Fifth Heaven down here below. Beyond, higher, the matter becomes indescribable, incomprehensible, with other ineffable worlds, perhaps without pairs of opposites.

In the time of Hyperborea this War did not exist. (Hyperborea was beyond the Fifth Heaven of the Cathars). Even during the great war of the *Mahabaratha*, and in the war of the Aesir and Vanir as well, the body was not as materialized then. It is only today, for this reason, that the conflict will end in the destruction of the visible physical world.

Therefore the Avatar of Hitler has not come only to close a Yuga, but a *Manvantara*. His mission was not to destroy the world, the physical Earth. He could not do it. That is the labour of the Jew and his Archetype, the Lord of Chaos and Darkness. The Jew cannot do otherwise, he has been programmed for this labour.

And the return of Kalki, who will come to judge, mounted on a White Horse, carrying a flaming sword, like a comet… The return of the Führer, at the very limit of the disaster (the change of the Age into the New Age), in the confines between one world and another, of the physical Earth and the spiritual Earth, will be in a *Vimana*, in a Disk of Light (that will descend from the sky). And he will also come to judge, rescuing his chosen ones of the Ultimate Battalion, of his *Wildes Heer*.

1 *It has never been conclusively proven that the Earth moves, this was the failure of the Michelson and Morley experiment, it could not prove that the Earth moved through the Ether. Therefore all data relating to the Earth assumes the same as if it was moving or stationary, for example flight coordinates for international commercial flights assume a stationary Earth, bomb and ballistic missile physics assume a stationary Earth.*

2 *Referring to Cubism.*

3 *The Immirizi parameter derives from Newton's Gravitational Constant and is related to Albert Einstein's Theory of General Relativity.*

4 *Serrano touches on a critical historical problem that he only begins to unravel in 2002 in his essay Son Of The Widower.*

5 *Cerro San Cristobal, Santiago Chile.*

6 *Frank Collin, born Francis Joseph Cohen, a Chicago Jew who was Commander of the American Nazi Party, 1971-1977.*

7 *Rockwell was assassinated in 1967 by John Patsalos.*

8 *One of the later Orientalist literary doppelgängers of Frederick Barbarossa – Frederick I, German Holy Roman Emperor.*

9 *Numbers 12:1; "Ethiopian" - a Cushite, descendant of Cush, son of Ham.*

10 *Joshua 10:13.*

11 *"Hebrew" relates to "Eber", possibly giants, more specifically referring to those from the opposite side, from over or across the way.*

12 *Adolphe Crémieux, born Isaac Moïse, 1796 - 1880. Minister of Justice for France, Freemason, Marxist lawyer, Jewish supremacist, Grand Master of the Scottish Rite, founder of the Alliance Israelite Universelle.*

13 *Freiherr Adolph Franz Friedrich Ludwig Knigge, 1752 – 1796, German Freemason and lawyer, member of the Bavarian Illuminati.*

14 *Born Max Ravitch in Romania, 1884 – 1965. Jewish intellectual and personal biographer of the Rothschilds.*

15 *The Chinese call the Jews "Tiao Kiu Kiaou", a peculiar name said to derive from Genesis 33:32.*

16 *Spanish Intellectual, writer and historical revisionist.*

17 *From Greek entelecheia, in Aristotelian philosophy; the actualization of potentiality.*

18 *In the Traditional School and related to Perennialism, all religions are said to share the same origin and are based on the same metaphysical primordial principals. In Latin; philosophia perennis. Teachers of the Traditional School include René Guénon, Ananda Coomaraswamy, Frithjof Schoun and controversially Julius Evola.*

19 *Ludwig F. Clauss, 1892 – 1974.*

20 *Julius Evola's theories conflict with the clear Nordic Racial theories of the SS.*

21 *The Path of Cinnabar is the autobiography of Julius Evola, translated into English by Arktos Publishing 2013.*

22 *Possibly searching for Ahnenerbe archives.*

23 *Jewish Philosopher born in Vienna 1880, committed suicide at 23.*

24 *My Encounters with Herman Hesse and C.G. Jung, 1965.*

25 *Eros and the Mysteries of Love, The Metaphysics of Sex – Julius Evola.*

26 *Popularized New Age concept; Akashic archives or records, Akasha is a Sanskrit word meaning "sky", "space" or "Aether", a transcendental knowledge recorded in an extra dimension of existence, in the cosmic Aether, consisting of all events and responses and potentialities concerning all consciousness, considered to be linked to all living things and accessible by all living things.*

27 *Hans Fredrick Karl Günther, Nazi Racial Theorist.*

28 *Prince Klemens von Metternich, 1773 - 1859. Austrian envoy of the Court of Vienna at Koblenz.*

29 *See Serrano's MANU: "For The Man To Come" Third Part: My Disenchantment with Carl Gustav Young.*

30 *Kristianity.*

31 *Arnold Joseph Toynbee, British historian.*

32 *Houston Stewart Chamberlain, 1855-1927. British born Wagnerian writer and philosopher.*

[33] *Described by Frederick Nietzsche.*

[34] *See also the Seventh Commandment in the Old Testament.*

[35] *Obscure Hebrew word usually translated as 'demons' with various Rabbinic meanings, a closer interpretation could be 'non-man' i.e. 'animal'.*

[36] *Also known as Zoroaster, Latin name, according to Berosus and Pliny he was the king of Babylon and various legends place his origin in Bactaria, which according to the same legends is also a primal seat of the Aryan Race, hence Bactrian Iranians.*

.

The Maestro

It has been more than forty years since comrades Del Campo and Benito Rebolledo informed me of the fundamental Jewish problem, I look back and know the path taken to penetrate and understand it has been a circular movement, sensing only an approximate centre. Only by means of inspiration, by receiving messages intuitively from out of the memory of the blood and from Beyond this Centre, will the Mystery be revealed. And this would not have been possible for me without my encounter with the Maestro and the Initiation.

As I open the copy of *The New Age* from November 4th 1941 and reread my essay *The Jews Invade Chile,* it still seems as relevant as if I had written it for the Chile of today. As it also is in its historical description, as if it were making an arch over time to connect that 24 year old youth with the man of 65 I am now. But what I have shown in the previous pages is the fruit made possible by time passed through the long labours of study and inner reflection. And that would not have been possible without the tools and keys the Maestro has given me, together with the Initiation.

In *Neither By Land Nor Sea*, my first courageous literary work, I said I owe so much to the War that I can only be a warrior, I repeat this till today. I owe everything to Hitler, since without him nothing would have been known, nothing would have been allowed to us. Of course, the encounter with the Maestro was not a casual event. The old hermetic expression says it well: "When the disciple is ready, the Maestro appears." Jung has called this *synchronicity*. A strange coincidence, almost magical, between an interior situation and an exterior one. Nietzsche referred "to moments of chance filled with meaning."

The encounter with the Maestro has been in preparation eternally, without the understanding of my rational consciousness. These things have almost always come to me in the pattern of my life as a surprise. In *The Visits of the Queen of Sheba* I said the meeting with this Queen is unexpected, never recognized immediately. The same happened with the Maestro. And even though this may have recurred infinite times in the Eternal Return. Likewise with Hitler. In *The Golden Band* I relate the strange impression,

almost repellent, I felt the first time I saw a photo of Adolf Hitler in a display window on a street in Santiago. I did not remember then immediately or know in that instant moment. I anticipate this will not happen again, neither with the Maestro nor with the Führer, nor with the Queen of Sheba, not in in the Eternal Return, should the Eternal Return continue and I remain within it, if I do not find the exit from the Circle of circles in this Round.

In the years before the war, and then until 1941, I believed the destiny of mortals would be decided only here on Earth. I knew very little of the ancient sciences, magic, alchemy, Hermeticism. They aroused suspicion in me. I remember some conversations with Jason about these subjects that fascinated him; "If you are not interested in magic as a discipline then teach yourself about it as a cultural necessity." He had said to me. I was at that time completely under the influence of either German philosophers, the poets, and in the social sciences, also in Spengler, D. H. Lawrence. Yet Keyserling[1] had in some sense opened a road in that direction. He was my favorite writer of those years, especially his books *South American Meditations* and *Travel Diary of a Philosopher*.

I only speak of those years, of my first writings, of my friendship with Jason and my meeting with Chilean National Socialism; but earlier, much earlier (for a youth five or six years is a long time), though it may have been thirteen or fourteen years earlier, I bought a book on hypnosis and the power of the mind in a bookstore near the hill of Santa Lucia[2] (the *Cultural Bookshop* of Francisco Fuentes). I do not know why I bought that book. Perhaps because a great-aunt of mine who almost always lived in Europe, a woman of strong personality, had spoken to me about hypnotism and reincarnation, in which she believed.

In 1941, during the war, when I wrote the essay on the Jewish problem, I would have ended up in a blind alley at the end if I had only followed the way of visible Hitlerism, of political Nazism. I would today be the same as the exoteric fighters, the survivors without hope, swaying like nostalgic sleepwalkers when feeling the Iron Ring closing ever more around our heads, not understanding that very many keep talking about Hitler while few mention Churchill, Roosevelt or Stalin. Without knowing it, I

would have run into an absolute limit that could not be penetrated with the normal intellectual tools at my disposal, not even with the help of my artist friends. Even more, to be able to advance through these dangerous and unknown territories other means would have been needed, new formulas I would not have known where to find or how to look for, if a synchronistic event had not intervened, a chance full of meaning produced just in that instant, as if someone had been watching and came to the rescue. Thus the alchemist's verdict was fulfilled: “It does not matter how alone you are, if you realize the right work then unknown friends will come to your aid.”

There is something more I cannot explain adequately even today. Better said, I do not find the form to describe it with appropriate words, in spite of having tried in more than one of my works, in *Neither by Sea Nor Land*, *The Serpent of Paradise*, *The Hermetic Circle* and *NOS: Book of the Resurrection*.

While I slept during the night or at around dawn, I awoke suddenly with a bang passing from an intermediate state somewhere between dream and wakefulness. Then electrical vibrations began to climb from some vague center up through my body, becoming sharper the higher they climbed. I seemed to be awake I thought, more aware than even daytime awareness but I could not move, I found myself paralyzed so that not one word could I utter aloud, even when I tried as hard as I could. There were mornings I awoke like this, when the maid entered the room to bring me breakfast and left it on the bedside table. I saw her, heard her, more aware I was than normal, but paralyzed. This strange phenomena occurred in three initial phases. First, that waking without really waking up, usually at dawn. It left me on a limit balancing between two worlds. There was a sensation of being dragged into an abyss, into a void that threatened to suck me down further if I let myself fall back into deep sleep, into this abyss which was the death of the self and consciousness. These strange nocturnal occurrences produced in me feelings of unspeakable horror. It was like waking in a coffin, dead, and trying to breathe. The inertia and weight leading into this void were irresistible. I struggled to return to myself, without being sure whether it would succeed, feeling if not then the result would be death and dissolution. I kept on fighting but fell back, desperately fighting again and again until I finally succeeded. Then the second stage occurred. I was really awake, but without being awake, in the center of those vibrations that prevented me from moving,

leaving me paralyzed, in an intermediate world between sleep and waking, completely lucid but without seeing clearly either the here below or the afterlife. I only reached a third state after I met the Maestro.

It was totally impossible to interpret this event. I had read about catalepsy and feared someday they would take me for dead and bury me, only returning to life later in the coffin. Who knows if all this was anything but a *memory* of a similar incident that had taken place in another Round! I seriously thought about seeing a doctor. The fear he would take me for mad stopped me, not knowing how to explain in words so strange a fact, a situation that was not entirely physical, so to speak. Many years later I told my experience to Professor Jung and he seemed not to understand it either. I even described the phenomena to the Dalai Lama but received no satisfactory reply. Only the Maestro gave me one. That was why I could always turn to him without reservations.

The Cultural Attaché of the Italian Embassy was named Hugo Gallo. He was a Roman type, his eyes full of light and the glory of life. Learned in classical culture, he applied his knowledge to the events of the present, such that his interpretation of current events was never parochial but universal, and possessing a searching mind that sought distant roots with projects that exceeded the transitory. We collaborated in *The New Age* and his articles were very valuable to us. I took them to his office in the Embassy, then housed in a red-brick building like a castle well-framed by Santa Lucia hill (*Sleeve* according to the Mapuches), on Moneda Street at the bottom of a corner of the hill.

One morning in 1941 I went back to his office to ask for his articles. I found him sitting at his desk, lost in the views of the towers and peaks of the hill which could be seen from his window. This time he had nothing for me. Apparently he did not want to write that day. At my insistence he said to me in a strange way: “Why write, why keep fighting outside…? You have an extraordinary country. There are unique people here, difficult to find in any other part of the world… Just now I got to know someone…” and he fell silent.

I countered: “The war, Hugo, the combat, our enemies, we cannot renounce…”

“I know that, Miguel, and I am not thinking of giving up the fight, only continuing it in a more effective way, on other levels…”

"On what other levels? I don't understand. We can only fight it here. If I could go fight on the Russian Front..."

"No. There is another way to destroy the enemy…"

"What other way? I don't know any, except those with weapons in hand."

I understood nothing, and pressed my arguments. He stayed very quiet, always with the view in the distance, as if he heard an interior voice from high battlements surrounded with the transparent light of old Santiago, from that remote old Chile.

"There is someone you should know, a very great being, a compatriot of yours… What a strange country, Chile!"

I came back without his contribution and I believe I never returned for another from him. But I continued to visit him to talk about the war and hear about his country. From time to time he reiterated the necessity for me to get to know this mysterious being of whom he gave me no further details.

So it happened that one day, actually more to please this cultured and valued friend, I agreed to accompany him to visit this personage who was surrounded by an aura of mystery, by fragmentary allusions and the reticence in which he was referred. It is not only in our country that the term *esoteric* is held in very low esteem. Educated literary people, cultured people, as they like to call themselves, reject all that might have anything to do with the word. In truth, this is due to a general lack of culture, as my friend Jason would have said, an incomplete superficial formation, rationalism it could be called. I was not free of it in those times. Also, my misunderstanding was due to the fact that Jews and Freemasons are those who spread occult and spiritual sects that today especially are drowning us. India herself was seen as a focus of this contamination, and the priest Omer Emeth (Emilio Vaisse), literary critic of *El Mercurio*, had already attacked Count Keyserling for the admiration he showed for Aryan Hindu thought and the China of Lao-Tse. Such are the extremes of the personalities who represented our American Creole world

However there is a reason, but one of a different kind, to distrust and turn away from all these organizations and occult literature, which are discreetly managed backstage by Freemasonry and Judaism. They serve to divert the attention and path of youth, diverting

them into the business of the world, which thereby remains in their ambitious hands alone. After the war, from the sixties until now, an indiscriminate use has been made of occultism, Hinduism, Zen Buddhism, mixing them with negroid music, the Beatles and Pop music, drugs, the hippies and even the artificially provoked literary "boom" in Hermann Hesse books, thereby destroying more than two generations of youth around the world. All this is a plan skillfully managed, as usual, by the Elders of Zion. This has been made possible by the absence of an authentic Esotericism in the religions of the West, by the non-existence of a Christian Esotericism, something that could develop, since there were some supportive Aryan elements including, as we have seen with Gnosis and Gnosticism. The Church bureaucracy has consciously worked, of this we may be sure, with the great plan of the Elders of Zion, an organization to which it belongs, as Rosenberg's teachings esoterically instruct us, as we have already mentioned. Their evident hypocrisy manifests when their representatives tear their clothes (Opus Dei, Jesuits, etc.) on hearing the word Esotericism even so much as spoken. They are the culprits for having given Christianity an eminently Judaic, Marxist or proto-Marxist direction, bringing about the disappearance of Aryan elements that had gathered around it in the first years after its enthronement in Rome, with the contribution of Nordic blood and ancient Mithraic-Iranian cultic rituals. Previously the first Christian commoners found themselves formed exclusively by Jews from Alexandria, Syria and Sicily. Otto Rahn was right when he referred to the differences between Orthodox Judaism and Judaized Christianity as a quarrel among Rabbis.

All known great religions have had an exoteric aspect, that is, exterior, profane, for the masses of believers, and another esoteric, for a restricted select minority of initiates. So it was with the Egyptian and Greek cults. Those ignorant people who pompously speak to us about Aristotle, Socrates, Plato and the rational thought of the Greeks ignore the fact that behind their ideas one finds the Eleusinian Mysteries of Delphi and elsewhere, in which these same philosophers, above all Plato, Aeschylus, Euripides took part, though they could not speak of it openly in public. The Orphic cults and mythology are the foundation of the philosophical thought of Ancient Greece. The word esoteric itself comes from the Greek word *eisoteo* and means "to enter into" and "to open a door" (towards the Gods: *Theo*, *eiso-theo*).

Jean Marquis Rivière, who along with Hitler fought bravely in the Great War, was a great anti-Mason who wrote *The Treason of Masonry*, after having known them as an insider. In his book *History of the Esoteric Doctrines* he quoted from Origen:

> *"If it is necessary to keep to the letter and understand what is written in the Law in the manner of the Jews or the masses, I would blush with shame to say aloud that it were God who had given us such laws… Only a very limited mind could admit God would have subjected himself to agricultural labor, planting trees in the Garden of Eden, situated to the East, and that one of those trees was the Tree of Life while the other could give the Science of Good and Evil. No one, I believe, can take these things as meaning anything other than symbols under which the Mysteries are hidden…"*

The contemporary Christian Church has understood them in this incorrect profane manner; to the letter, like the Jews have, only exoterically, not esoterically. Perhaps to say "like the Jews" is an error. One would have to say "as the Jews want". Because they also possess an Exotericism, for their masses, represented by the *Torah* and *Talmud*, and an Esotericism, as in the *Cabala* (which means: Received Tradition), in the *Zohar* (Brightness), and the *Merkaba* or *Chariot* being the most secret part of the *Cabala* which only initiated Rabbis know and use as the powerful tool of their magic. We have already said that the *Cabala* reached them from elsewhere, like everything else, mainly within the Middle Ages, even though they tell us otherwise, using and transforming it in concordance with their Archetype. The Hasidim from Poland for example represent this form of exclusively esoteric Judaism.

Islam also has its esoteric magic, represented by Sufism and the sect of the Assassins, Hassanists of Iran. They interpret the *Koran* symbolically. And it was because of contact with this sect of the *Old Man of the Mountain* that the Templars felt compelled to secede more and more from the direction of Rome, centering themselves in their Esoteric Kristianity and Mystery of the Grail. This was also why Rome destroyed them, like the esoteric Cathars (*katharos* meaning 'pure' in Greek), the Bogomils, the Manichees and the Gnostics.

In the Church of Rome, called Catholic, there only remains a soulless empty ritual

of the Mass, as a liturgical shell that no longer reaches the inner Symbol, which no longer touches it, no longer activates it. The Nordic contribution has been lost, destroyed by prejudice and the ethnological persecution, the persecutions against Nordics, Germanics and the complete surrender to Judaism by all[3].

Zen Buddhism perhaps preserves the Esotericism of Buddha. In Japan Shinto and Zen are practiced by a racially superior warrior caste, the Samurai. The most esoteric side of Hinduism is found in Tantrism, especially in the *Kaula* or *Kula Order*.

So understood, Esotericism is what goes beyond the exterior form and the profane masses, beyond the physical, and opens an elite to contact with invisible superior forces. In my case, it began with the condition that paralyzed me, in the midst of dreaming and left me catatonic before the transcendental phenomena. The visible is symbolic of invisible forces (Archetypes, Gods). By means of an esoteric knowledge, of an initiation in this knowledge, a hierarchic minority can make contact with these invisible forces, being able to act on the Symbol, and later with experience dynamically controlling the extra-physical phenomena that incarnate them. As in my personal case; coming to control the involuntary process which, without knowing how, was controlling me, to be able to guide it, to check or avoid it, manipulate the source of the power. Jung referred to this when he said "if someone wisely faces the Archetype, in whatever place in the world, he acquires universal validity because the Archetype is one and indivisible."

And the means to reach this extra-physical world; on the other side of the mirror, is Magic, Rite, Ritual, Ceremony. All religions have possessed them, even the Christian, as we have said. And the Rite is not something invented by humans but inspired by *those from beyond*, Jung would say by the Collective Unconscious. Therefore Ritual must be fulfilled with exactitude and according to Law, because it must be fundamentally about the Archetype, reaching out to Him and obliging Him to respond, to act, by reciprocal agreement and will. Hence the danger of celebrating the Rite in an equivocal form, without exactly fulfilling the prescription of the sky[4], even in the least details of time and space. This is the danger of the Catholic Mass, today officiated by ignorant exoteric priests. He who comes by the same is not a God, but the Demon Jehovah. Thus the world slips into chaos, his Chaos.

As for ritual, while in India I once participated in a banquet in honour of the English ex-Viceroy Lord Mountbatten, in the great ceremonial hall of Rashtrapati-Bharan, the ancient palace of the Viceroys. This Lord, who betrayed his Germanic blood and his racial memory (his father was obliged to change his name of Battenberg to Mountbatten), presented a lecture in which he gave the Hindus the good advice; "never to neglect ritual and ceremony and to continue to engage in the pomp of former times…"

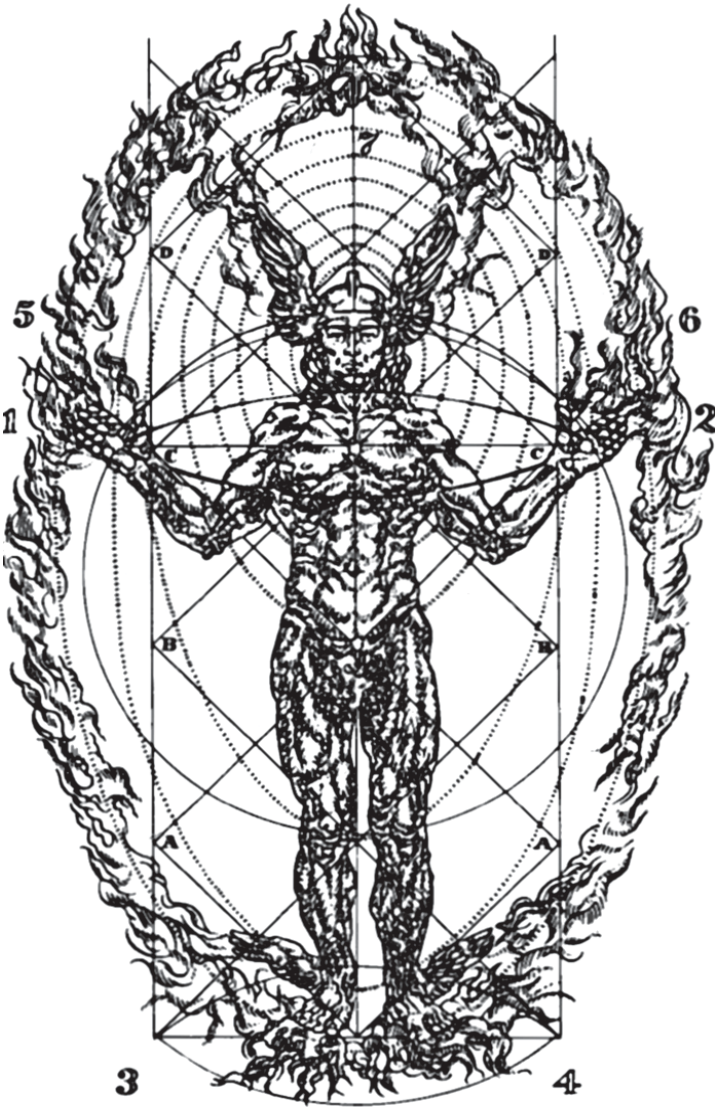
Ritual and Magic were exactly what I was going to seek from the Maestro, the means, the formulas, the signs that would permit me to pass to the other side and so initiate dialogue with the invisible forces whose symbols are only phenomena of the physical visible world to the eyes of our body. A dialogue with *those from beyond* who had taken Jason with them into the glories of their ancient night.

This and nothing else is what must properly be called Initiation. To gain this knowledge the bards of old required more than twenty years of instruction. The gnosis of the Aryan Rishis. Rishi means to see. Precisely to see *those from beyond*.

As has been said, my first encounter with the Maestro did not produce a great impression on me, at least not in the first instance. Essential events have always been like that for me. I found myself before a man of medium height, very clear blue eyes who spoke of things I did not understand so well and to which I did not give too much attention. Instead I listened to the questions of my friend wanting to know the reason that had led him there, abandoning the active struggle. Something like a cloud filled the room and it was difficult for me to concentrate. Amidst this cloud, without knowing how or why, I asked the question about my nocturnal experience. I have never been able to fathom what made me ask since I had not come for that purpose. Besides in that moment I had forgotten all about it. It was as if someone within me had put the question. And the answer surprised me: "The Astral Body… Do you know something about the Astral Body. It is a name Paracelsus gave to this aggregate energy, united to the physical body This is also material substance, but with a more subtle matter of more intense vibrations and that receives the influence of the stars, according to him. Because of this he called it *Astral Body*. The Samkya philosophers of India called it *Sushmasarira*, the Tantrics

Lingasarira, the Egyptians *Sahu*, the Tibetans *Ja-lus*, the Chinese *Che-kai*, the Siddha, *Siddha-rupa*, and the Magi *selcnam*, the Jon of Tierra del Fuego *Huaiyuhuen*. Agrippa called it *Eidolon*, and Gnostics the *Radiant Body*. Well, so many names for one and the same thing whose substance participates in some way with the energy we call consciousness. But the *Astral Body* does not become conscious in the same way as we are here, in this world where we move with the physical vehicle. So we should say that the *Astral Body*, as we shall continue to call it, the *Eidolon*, the *Hualyuhuen*, only exists as a potentiality, virtually, as we create it, inventing it, giving it the consciousness of our terrestrial self, making it conscious, which is the same thing, even if with a different integrated consciousness. With a double consciousness, from beyond and from here. This is the work of a lifetime, here on Earth: to invent the *Astral Body*, to create it, giving it our consciousness. Thus one will survive death. One could also die when one chooses… And on dying, not lose the awareness from here."

He paused, watching me for a moment and continued: "What happens to you is a blessing, because now you can begin your work, the *Great Work* as alchemists would say. Paracelsus and Agrippa. To begin to weave, to create, to form your astral body. To give a conscious form to this embryo. Also to unite the subtle body with its higher material, with another body even more pure, with energy more spiritual than that of the *Hualyuhuen*, with the body of inherent awareness, with *Budhi*. And this work of building bridges between three and more bodies that are in you, that are in some sense yourself, can only be made here on Earth. When you have achieved it you will be a *Pontiff*, a bridge between the worlds, your worlds. You will be a King-Priest, like the Pharaohs, the *Rishi* and like the Führer…"



▲ *The Vîra has transmuted his blood, his world, his "astral body" into fire.*

Unexpectedly, I understood exactly what was being said to me, standing in the centre of the room, speaking as if inspired. The cloud dissolved and vibrations began to run through me like during my nocturnal experiences. Now I listened to him with great attention: "There is no other way to reach immortality, which is not for all, but only for a very few who are able to fight this battle, the true Combat, this war, the true Great War. Therefore we who are here are warriors of an Order without time, without age…You are being led to this combat by your own destiny, by your Astral Body which calls you, prompts you to take yourself to conscious life which connects with Another Body, with a divine gnosis, superior, with your Monad, your *Purusha*, your God and that, consciously, delivers your physical body to know on this Earth…The Astral Body is like the negative of the physical body, but a negative that is blurred. We could say that other photographs of him are being developed. Reincarnation, or what we call such to facilitate the comprehension of something incomprehensible. The Astral Body has identical form with the physical body, but in black and white, we might say, being found on the other side of a mirror. Not all possess it; it was a patrimony of the Aryans and it has atrophied, like the *Vril*. Only the *Vîras* can resurrect it. What is here right is there left; what is here the North Pole is there the South Pole. Therefore when we contemplate the *Astral Body* we do not recognize it immediately. The physical body is also different as seen from the *Astral Body*. The disciples of *Kristos* did not recognize him when he came to them after death with a living *Astral Body* on the road to Emmaus. Because the dead only resemble the living. *Kristos* had materialized his Astral Body and said to them: *Noli me tangere*! It is not possible to touch the materialized Astral Body; the charge of current produced can kill. As may be seen, this legend corresponds to an Esoteric Kristianity no one today wants to reveal…"

He again fell silent. Surrounded by a light that obscured him. "What has happened to you is a detachment of your Astral Body while your physical body sleeps. This occurs to *Vîras*; it's an automatic unconscious process. Sometimes, by simple chance, a glimmer of consciousness reaches this fine body and then, on suddenly awakening or the next day, one gets the impression of experiencing something much more real than physical reality. The *déjá-vu* of psychologists has its explanation in this phenomena of detachment."

I had proof of these words years later, during my first visit to Vienna. Driving with

a friend in a car, I asked him to stop since I remembered everything coming back to me. I started describing the buildings and streets that would follow. He was very surprised since I was pointing out exactly what we had not yet seen. I had previously never been to that city. So I thought.

"The Astral Body has travelled in the night and remembered in some way, rather, brought to your daily consciousness what he saw, what you saw through it. That is, he has passed his consciousness of that other side, and has joined, has made a bridge…"

He paused to draw a very Chilean comparison: "Have you seen those children who elevate a kite and send messages with little rolls of paper that go slowly up to the kite? So it is, more or less, with that other. The Astral Body breaks away, still attached to the physical body by a string which has been called a *silver cord* that is only cut at death. Thanks to this cord we can go immeasurable distances without losing the connection with our physical bodies. It always returns. So it reaches consciousness, like those messages of children with their kite. Yes, we must become like children to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven… With our Astral Bodies. Pay attention to this other analogy: as a child finds itself joined to its mother by the umbilical cord, so the Astral Body is joined to its father, the physical body, by a silver cord. The child cries and despairs at birth, when the cord connecting him to his mother is cut. He thinks this is death, but it is a new life. The same befalls the *Vîra* when he dies; when the silver cord is cut he enters into another life. Death is a new life. All this is archetypal. Only those events expressing archetypes have ontological reality. The rest are, well, 'the dead who bury the dead, to follow Esoteric Kristianity…'"

The astronaut, as seen today, is also archetypal who, in cosmic space, on leaving the mother-ship, keeps united to her by a cord. Even so, to be truly born in truth to another cosmic life, this cord must be broken. But purely physical means will not suffice the astronaut, with such a rudimentary technology. In any case, he will not enter into the true heavenly kingdom.

The Maestro continued: "The physical body is the son of the mother; more, the Astral Body is the son of the father. You must bring it to light. Do you see? They call *Kristos* the "Son of Man" because *Kristos* is the Astral Body who must be born, born anew, within ourselves. He is the Son of Immortality, of Eternity… For now it is nothing

more than a nebula, a formless ghost, an atrophied shadow who asks crying to return to life, to be brought back from the dead, be given a form, your form that gives him a Face. But do not forget the Astral Body, the Son of Man, of the warrior, is not the same as you but only seems so in part because it will have two faces, or better said it will only have half a face like yours; the other half will be the face of another being who has not yet appeared in your life… As you will have already understood, all this is a definitive essential combat and those who go with me are my warriors because our Order is a Warrior Order, the most ancient, the most holy…"

I now began to understand my Italian friend and why he had withdrawn himself from the exterior combat.

"What befalls you is the following: Your Astral Body flies off in the night while your physical body sleeps and dreams all those incoherent dreams to which the psychoanalysts give so much importance and are no more than electrical activity in disarray, so to speak, only debris or psychic detritus and food for psychiatrists and necromancers. The Astral Body remains outside and its energy charge finds itself among the stars, exactly. Yet the body's electric battery must find the vital force capable of making itself conscious; to return a Face, two Faces… Some of that would be achieved almost automatically in this case, or rather by reason of work done in previous lives, as a Hindu would say…"

As if he had foreseen this, years later Swami Krishna Menon spoke in this manner to me, in Kerala, India. On hearing the story of my experience he told me: "That's because you have practiced yoga in your previous life."

"Your Astral Body goes out into the night," the Maestro said to me, "and trying to return to your body meets an obstacle. The Astral unites with the physical body like those electric sockets with many appendages that must enter exactly into many ports. Any error and the connection is not produced. Also while it is outside a stranger can occupy the physical body. A sort of Dracula, a vampire or incubus that wants to be charged with the energy of this electric facility. But this is not common because there are solid defenses. In your case it is probably a process of automatic detachment, for some reason or destiny,

perhaps by some special design of the brain, a genetic inheritance. It may also be because the struggle in which you have engaged has made you worthy of the intervention of invisible guides. You are awakening. Thus the process comes to be interrupted by a lightning flash of the rational consciousness. And the Astral Body which until then is only an embryo (in process of Resurrection), is left half-way on the road, without being able to enter its physical body or to leave it completely behind. There you find yourself paralyzed. But this is not catalepsy, it will not be again because you have awakened now here and not in a coffin…"

I was alive to his every word, startled. All my resistance was over.

"If you let yourself go, if you do not rebel on this threshold of death, you will be resurrected… But first you will have to die, to let yourself drop into death, in this loss of physical consciousness to awake with another consciousness in your Astral Body. It is like passing from the Golden Sun to the Black Sun, through this mystical death into another light, perhaps of a green colour, in the Green Thunderbolt. This is the mystical death of the ancient Mysteries and initiations. Because of this the Aryans are the twice born, the Initiates, those who have died here by choice and who already do not die natural physical death because then they live in their Astral Body, in the Son to whom they gave birth: The Son of Man… To overcome the event of which you are already aware, by surviving, you need a Guide, an ancient science and indications only I can give you… That is why you are here… Many are called, few are chosen…"

So I came to Esotericism, to use this expression of Greek origin. It has nothing to do with that diffuse mysticism of mental deficiency, that lowering of all values that characterizes the Theosophists, the Rosicrucians and other sects that spread through the contemporary world. For me it meant an increase in the struggle in which I had found myself onto a hitherto unknown level. And in a synchronized mode, in two or more worlds, because such was the only possibility I was given to harness the events of my interior life, which I had not provoked but had been a cause unto themselves, bringing me to the edge of the unknown and producing something terrible to behold. This was the only way out given to me, the only out possible. In truth, it was a matter of life or death. I now understood this well.

I wanted to be initiated quickly by the Maestro. I knew this would not be possible and I would have to wait until *those from above* made their decision and approved. How would this happen? I had not the slightest idea. Since that day I have not ceased to visit the Maestro, whether in meetings with his disciples who he preferred to call his soldiers, or alone if he so wished it.

The group or circle (*kula* in Tantrism, *huilkanota* in the Esotericism of the Incas) consisted of only a few people, all supporters of Adolf Hitler in the Great War.

The Order was exclusive. Seventy two Brahmins led it and the total number of its members could not exceed two hundred individuals here on earth. It is therefore understandable how difficult it was to belong to this Order, the honour this signified and the reason for the necessity to be accepted by *those from above*, by those invisible Brahmins whose headquarters the soldiers could only visit in the Astral. The Temple, as the Maestro called it, was within a Holy Mountain in some part of the world, certainly in the East, in the Himalayas. In any case we were assured they met within the Earth, which has come to acquire greater meaning for me with the passage of time.

Ten years later when I searched in India for the hidden entrances, at the doors of Tibet, in Kalimpong, I met a stranger who was also searching in those lonely heights. I asked him if he had heard of the Order. Almost a year later I received a letter from him in Old Delhi. He revealed to me his investigations had led him to understand the Order had made a mysterious intervention in recent political events and in the world's past. He said no more, and added he could only continue to inform me verbally in person. I never saw him again, unfortunately.

The mere fact of being led by Brahmins indicates the importance of the Order. Brahmins belong to one of the two foremost castes of Hinduism, the priestly. They are keepers of the ancient science and wisdom of the *Vedas*. Before the Great War of the *Mahabaratha* the two principal castes, the Shastriya and the Brahmin, formed only one in India, as in Iran. That is to say, the King was also Priest, as in Egypt.

The wisest organization that has existed on Earth since the disappearance of Hyperborea is that of the Indo-Aryans, divided into castes. Their description can be found in the *Law Code of Manu* that Nietzsche admired. The word *caste*, invention of some Portuguese sailor, is actually *varna*, meaning “colour” in Sanskrit. Which is to say

Aryans, who conquered India after the catastrophic destruction of the civilization of the Gobi, in order not to mix with aboriginal coloured peoples of the Indian subcontinent, with "daughters of the earth", they created the *varna* system in which colour was the most important aspect, which meant the preservation of blue-white Hyperborean colour, Aryan, the "twice born". It was about keeping the blood pure, the "memory of the blood" through which contact with the divine Hyperborean polar ancestors was preserved. The Hindu politician and writer Lokamanya Bal Gangadhar Tilak, in his book *The Arctic Home in the Vedas*, made known the available evidence in ancient sacred Vedic texts that the primeval home of the Aryans was the North Pole. That is the replica of what the Greeks called Hyperborea; "beyond the God Boreas, beyond cold and storm."

The oriental legends of the secret cities of the Himalayas, Agarthi in Tibet, Agartha in India or Shampullah or Shamballah, explain they had been built in the interior of the Mountain after a great catastrophe that destroyed the civilization of the Gobi after the disappearance of the Polar Continent, Paradesha, Thule. The sub-polar replica of these enchanted cities would be in the City of the Caesars in the Andes, in Paititi, in Elellin, in Trapalanda. We already know the legend is an ancient, even archetypal, recollection that in some way will find its realization in the outer world, as it will in the soul. The *Troy* of Homeros points this out for us also. There inside, in one of those secret places we shall find our Brahmin guides. The Maestro assured us the inner cells of the Temple and the large hall of ceremonies are illuminated by a white light that was not electrical.

To speak of Brahmins means race in the sense we have been giving here. It is therefore not surprising that my Maestro and all his soldiers were on the side of Esoteric Hitlerism. Because those Brahmins who led the Order would have to be Aryans. A Brahmin cannot be anything other than a pure Brahmin from his origins. Already at the beginning of the century Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, in his book *Mission From India*, referred to a mysterious Universal Order led by Brahmins.

The Order came to Chile brought by a German, also at the beginning of the century. It was he who initiated the Maestro. So Germany was most directly connected with this from the beginning. Another meaningful coincidence.

Of all the esoteric centres active during the Second World War and of those still relevant today I know of no other that has continued to be the advocate of the Germany of

Hitler. All others are directly or indirectly directed by Judaism and maintain connections with Masonry, in the East as in the West. Only the exclusive Order of my Maestro was and will continue to be at the side of the Aryan Führer. In prewar Germany the Thule Order also contributed to the creation of National Socialism. And there was an essential connection between the origins of this Order and our own.

The connections that undoubtedly existed between Hitlerism and Tibet are very mysterious and, until now, have not been fathomed. There was a spiritual bridge set between Berchtesgaden and Lhasa. The proof this was so can be found in the tragic destiny of Tibet, which fell as an independent nation after the physical defeat of Germany. In this world controlled by Jews the destruction of Tibet was accepted internationally, this could not be a coincidence.

Due to certain details and evidence I have witnessed, I can imagine that the German initiator I speak of who arrived in Chile and was the Maestro of my Maestro was in secret contact with the Thule Order. The name Thule is that of the mythical city, capital of Hyperborea. Four hundred years before our era the Greek geographer and navigator Pytheas of Marseilles left to search for it. He could not have reached it because the Continent and City no longer existed in the visible world. But Jason did reach it and, on the branch of a sacred Oak Tree, found the Golden Fleece. The Hyperborean sorceress Medea handed it to him. And one day Allouine will present it to me.

I was to the point of following the road of my friend and comrade Hugo Gallo. I wanted to end *The New Age* publication so I could dedicate myself entirely to the work of the interior world, to the combat on another plane. But the Maestro never asked me to leave the exterior struggle because he was assured the war would end simultaneously in two or more worlds. “As within so without, as above so below.” He would say, repeating the Hermetic sentence.

I stopped publishing the *The New Age*. This caused confusion among my friends in the German Embassy. They invited me to a reunion in which they asked me the cause of my decision. It was impossible for me to reveal it to them. They insisted vehemently that I not abandon the Führer in mid-journey, something I had never thought of doing. But I could not leave them. I understood this was so because *Meine Ehre heißt Treue*. (My

Honour is Loyalty). And so I returned as editor-in-chief of *The New Age*.

The interruption was very brief, yet even so from Number 19 the difference in style and atmosphere was notable, addressing a certain revelation of Esoteric Hitlerism, something that would have surprised our enemies. I never considered the socialist Senator Eugenio González[5] as my enemy due to his culture, his agility and his spiritual level. He glimpsed the revelation. I have told how more than twenty years later, as Rector of the University of Chile, he consulted me as to the source of my knowledge of Esoteric Hitlerism that he had discovered for the first time in *The New Age*. Eugenio González was a Mason. Certainly my revelations in *The New Age* were also analyzed in the Masonic lodges.

The greatest discovery I made in my contact with the Maestro was precisely the personality of Hitler and the Esotericism of his struggle. Until then the only trace here of the extraordinary personality of the Führer was from reading the book of Hermann Rauschning: *What Hitler Told Me*. This work, mysterious even today, could only have been written by a Mason, by someone who received instructions and whom other occult forces used to write and publish it[6]. Rauschning belonged to the rural lesser Prussian nobility, if I am not mistaken, and for that very reason he represented the vanguard of treason, that scarcely visible part of the iceberg that appeared on the surface of the Great War. Later we shall pay more attention to this dark theme.

It was the Maestro who, once and for all, gave me the ultimate revelation concerning Hitler. His knowledge was so penetrating. I had many years to meditate on what he told us, analyzing it carefully as was my sole intention, especially in these occult topics and themes so difficult to understand. My temperament, my intellectual formation, has made me observe the magical world in an analytical way, without fantasies or inordinate illusions. Because I do not search for magical things; they search for me and occur to me. Therefore I find myself immersed in what could be called a Magic Realism, that even when being magic does not for this cease to be realistic. Those who have read *The Serpent of Paradise*, the book on my experience in India, will find that my fantasy has never prevented me from seeing things in their just proportions and that I was not taken by surprise by the falsification of Spiritualism that can also be made by the yogis

and mystics of that country. I informed my Maestro about my search for the Ashram of the Siddhas and what could be known about the geographical location of our Temple in the Himalayas, I sought out realistically and even with skepticism.

My experience when very young with the politics of my country made me predisposed to doubt and to try to discover the hidden background of the presented facts. I always maintained the same skeptical attitude towards what the Maestro explained to us, without being able to avoid it since the last thing I wanted was to lie to myself. To the end of my days I know I cannot lie to myself. In this I am Visigoth to the bone. A German cannot lie. Because of this the Germans have always been poor diplomats in this world where the "organic lie" is the coin in circulation.

The relation between disciple and Maestro is archetypal, always the same and it cannot vary. The Maestro who accepts a disciple places a heavy burden on his own shoulders, the bearer of commands and instructions that reach him from a Beyond. For this very reason when the Maestro speaks *ex-cathedra*, he takes part in infallibility. And the disciple must obey *ad cadaverem*, never disputing (without analyzing, in this case), like the Hassanite warriors of the *Old Man of the Mountain*. Any command, outlandish as it may seem, must be fulfilled because the disciple is not capable of understanding the profound hidden sense enclosed within it. Thus the Maestro becomes responsible for a hidden esoteric event that is opening the doors to another world, to a new being who goes forth to be born. Each defection, every fall of the disciple affects the Maestro in his own essence, hurts and wounds him, moreover he must account to *those beyond* for his mistake in the election of his disciple. Because of this the Maestro awaits an order and a direct sign from the Brahmins and from the Temple. His responsibility will consist in having recommended the disciple, in having asked for his acceptance, in having endorsed him.

Every time the Maestro spoke to us of Hitler he did so *ex-cathedra*. I will only speak of what he said, and also what he did not say. There exists in the relation between disciple and Maestro a creative exchange, a dialogue from which both gain like the performance of a concerto for two violins by Bach, or for a violin and a cello. In the execution of this book I still enter into this work because it still has not been concluded… I have come to believe it will never end, that it will be for eternity.

The Sanskrit name for Maestro is *Guru* and for disciple, *Chela*.

The Maestro said to me: "Hitler is an extraordinary being. A man with Hitler's will has never existed in the world. He is the being of absolute will (*Shudibudishvabhaba*). Hitler is one sent. I have seen him in Astral and he has seen me. Hitler has the ability to transcend the Astral energy voluntarily."

"This is only possible through initiation. And when initiation is not required, this is because one has come to this world voluntarily to fulfill a mission, one is a highly evolved being, a Bodhisattva, a Tulku. In that case an initiation is not necessary because he is already the incarnation of a Deity. Hitler may be this."

The Maestro always used sacred words to refer to sacred matters. Professor C.G. Jung, having to move in the profane world of contemporary science, that of psychology, treated this very theme from a scientific point of view. But he made absolutely extraordinary declarations about Hitler to H. R. Knickerbocker, in an interview published by the Hearst International magazine Cosmopolitan in New York, in January 1939.

Jung said the following:

> *"Hitler is a spiritual vessel, a semi-deity or even better, a Myth. Mussolini is a man and therefore everything in Fascist Italy has a more human character than in Nazi Germany, where things happen by revelation. As a man Hitler scarcely exists. In any event he disappears behind the role… I have seen the Duce and the Führer together when on an official visit. I had the good fortune to find myself only a short distance from them and thus I could study them well. I saw Mussolini looking like a child at the passing of a parade of German soldiers (goose step) and with the passage of the cavalry military band, where the cavalry drummers directed the horses with pressure from their legs alone; Mussolini would use his hands to strike the big drums of his thighs. Mussolini did not hide his aesthetic emotion with the spectacle and, on returning to Italy, introduced the goose step into the Italian Army. In truth this marching is the most impressive that can be seen… In comparison with Mussolini, Hitler gave me the impression of a frame, a wooden structure covered with clothes, an automaton with a mask, like a robot, or with the mask of a robot. During the entire ceremony of the military parade he never smiled and remained aloof. He did not show*

any mark of the human. His expression was inhuman, that of a being with a continuous purpose, with no sense of humour. Hitler seemed the double of a real person as *if Hitler the man were within, like an appendage, deliberately hidden so as not to interfere with the mechanism...*"

"What an extraordinary difference between Hitler and Mussolini! With Mussolini one feels that one meets with a human being. With Hitler one is astonished (scared). We know we can never talk with this man, because there is no one there. He is not a man, but a collective. He is not an individual but a whole nation. (A Tulku, in pristine and sacred words). I accept as literally true that he has no personal friends. Hitler cannot be explained by means of personal contact, as a work of art cannot be explained by the personality of the artist. The great work of art is the result of the entire world in which the artist lives and of the millions of people who surround him and of thousands of currents of thought... Mussolini can find a successor, but I see no one who could replace Hitler... Hitler cannot marry. If he marries he will cease to be Hitler. I do not wonder if he has sacrificed sex-life for the cause."

All these declarations of Jung are so exceptional we shall have to return to them more than once. Jung continues:

"The true passion of Hitler is Germany. This also means he finds himself ruled by an Idea. The Idea is always feminine. The mind is a woman because the head, the brain, is the creator; mind is like the mother's womb. The Unconscious of the man is feminine (anima), that of the woman is masculine (animus)."

"Hitler has no personal ambitions. His ambitions go much further beyond those of ordinary people... Hitler's power is not political: It is magical. To understand this term it is necessary to know what the Unconscious is. It is the part of our mental constitution over which we have no control, which contains thoughts and even conclusions over which we have no awareness... The secret of Hitler is not that he has a more powerful unconscious, more filled with thoughts and memories than other men. Rather his secret is that his unconscious has an extraordinary access to his consciousness and that it permits him to dominate and move it. It

is like a man who is actively listening to a whispering voice from a mysterious spring-head. And he acts in accord with her. We have too much rationality to obey her. But Hitler hears her and obeys. The true leader is always guided. Hitler himself has referred to his Voice. Therefore he always knows better than his advisers and than the opinions of foreign observers. This is because the information accumulated by his unconscious reaches his consciousness by means of an extraordinary ability that makes it more correct than that of all those who reach different conclusions from his. Hitler cannot cease to obey his Voice. When he announced the invasion of Czechoslovakia in the Sports Palace the voice of the human Hitler trembles. What man would not feel fear in that instant, on making the decision that could compromise the destiny of millions? Nevertheless the Voice commands him to go forward. And he must obey her… Hitler is like Mohammed: He is the Messiah of Germany who teaches virtue with the sword. The sword must uphold the spirit of Aryan Germany… The religious character of Hitlerism is put into relief by the fact that the German communities throughout the world have adopted Hitlerism in spite of being so far removed from the power of Berlin. When Hitler speaks by shouting it happens because he must do so, because through him the Collective Unconscious of his race speaks itself. His voice is, at a minimum, that of seventy or eighty million Germans. He must shout even in private conversation… The Voice he hears is the Collective Unconscious, especially that of the Collective Unconscious of his race, but also of many Englishmen, Frenchmen and even Czechs who feel admiration for him, as well as fear."

In the daily *The Observer* of London in October 1936, Jung wrote:

"German politics is not made, it is revealed through Hitler. He is the Voice of the Gods… Hitler governs by revelations. Hence the hypersensitivity of Germans towards criticism or attacks against their leader. It is a blasphemy for them because Hitler is their Oracle…When Hitler was pressed by other nations not to withdraw from the League of Nations he isolated himself in his retreat for three days and then, with no explanation, said: 'Germany must withdraw.' This is a revelation."

"In Germany they now work for the creation of an aristocracy. The SS are being transformed

into a caste of knights (like the Teutonic Knights or the Templars) who will govern seventy million Germans… Without the idea of an aristocracy stability is not possible. You, in England, owe the possession of the world to the gentleman."

Never, in our time, with the language of our time, has Hitler been written about like that, no one has analyzed him with this capacity to penetrate the depths. I think Jung could not go still further because the war was lost. Thus he was unable to develop in just measure his theory of the two Collective Unconsciousness-es, of the "sleepwalking" of Hitler and of the *Voice* to which he listened. As well as on the feminine unconscious of the man and the masculine unconscious of the woman. I like to think Jung knew because perhaps he knew from it that the Collective Unconscious is nothing more than the memory of the blood of the ancient *Minnesänger*, of the initiated Germanic troubadours who sang it; the *Minnetrinken*, or the *Minnetrinker* who drank it; or the *Männerbünde*, the Order of comrades who exchanged it. And the Sword is called "Blood Memory" of the Knights of the *Gral*. Because the memory of blood is the river of images that circulate eternally in the light of the Black Sun and breed in the Astral Body. This, and no other thing, is what Jung has named with words of Jewish psychoanalytic jargon from which he had hoped to liberate himself in his break with Sigmund Freud. In the same way the feminine unconscious and masculine unconscious, the *anima* and *animus*, are translations into an organic language of what the esotericists have always said, that the "body of desire" of the man is feminine and that of the woman masculine. As for the possession of Hitler by an Archetype, his analysis is of limitless importance. Jung said: "seemed the *double of a real person*, as if Hitler, the man were within, like an appendage, *deliberately hidden*, so as not to interfere with the mechanism."

Here we are allowed, thanks to this extraordinary description of a man who saw Hitler very up close, as he told us, to be able to connect his analysis with the reflections we have been making in these pages about the manifestation of the Hyperborean Archetype. We remain clear from the start that we have taken the term Archetype from C.G. Jung in anticipation of reaching this point where we now are. As with all that has proceeded, we also prefer to give the term its ancient meaning of Idea or *Entelechy*, with

the range of meaning it had for Plato. And to go even further, identifying it with the Gods of Germanism, as we really understand this expression of the Aryan Collective Unconscious, or of the Memory of the Blood. The Gods of the Aryans would be expressing themselves through Hitler thanks to which he, *premeditatedly*, disappears as an individual, as a man, as a human being, to incarnate this God, to allow that he speak, to hear his *Voice*, in his blood, and allow that he steer him by the intermediary of the instrument of his genes, so to speak. Hitler, availing of the technique of an Initiation, disappears "like an appendage", hides himself from himself so as not to disturb "the mechanism" of the Revelation.

Therefore my Maestro said Hitler was an initiate. Because Initiation is this and nothing else. To discover the key, the science that allows being possessed by his God. "To die that He might live." And it is quite possible that this God were we ourselves. The Astral Body with a Face, the Son of Man. Not an "I" but many, WE. Therefore Hitler was also a God. And if Jung did not realize it, *I have*.

It is sad that what happened to the shepherd who searched for Krishna through the valleys and hills of the Himalayas could happen to us. One day Krishna passed by him and the shepherd did not recognize him. And because of this he went singing, sobbing: "I have lost my heart on the way and never found it more…"

Jung was not mistaken when he claimed Hitler could impress other peoples besides the Germans in representing the Aryan Collective Unconscious (Interview with Howard L. Phip, in *The Psychologist* of London in May 1939.). Other men are equally impressed by his presence. Even in his time we have seen it was so; foreigners who did not understand German were literally transported by his speeches. English men and women, North Americans, Frenchmen, Belgians, South Africans. Leon Degrelle was not German, nor Doriot, nor even Mussolini. As for Chile, it would be wrong to assert that only the German minorities of the south were devoted to him. We have already seen what happened with Chilean National Socialism, the Brazilian and so many others. And to go no further, myself. And in Norway, Knut Hamsun, and in North America, Ezra Pound. This, while Hitler was on the face of the earth. Today, forty years after his disappearance, it is yet more so. His figure is gigantic in Myth in spite of everything that has been done

to avoid it. Even those who attack him admire him, since this attack is a form of fascination. And we must focus on this because it has no rational explanation. If Jung could believe at times that Hitlerism only represented a national religion of Germany, he deluded himself, since his religion is of a universal character. It has all the mythic and archetypal ingredients for it, as we shall come to understand. The German people are only its best vehicle. Nothing can be done against this. The example of the origin of Christianity itself shows this. The Romans did everything possible to avoid the contagion, in vain. Jung, in the same interview we have reproduced in part, also makes a comparison between the Jewish and German peoples:

> *"The Jews, after the first captivity in Babylonia and later with the Roman threat to make them disappear from the earth, developed an inferiority complex, and invented, as compensation, the idea of a Messiah who will come to give them all the fruits of this world. The Germans also, arriving late in the distribution of colonies, of 'living space', and humiliated by Versailles, developed a similar feeling of inferiority towards the British and French who had divided the world among themselves. Hitler is the Messiah who promises them what they yearn for, who puts a balm on this sense of postponement."*

It is strange a person like Jung was not able to renounce the Jewish tendency to explain what is above by what is below, the great by the small, reducing the levels. In this there is not much difference between him and Freud, purporting to find the cause of the sublime beauty of the paintings of Leonardo (the painter-magus) in the Oedipus complex, or in occult homosexual tendencies. C.G. Jung could not free himself in the end from the Jewish and Freudian invention of the organic-psychic subconscious, that diabolical construction from the end of the 19th century and the beginning of the 20th century, which reduced everything to the same level. How much more appropriate it would be to refer to a Super-conscious that elevates everything, to view with the world of Divinity, of the Gods and the Hyperborean Archetypes. In my book *The Hermetic Circle* I touch on this theme in a conversation with Doctor Jacobi.

Denis de Rougemont, the author of that important book *L'Amour et L'Occident*, saw the Hitler phenomenon justly. He wrote the following extraordinary lines:

"Some have thought, having felt in his presence a kind of shudder of holy horror, feeling he is the seat of a Dominion, a Throne, a Power, as Saint Paul called the Spirits of Second Rank who could penetrate the human body and occupy it like an armour. I have heard him pronounce one of his great speeches. Where does he find the superhuman power he expresses? An energy of this nature we know very well does not belong to the individual as, likewise, we know very well it could not manifest if the individual were speaking and were not the support of a Power who escapes our comprehension and defies our psychology. What I say would be a Romanticism of the lowest order if the work realized by this man, be it well understood, by this Power through him, were not a reality that provokes the stupour of the Ages."

And Goebbels declared, referring to his Führer: "Who can boast of having seen him as he really is? He moves in the world of the Absolutely Lethal. Nothing else makes sense, neither good nor evil, neither time nor space. That which he is, I am ignorant. Is he really a man? I could not ensure it. There are moments in which he causes me terror…"

So it is. The Hyperborean Archetype chooses the most appropriate intermediaries so that his intervention in this world should be effective. He prepares and presents his machinery. Nothing more apt for the expression of an Archetype of the Aryan Collective Unconscious, to use Jungian terminology, than the people of Germanic race with their "sense of postponement as their dynamic motor." Hitler himself said it: "If I had found a better people than the German, I would have gone there. With all its limitations, it is the best."

In ancient terms, in sacred words, those which my Maestro used: This is the coming and incarnation of an Avatar, of a God (to no longer say Archetype), of the Avatar of Vishnu, of Shiva, or, what seems more exact, of Wotan, the Nordic *Kristos*. Of his arrival in order to work among *Vîras*, among heroes.

My own experience with this mechanism has conditioned me to follow a closer point of reference, being able to understand him better than several others.

The Maestro told us his initiation happened in an unexpected sudden manner. His initiator F.K. possessed characteristics very different from those of my Maestro and was a thoughtful serene being, sometimes very introspective, lost in his thoughts, in his far-

away worlds. F.K. was an active willful Magus on the unseen levels, Astral, sword in hand. He thereby ordered there the elemental forces, the *Elementarwesen*, treating them as villains, like Wotan himself could have done. My Maestro also possessed a steeled will like that of F.K. and like that of Hitler, as do the solar magicians of the Black Sun, the Sons of Light.

It was past midnight when F.K. arrived at the home of my Maestro, announcing himself with loud knocks on the front door. He had appeared with drawn swords and shining eyes, as in a trance: "I have received the order to initiate you." He said.

My initiation was in another way. The Maestro told me he had received the order and fixed a date for the initiation ceremony. He asked me to acquire a sword. I did because the sword was essential in this Warrior Order, as a symbol (Sword of the Grail Knights, the Sword "Blood Memory") and also because the steel, fine virile steel, has special properties that concentrate favourable forces into the world of purest energy, on the aetheric plane, and destroy the malignant. The astral-steel that the warriors of the Black Sun wield. The SS also carry a dagger; some few, a sword. So it happened that I found myself (on the 5th of February 1942, at the age of 25), in an enclosure surrounded by warriors, with swords drawn and with the Maestro standing in the center of the circle (*Kula*, *Huilkanota*). He ordered me into the circle. The warriors had turned their swords at me. The Maestro asked me for mine and consecrated it with various signs and several audible mantras. He returned it to me at the same time as he touched my heart with the tip of his. I pronounced the oath before him and the invisible Brahmins. The Maestro gave me the first sign, the first key, with 7,000 vibrations. He had converted me into a Magus of the Third Order. All this happened on a Thursday in 1942, the day of Jupiter.

And the Maestro told me: "When you return to find yourself in that intermediate world, in the great indecision, between life and death, do not hesitate, let yourself fall towards death, like a warrior."

The vibrations increased from the root. There I was, again awake, but without being able to wake up. I felt great weakness, fatigue, I was going to be devoured by the obscurity of nothingness if I did not resist, if I did not fight with all my force not to fall in the abyss of this obscure dream. And here I had not to let myself fall, that I will accept

this death, in a decision that was not conscious, but from some other center of being. I fell into a black hole, into a black eternity. How do I know? It was death, the nothing. It may be that in a split second of time, that could be aeons of eternity, passed before I saw myself falling with dizzying speed. I fell and I fell interminably until meeting great flames on which I began to wheel. From there I began an ascension, equally interminable. And in time I found myself in a broad sky, transparent and most beautiful, floating in a celestial light, as if encased in nectar of pure light. A dry but soft heat and, behold, I found myself on my bed, awake, with my body intact, perfectly safe and possessed by an inconsolable sorrow, as if now I am really in a coffin, a prisoner, longing for a divine life. *The Pilgrim of Great Yearning*.

Through the open window a shining beacon appeared over the snowy peaks of the Andes. Enveloping velvety waves, blue-green, humid, like tears of light, reaching me from the Morning Star. Lucifer, *Luci-Bel*, *Oiyehue*, the Star of my Initiation. The star of HE-SHE (EL-ELLA), Entrance Door of our guides, by which one day they must return. Dead and Resurrected, I also was now an Aryan. I had won the right to be.

If I decided to relate these secret matters belonging to a hermetic biography, it is solely because I consider them archetypal and they help us to penetrate the mystery of Hitler and Esoteric Hitlerism, the central theme of this work. Although I have lived all this I know it does not belong to me, for being that of a superhuman event, or that which does not owe itself to humans. It is a divine history, of a divine life, mythical, of the Gods, guided by *those from beyond*.

That this is so is proven by another experience. The sign the Maestro gave me, with its seven thousand vibrations, seemed to increase the intensity of the currents in the magnetic centres of the bodies of those who were living this drama. One night the process took on ominous traits. The vibrations took on such an intensity I felt I could not resist them, that something in me would disintegrate and death would not be mystical only, but real, death of the body of flesh. I could do nothing but await the fatal incident as powerful vibrations approached my brain. In that instant, before me, in the air, or in the Aether, a metal container filled with water appeared. As if obeying an order I put my hands into it and poured the water over my body, from below upwards. All this happened in that

intermediate Astral World. Immediately the vibrations stopped and a tranquil feeling came over me.

I saw nobody actually before me. I must ask myself; who put this metal container there that saved my physical life? And that water, what was it? I wanted to repeat the experiment and so I placed a bowl of water on the bedside for possible nocturnal emergencies. When the emergencies came I stretched an imaginary arm, trying to reach that water. And I found nothing since my arm was an Astral arm, just as the previous experience had happened on that Astral plane, the metal container and the water were also Astral (*Kâranâri*).

What wondrous things! I am still trying to understand with the rational mind, the conclusion is that someone monitored the whole process from an invisible world. Someone who came to my assistance. For me all this is as real as any other event in my life, like meeting with a stranger or with a friend. Remembering this and the other I do not know which is more authentic, my interviews with Hermann Hesse, Nehru, C.G. Jung, the Dalai Lama, Ezra Pound or the invisible being who put before me a washbasin of Astral water to help me, so many years ago now. And this other figure, who one dawn stood at the foot of my bed, covered with a mantle and whose weight I felt on my feet. Nevertheless he was not a being of this world and the cold that emanated from his presence came over me in waves. Every time I tried to see his face he would turn his head, hiding it.

I have never differentiated the way to understand the phenomena of both worlds, I use the same mental rigour to try to penetrate them.

The Maestro explained to me that this water had been magnetized with a polarity distinct from the vibrations of my body, thereby neutralizing them. Even so this tells me nothing, even today. The mystery remains.

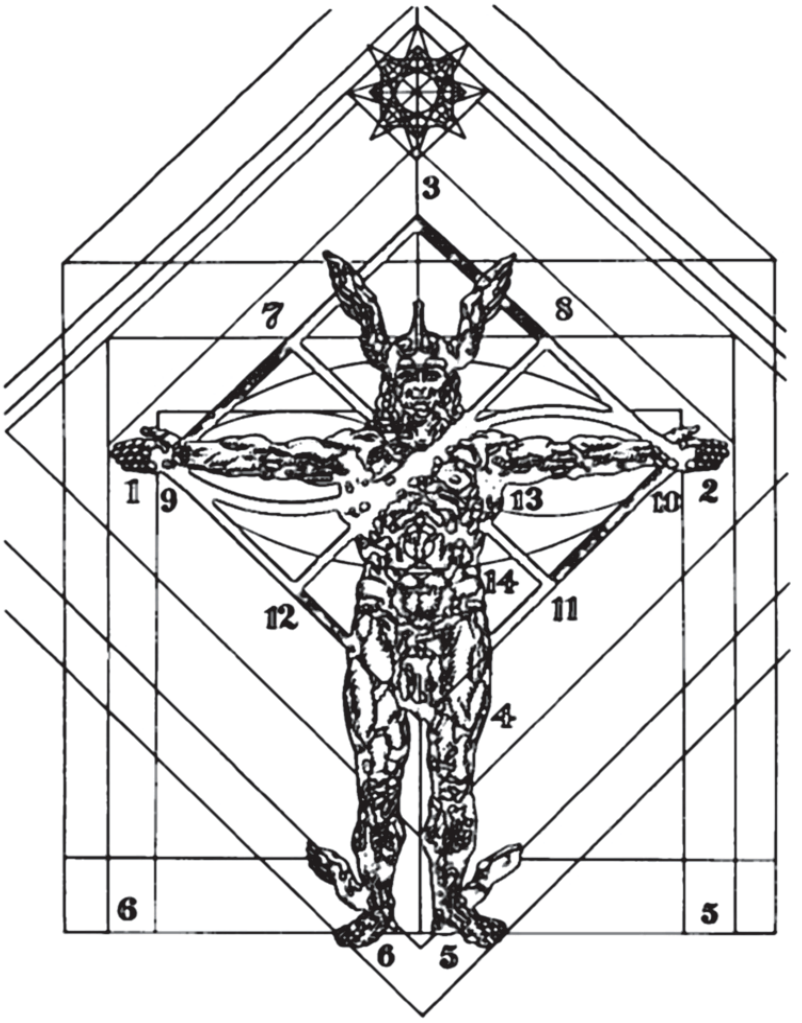
Until my marriage I lived in an out-of-the-way world. After my initiation I tried to manage what had begun involuntarily, to achieve this by will (*Shudibudishvabhaba*, Absolute Will). That is, to appropriate the technology that would allow me to disappear as an appendage behind another person, to not disturb the mechanism, as Jung described it. Whether I have succeeded or not is difficult for me to know because these territories are unknown and any intensity in desire, any intervention by a rational conscious will,

the imposition of the "I", nostalgia, fear, can ruin everything, making the mechanism decompose forever, because it concerns the finest Astral clock, a clock of sand.

Even when the Maestro was always here, vigilant, there was not much he could do since the ultimate key must be found by oneself, alone. The Maestro does not intervene except in the critical last moment. The disciple must surpass the tests he puts forward. The Maestro confirms, exalts, admonishes. Help of another kind would constitute a danger for the disciple. For example, I was once caught by a powerful dark yellow stream like an octopus with many tentacles that grabbed me by the chest and crawled towards a gray plane, full of craters. It was the lunar current. I traced the sign of my initiation and broke the current. If the sign had not sufficed, then the Maestro would have come to my aid, I am sure.

I have rarely been able to leave my body so easily as that first time. I would find myself lying down again many times over. Then, with great effort, I would begin to stick out first one arm, then the other, followed by my legs, my whole body until I would find myself outside, standing at the foot of the bed. I advanced a few steps and the face turned to look at me. He did not recognize me immediately because the dead only seem to be like the living. To look at oneself in the Astral is to see oneself for the first time, not like looking at oneself in a mirror, but like looking at another person; the right and left are in their place. The body is a dead body, lacking only a coffin. I never opened doors to go from one room to another. I crossed through walls as if they were air. I went to the balcony and let myself fall down on the street. I floated gently. I saw no one, only empty rooms, corridors, and streets. A great calm took over… not of this world. It was a double over there, on *the other side of the mirror*.

My detachment in those days took place at night, while my physical body was at rest. Years later I tried it when I was awake. The Maestro continued to give me new practices, other signs, drawing me into the center of the Circle. The last time, ten years ago, 17th February 1973, 31 years after my initiation, it was also the month of February. He made me a Magus of the First Degree. That year was so completely filled with events which the Maestro announced in advance to prepare me. But the greatest Sign, the last he gave me from *the other side of the mirror*, was shortly before finishing this book, in January 1984.



▲ *Wotan-Lucifer-Quetzalcoatl, Star of the Morning. Oiyehue, the Star of Chile and Esoteric Hitlerism, with Eight points. The Window of entry to and the Window of exit from the Eternal Return may be found there. UFOs pass through these as well...*

In the first days after my initiation I lived in a solitary world, each time more filled with sounds like ghostly voices. All this took part in my exterior struggle, with the publication of my magazine and with my attention drawn to the Great War as well. We tried to help Hitler mentally, with our thoughts. My double life was secret to all not belonging to the Order, unknown by my exoteric comrades and kept secret from my family. I had all my previous engagements interrupted and had to devote myself entirely to the fight in two worlds. Very curious things happened to me. A contribution from a member of the TNA (Assault Troops of Chilean National Socialism), arrived at the offices of *The New Age*. Its title: *The Hidden Meaning of the German Flag*, revealing the occult symbolism of Hitlerism. It was the first contribution from that kind of young Chilean and had come to my attention. I got to know this comrade later and knew he had also connected with his Astral Body.

I must not dwell on these personal matters too much; I only want, through my experience, to try to understand what the personality of Adolf Hitler could be, taking as reference point the descriptions of C.G. Jung. In this way we could know who he was, who he is, if it is permitted to us to discover it. I only have to believe the Maestro, but you have no need to recognize this, you who are in another world from me, who have another mentality different to mine, worked over too much by reason, by technocracy and contemporary empirical sciences. That is why I have reproduced the declarations of Jung here, because they are perhaps conveyed more easily than the thoughts of the Maestro and I. I can only complete what Jung has necessarily left incomplete by working with my personal experiences. You already know that I knew Professor Jung intimately, he who told me things he would not tell others, who wrote the forward to one of my books and knew I understood his doctrine well, both what he said and what he did not say. So I found myself authorized to expand his thoughts with my own esoteric experience.

The description Jung made of Hitler is that of an empty body. Empty of what? Empty of Hitler, it seems. “There is no one there!” He said. That was my impression too. But what Jung means cannot be exactly as he says it. It is a literary figure of speech. Because nothing can be completely empty, except a cadaver. That is why a cadaver's inert matter weighs more than the living, lacking the *flatus* of the soul, the *pneuma* that lifts it. A Medium, for example, does not give the impression of being empty, but occupied by

another force, or rather possessed. But a Medium and Hitler are two opposite situations, even though they may seem similar. Is there something in the phenomena of Hitler that can compare with what happened to me? Did someone go out from his body? What happened to his Astral? My Maestro had said: "Hitler cannot only go out into the Astral, but he sees the Astral of others *without going out of his physical body*." The Maestro said he once went to the house Hitler was constructing on the top of a mountain in Berchtesgaden, which I have visited many times and whose true name is *Gralsburg*, Castle of the Grail. Hitler was seated in a room surrounded by windows, watching the mountains and valleys through binoculars. Hitler saw the Maestro arrive and said to him: "Wanderer, continue on your way."

Ernst Hanfstaengl, who was Hitler's zealous supporter in the first years of his career and then head of the Foreign Press Department of the Third Reich, says in his book *Hitler, les Années Obscures* (*Hitler, the Missing Years*) that Hitler was not the same after leaving Landsberg Prison and had changed: "Midway through a conversation he looked at his back, as if someone were there. And he fell silent." Rauschning wrote that Hitler rose some nights trembling, covered with sweat and cried that a being was in a corner of the room, that he saw it, that it had come and was terrible. Aside from any self-interested exaggeration, or the desire on the part of a Prussian who may possibly have had a Slavic soul and desired to imitate Dostoevsky, there is too much resemblance between what Jung has given us and the description of Rauschning that has reached us to be merely random. Who was directing, with or without the consent of the authors, this type of report, destined through the years to be taken seriously because they make Hitler appear like a vacant form, possessed by a demon? Without a doubt Masonry, the Judaism behind Masonry, and the Prince of Darkness. When I lived in Switzerland I published there the list of the most important Swiss Masons. And Professor Jung appeared in it. I was never permitted to enter into the *sancta sanctorum* of his Tower of Bollingen[7], a small room where he withdrew into solitude. He had it decorated with arcane symbols. Goethe was also a Mason, this was for Jung a family tradition too. Although with the best of intentions on his part, his descriptions and interpretations must have been inspired by enemy forces, directed by that superior Dark Being he analyzed in depth.

Hitler's situation, if I want to understand it from my personal experience, could only be linked with a detachment in the Astral together with all its difficulties (Words are inadequate in expressing the essence of the phenomenon here). In my case it is a withdrawal; in Hitler's, an entrance. Professor Jung said: "Hitler did not exist; he was *an appendage hiding itself so as not to disturb the mechanism*. *The double of a real person*." The questions we must ask ourselves are the following: Can the "I", the Hitler-persona, hide within the same body that is occupied by another Being that enters? Is there room for two? Where? This seems impossible since with an entrance, or a little before this entry, there would also have to be an exit. The second question is: Who enters? Jung draws on his well-known concept of the Collective Unconscious. But, what is that exactly? In the prologue to my book *The Visits of the Queen of Sheba*, Professor Jung defines the unconscious as; "the matrix of all differentiated phenomena, religion, music, art, etcetera." Which also tells us nothing. It is what we have been disputing in this book from the beginning. The entire Jungean terminology, similar to or derived from psychoanalysis, will have to be replaced by the legendary and hermetic if we want actually to achieve something. We have done exactly this and I believe Jung himself would thank us for it. To say that in Hitler "the Unconscious of a people enters" is to leave the matter where it has always been. And so reduce it to such a dread-filled topic seems to us arrogance and pride, if not superficiality. With humility one must resort to the word *Mystery*, and even more when making comparisons with Mohammed, with the prophets and recognizing in the phenomena the spiritual ingredients typical of any religion, even though for Jung the word *spirit* still does not seem to have freed itself from psychic organics, as Keyserling assures us.

To resume, someone comes out from Hitler. This someone is not the Astral Body but his small personal I, who must go out wrapped in something. So he rises with his Astral Body. To achieve this Hitler would have had to go through the same process of detachment as I had, with more or less difficulty, but without doubt using a technique of detachment, which is to say an Initiation. Where had Hitler acquired this initiation? In the *Thule Order* of Munich, with Dietrich Eckart[8]? We do not know. The most likely is that Hitler came into this world already initiated, prepared for the Drama. Yet he would have begun to prepare his body, his vehicles, after the First World War. He became vegetarian,

lived in chastity, retired into the forests and mountains[9]. Only Rudolf Hess could know the secret because he was also an initiate, also of the same Order, (they kept him imprisoned for that reason) since the Thule Order used the same magic gestures (*mudras*) in greeting (*vara-mudra*) and in their speeches.

Hitler prepared a physical vehicle in order to receive this Being that entered when he left. *Who lives when he dies*. Jung believes he still continues there, as an appendage, curled up in a corner of the body, that frame or scaffolding covered with clothes. But he also says that no one is there, outside his unconscious mind. I prefer to think that a little before the entrance there would be an exit, in a voluntary process prepared by the Initiated Hitler. Here we have the difference from the Medium, with the Schneider brothers[10], for example, one of whom I knew in Braunau-am-Inn, Hitler's birthplace.

My Maestro told me the difficulty my Astral had returning into my body could also be because "another had entered there, taking its place while the Astral was outside." With this one can better understand the phenomena. Hitler voluntarily provoked the encounter. It came, it went out in order that *an Other* could enter, using his physical body. This would necessarily be temporary because the tremendous energy of a Being from another world can make the vehicle explode. In any case its energy would cause the world to explode, transmuting the world in an irreversible action difficult to apprehend. And this must happen thus, as it did, in the apex of Kali-Yuga, the Darkest Age, in order to achieve a New Age.

Blessed are they who have seen and recognized!

In the *Memoirs* of the Prince Friedrich Christian zu Schaumburg Lippe, who was the secretary of Goebbels, the former said that Goebbels told him that at times Goebbels believed Hitler was not a human being.

The phenomena, the drama, in truth correspond to what Indo-Aryans called the descent and incarnation on earth of an Avatar. We have already dealt with this when we referred to the case of the Leader of Chilean National Socialism. This Being from beyond the stars, who Jung would call an Archetype (always in an organic way, even though with the great final doubt of declaring him psychoid), in truth is a God, who speaks with a thousand mouths. He is WE; he is not I. The ancients knew it because then the Gods were closer; heroes offered them their bodies, their vehicles, so that they would visit them.

The Earth was a more propitious abode, nature dreamed of turning herself into symbol. With Judaism and its "sin" the Earth is hostile to them, a material field of horror. There is ever less pure Aryan blood, *Eumolpida*, Brahmin, from whom the Gods speak with heroes and deify them. Hitler delivered his life, his body, his vehicles to the God Wotan of his ancestors so that He could rise into His Twilight. Thus Hitler was the Führer. He was the Platonic Archetype of this Hyperborean Idea that circulates in the blood of Aryans. He was Wotan. He was the bearer of a Power.

That Hitler was an initiate, or already came initiated, is proven because he could go out of his physical body, could see beings from other worlds. He only needed to put himself into a transcendental state; to retire into the lonely forest or mountain, to hear his *Voice*, as Jung tells us. Then there was his dreamlike expression, with his otherworldly eyes lost in the beyond, as we can see even in various photographs and as even Jung described him: "A visionary, a kind of Mohammed. The world has never seen the like…"

Myths and legends tell us of a third eye possessed by giants. The eye of Polyphemus, of Buddha. With this eye one can contemplate the other world and its Astral beings, and see the aura of those beings. Its counterpart in the physical body is the pineal gland, astrally calcified for lack of use and by the exclusive development of the rational mind. Initiation can reopen the third eye, transforming the hero into a giant, into *Vîra*, into *Divya*, to use words of Tantric Esotericism. Into superman, into *Sonnenmensch*. To cut the lunar current, to be solar again (with the Black Sun). To recapture *Vril*. My Maestro also heard the *Voice*. He called it "The Voice of the Lord".

Professor Jung once commented on the sex life of Hitler. He thereby answered the question of his interviewer. In the "Age of the Feuilleton", as Hermann Hesse called our time in *The Glass Bead Game*[12], there is no possibility of analysis of a man if there are not references to his sex life. But Jung's answer is very important. There is a definite difference between Hitler and any other Chief of State. For him, Hitler had renounced his sexual life and would never marry, much less would he have sons "if he were to continue to be Führer."

For us as well, as those of his time, it was a surprise to notice his intimacy with Eva Braun. I have never believed in all that history of marriage in the Bunker and I think

Professor Jung would not have believed it either. I cannot help but think this marriage was invented by Goebbels as propaganda, with the marriage certificate, the statements in the will of Hitler, all part of a propaganda exercise. We know absolutely nothing definite about those last days in Berlin. Two years ago, when I was in Vienna talking with an old SS man and with an engineer who had worked on secret weapons, they told me this: The Russians had found more than ten carbonized cadavers of Hitler. The thing seems phantasmagorical, like a ghoulish piece of magic! According to them, in no other part of the world had anyone reached such virtuosity with the preparations for a double, a likeness (*Doppelgänger*) of Hitler. All the photographs taken in the last days of Hitler were not of him. Because "he was already not there". It is quite possible he was also not present during the attack of July 20th 1944[13]. The double could die, but not Hitler. We know the case of the double of Churchill, who was assassinated, while the real Churchill was in Turkey. Very recently they announced the death of another double who had read his speech *Sweat and Blood* on the radio[14]. And my interlocutor wondered; "Who was the true Hitler? Where was he, where is he?" Certainly not in the Bunker, in those final days. For sure, it was not his hand that trembled there with Parkinson's Disease, as they have wanted us to believe.

Hanna Reitsch has told me of her great surprise when she discovered Eva Braun in the Bunker. She had never heard of her before. Hanna had flown accompanied by the new Commander of the Luftwaffe, Ritter von Greim. That miserable pamphleteer and counterfeit, Hugh Trevor-Roper[15], author of *The Last Days of Hitler*, described this heroic adventure in his own devious way. Hanna Reitsch personally told me how many lies are contained in his reports. I knew Hanna in India, where she was a guest of Nehru, training gliding aviators there. Hanna was one of the most extraordinary test pilots in Germany. Years later I met her in Frankfurt, where we had dinner together in her apartment on *Zeppelingasse*. That time we talked about UFOs and she told me Wernher von Braun[16] believed in them. And another thing, being one of the last people who could have seen Hitler in the Bunker, she told me his hand never trembled: "It was cold in the Bunker, but all was quiet there, beautiful, tranquil, the corridors were covered with carpets. I was surprised to meet Eva Braun. She lent me her scarf to protect me from the cold. There was nothing extraordinary about this woman, with her everyday beauty of a German

woman like many others." Hanna said, remembering with closed eyes.

I believe I can affirm the veracity of the statements of Jung, despite everything that has been said and written after the war. The genius of Goebbels understood the risk of detection of the presence of Eva Braun and the preparation of a marriage *in extremis* would always be less than that of the Jewish cunning that would surely attempt to frame Hitler as a homosexual because of his chastity. The discovery of a lover and a marriage annulled such an eventuality, another example of Goebbel's counter-Propaganda tactics.

With the personal experience of my own initiation I can speak of this matter, which also concerned Professor Jung. An initiate, who desires to yield his life to the adventure we have here in part described, to the Work of Immortality, will have to sacrifice everything for it, especially his personal life; that of the senses and sexual gratification, sex being the most powerful factor. Because the whole point is to transform forces and energies. Jung has explained this in his studies of Alchemy. Of all the energies over which man disposes none compares in power and mystery with that of sex. It is so powerful that only it can create new life, reproduce new beings in the flesh. But when it does not reproduce physical matter, then it can give life to the Son of Death, the Son of Man, the Astral Body! Transmuting, sublimating it. Because what is today called libido is, in legendary language known as *Kundalini*, the Serpent of Fire, Quetzalcoatl, the Plumed Snake, that *flies and can fly*.

The purity of the initiate has nothing to do with the Judeo-Christian sense of sin, the hatred and resentment of slaves. The existing Earth must be transmuted, nature transfigured, the Twilight of the Gods makes way for the Resurrection of the Gods. And this is another thing; it is an alchemical transmutation, sublimation, a spiritualization of matter, and more, it is not for all, only for the initiated, for the Aryan, in the center of a hierarchy of castes. In Aryan India the initiate, the Tantric yogi of the Right Hand, must guard his chastity. As well as the Platonic troubadour in the Initiation of *A-Mor*, which we shall explain in the fourth part of this work. For my Maestro chastity acquires fundamental importance in the path of our Warrior Initiation. I only saw him angry once. It was when I told him I was going to marry. He exclaimed: "You are throwing chains on your feet…!" And added: "Advice counts for nothing, each one must learn by

themselves."

I said that before I married I lived surrounded by presences ("of ghosts, of ghosts, in order to think" as the Chilean poet Omar Caceres would say), rumours of another world. I was in close contact with the Astral. That Astral Body, or expectant embryo, kept developing its own senses. When I married I had to voluntarily suppress contact with those beings from the afterlife beyond, who constantly surrounded me and who scared my wife, so much she could not control her nerves when their blows broke the furniture to pieces and objects moved through the air unexpectedly. The arrival of sons was another stage in the destruction of an edifice I had earlier attempted to build. The sons of women and of life are jealous of the sons of man and of death. The ones who are born at the expense of the others. The initiated woman, the Woman-Magus, must also be a virgin (like the Sybil, the Norns, the virgins of the sun). The woman who gives birth physically loses her magical virginity. The son of the initiated woman, of the Woman-Magus, of the yogini, will be born by man because they have impregnated her, inverting the roles (his *anima* has made her *animus* weightless, as Jung would say). The man-initiate, *impregnated*, will give birth to the Astral Body, with the Face of the Beloved, as I reveal in my book *NOS: Book of the Resurrection*.

With the Avatar, which is to say with the Führer, he is pregnant with an entire world that he is bringing to light: The world of the Fourth Reich, the new Golden Age, the Other Earth.

Transcendent chastity, that of the Knights of the Grail, does not mean the presence of woman must be shunned. On the contrary, she is absolutely necessary, magically she is needed. As when Krishna danced with the shepherdesses of Gokul in the gardens of Vrindavan and his lover was Radha, the wife of another, the *Parakiya*: thus as the alchemist must always have his *soror* or *mystical Sister* at his side who gives him the metals, which the alchemist will mix in the Crucible of his own soul, impregnating them with the feminine energy (as the lustral water that calmed the virile fire of my vibrations would have been a feminine water), in the same way Hitler had to have women around him. Which is not to say he was not chaste. The love of an initiate with an initiated woman (not with Eva Braun… moreover, who was Eva Braun truly?) is a love fulfilled in astral, dreaming together, flying together, as in my book *NOS*. Love is realized in other

bodies, in other worlds, rather than in this one.

In the unexpurgated *Book of Genesis* we read of another woman, other than Eve the visible companion of Adam (Eve, newly): She is Lilith. Who was Lilith[17]? Men say she was the wife of Lucifer. Perhaps if the true name of Adam was Lucifer. Plato named him *Evenor*. He was also Poseidon, the bridegroom in Hyperborea; perhaps he was Atlas[18], perhaps *Irmin*. In Spain there is a small village that has a name derived from Lilith and there exists there the legend she is an evil woman who kills all the children born of woman, as Medea would do with the progeny of Jason. Thus legend would be recording a hermetic event, because Lilith would be this Wife who helped the hero bring his own immortality to life. Immobile Beloved, Eternal Lover, the first companion of Lucifer. For that, in truth, she kills the sons of the flesh. This theme will be developed more fully by me when I analyze *The Doctrine of A-Mor of the Troubadours*, in the last part of this work.

Who was the Lilith of Hitler, of the Führer?

That of my initiation must appear "as a thief in the night, stealing everything that I had." The Maestro had prophesied this to me. And I was able to return to the Path of Immortality in an even deeper way, in "a dawn of sonorous roads that cross each other" as Omar Caceres would also say.

The Woman-Magus is in truth the Valkyrie, who in some place outside this universe will hand us the Grail Cup, filled to the brim with the liquor of Eternal Life. If we are able to fight the battle of heroes, together with the Maestro and the Führer, with the Resurrected God, with the Ultimate Battalion, with his *Wildes Heer*.

The Maestro did not say: "We will concentrate now, we will meditate." as is common in yoga and other initiation schools. He would say: "We are going to enter into combat" which is much more appropriate, since to fight is to submerge into the interior world, to fight there with forces and obstacles that oppose us, with our own weaknesses and fears, with the "I" itself, with unknown currents and even with beings from another world. One day the Maestro told us he had seen the Germans invade England, seize London, reach the Royal Palace and take the King prisoner. The clairvoyance was truthful and sharp. In that time the forces of Hitler had defeated France and stood at the

English Channel. By precise orders of the Führer the British Expeditionary Force was not destroyed, allowing it to be rescued from Dunkirk and reach the British Isles safely.

I have had to return many times to the recollection of this vision of my Maestro, because I am sure it corresponds to the crucial point of the great drama, the tragedy of the Second World War. What would have happened if Hitler had invaded England, vanquished her with a Blitzkrieg, taken the King prisoner and restored his brother, Edward VIII, back on the throne, as surely had been agreed on? The visible conflict would have ended then like lightning as on the continent, in France, in Holland, in Denmark, in Norway. Also with a Blitzkrieg.

In the same interview we have reproduced, Jung refers to Hitler as the prisoner of Wotan, God of storm and hurricane and the Swastika, like some vortex of irresistible energy. Wotan, God of the wind. Therefore the Assault Troops of Nazism were called *Sturmabteilung*, Storm-troops, the hurricane.

The military campaigns of Hitler all have the same archetype: a hurricane, a storm. He was the creator of Blitzkrieg, the lightning war. It could equally be called Wotan's War. It has been claimed that the English, familiar with the interviews of Jung published before the war, had asked him his opinion about the conduct of the conflict. Jung had advised them to prolong it as much as possible, since Hitler could only win a short hurricane war. A hurricane does not prolong itself indefinitely and the God of War, Wotan, is the God of the Hurricane, of the Wind.

As we see; the invasion and triumph over England had been granted by those from above, by the invisible powers who direct Destiny. My Maestro had seen it, not only how it could happen, but also how it would have been and how it *will be once again*, *another time*, in the Eternal Return, in *Akashic* memory, the register of astral light. Hitler, the Führer, on not completing this *return*, then just this once *went out from* the Round of *remembrance* and Destiny, also giving Aryan England one last chance within the Cycle of Return. And, together with this, he sparked another hurricane of events that would envelope him and his universe in an immense drama, on a scale to lead to inevitable successive effects, such that the whirlwind went in an opposite direction, going within and backwards, pulling in everything like a vortex. He could do no other than accept and fulfill it. But, in this same instant, a vast alternative opened up, the only one consistent

with a rupture with the fatal Cycle of Destiny and Eternal Return. The defeat of the Aeon of Aquarius, emissary of the Demiurge.

As we have said in *The Golden Band*, Hitler's War was esoteric, initiatic, corresponding to a *Weltanschauung*, to a hermetic conception of the world and in accord with the direction of movement of the Leftwards-turning Swastika of Hitlerism. In the first edition of *The Golden Band* this Swastika appears as the Rightwards-turning. In fact it is the Leftwards-turning. Much depends on the position in exterior space taken by the observer in relation to the North Pole. Jung, in his interview in Hearst International's *Cosmopolitan* repeats the hackneyed drivel that the swastika chosen by Hitler is malignant because it moves in the direction of the unconscious. We have already seen how this term serves in a universal sense, equally for good as for evil, according to convenience. There is no good or bad Swastika! Each points to a different spiritual drama. The Rightwards is that of the exodus from Hyperborea; the Leftwards, that of the return.

Hitler did not attack England because in his mythical conception those territories were sacred, last remnants of a lost Polar Continent and its divine ancestors. Moreover England was of the Nordic Race. To invade and defeat her meant the collapse of her effective *Imperium*, which Hitler wanted to preserve as the irreplaceable patrimony of the white race for the potentiality of Aryanism. He only wanted to destroy Judaized imperialism only. An invasion and defeat would cause the collapse of Britain's entire empire, with or without the replacement of a King. Possibly destroying the inner psyche of Jewry along with it, causing the very breath, the soul of their Anglo-Jew *Imperium* to fade away too. But given the artistic sensibility and intuition of Hitler, all this could not escape his total consideration, and he knew Germany alone (because she would be racially alone), without England, could not maintain the stability of a new world by herself if England were to be completely destroyed. He therefore sent the initiate Rudolf Hess to England to assure England that Germany would guarantee the Anglo-Aryan *Imperium*: England would be the maritime power and Germany the terrestrial.

Hitler was a genius. Contrary to what one may have wanted to believe, a genius of good. He did not come to destroy but to give the White Race its ultimate possibility of

salvation. But this Race, that had become so egotistic, so lazy and stupid, spiritually degenerated by Jewish venom inculcated for more than two thousand years, drop by drop into their blood, did not want to recognize it beyond the borders of his native Germany. And so the White Man committed suicide. As the great writer Knut Hamsun[19] said when they announced Hitler had died in the Bunker: "Today we have lost a statesman much too great to be understood by our time. We, his followers, bow down before his memory with respect and veneration."

As Nietzsche said: "The superior races are defenseless against the cunning and crafty fighting methods used by the inferior." In this case England was too infiltrated, her Nordic wood gnawed away by the worm of Judaism. Her body was Aryan, but her soul was Jewish; from Disraeli, from Cromwell, etc. And even before, from the Judeo-Christian conquest of those sacred islands. Nevertheless Hitler and Rudolf Hess played the last card, trying to make use of some existing connections between the Thule Order and the Golden Dawn, to which the Duke of Hamilton belonged, into whose territorial dominions Rudolf Hess descended by parachute (Dungavel House). What was a decisive, genial, visionary operation for Hitler was, for the English, perhaps a deliberate trap set by his Intelligence services and their Masonic agents, Jews and their Gentile lackeys, in key posts in Germany; Professor Haushofer[20] and the son of Haushofer, among others. The first, married to a Jewess; the second the son of a Jewess. Both would have to disappear later; the son, judged for having taken part in the plot against Hitler; the father, liquidated by the English Intelligence Service for having known too much, even though they informed us he had committed suicide in the Japanese style, committing *hara-kiri*. Professor Haushofer had accurate knowledge about the Intelligence Operation *Rudolf Hess*, in spite of the assurances the English had given him through his son, who worked in the German Foreign Ministry, as well as through other channels. Haushofer was an important card in this English trap. He was an Anglophile for the same reasons as Hitler and Hess. Certainly even though of good faith, he was used by Jewish agents who operated through the English elite. The English had to eliminate him, as with so many others. Haushofer had been Rudolf Hess's professor of geopolitics in Munich.

The definitive, crucial moment in the tragedy of the Second World War was the decision by Hitler not to destroy the English troops at Dunkirk and not to invade the

British Isles. An English friend told me: "We were defenseless, inert. Instead of invading us, Hitler turned against Russia." With their practical (Jewish) spirit, totally anti-philosophical, the English could not understand this. They lacked the organs with which to be able to comprehend the greatness and magnanimity of the gesture, the solidarity of race and blood implicit in the decision. Not even today, when Great Britain finds herself occupied by coloured populations from her ex-colonies. Even so, there are some Englishmen who understand and would give their lives to liberate Rudolf Hess from prison, to remove that stain of infamy which will pursue them through the rounds of eternity.

For a long time it was believed that the decision to attack Russia was accelerated by a series of unfortunate unrelated events. So it appears to many. But the one decision was in consequence of the other. Neither of the two can be considered independently. Rudolf Hess was to explain to England that the danger was Russia, Bolshevism, the steppes, Mongol and yellow Asia. He said this to the representatives of the white race. He proposed to make peace in the West, withdraw from all the occupied territories, defend the Empire. He only asked for the return of the African colonies and a free hand in the east. He was not heeded. Hitler had to act alone, always in his own way, a hurricane against the steppes, following the movement of the Leftwards Swastika that spins against the ticking clock of Kali-Yuga and that, upon triumphing, would again bring back Hyperborea, to the Polar region, closing the circle of the Black Sun with its Swastika. We would have then found ourselves in conditions to impose an earthly transfiguration.

I can in good faith confirm that this was so, with direct knowledge, always from the centre within Esoteric Hitlerism.

In *The Golden Band* I have revealed that my Maestro warned Hitler that "it was only allowed for him to ask for the return of his colonies, but that *he could not go even one step further*." Repeating this to him as a warning: *Not one step further*! Clearly he referred to Russia.

For that matter, what was the position of the Thule Order? As we have said, the same Leftwards Swastika appears on the daggers of the SA and SS as on the emblems of the *Thulegesellschaft*. One of its founders, Rudolf von Sebottendorff, published his book, *Bevor Hitler kam*, and then left Germany. He settled in Turkey, where he drowned at

war's end. With this kind of death we can always find the stamp of the English Intelligence Services, as with that of Lawrence of Arabia and Mussolini, who also possessed documents compromising for Churchill and the English Crown.

I have said in *The Golden Band* that if the Maestro had ordered me to abandon Hitler I would have had to obey him. But this never happened. Hitler took me to the Maestro and the Maestro brought me to the true Hitler, to *the Führer*. We shall stay together for all eternity.

The Maestro understood that Hitler had not obeyed. But he knew he had also not disobeyed. Hitler followed his *Voice*. And the Maestro was at his side until the end. He confirmed this to me again thirty years later, repeating the same to me: "I have never and never shall see a being like him. An incarnation of Absolute Will" (*Shudibudishvabhaba*).

Yes, the will to fulfill "his own mental creations" to use the words of the Maestro, already cited in *The Golden Band*, with his *Weltanschauung*, with his conception of the world, with his Hyperborean polar mythology. In order to be faithful he did not destroy Great Britain; instead he invaded Russia in a final effort to save the White Race. Yet he already knew that after the failure of the flight of Hess the possibilities for success on the surface of the planet were extremely limited, practically non-existent. That Hitler thought so is implicit in the key name he gave to his Campaign in Russia: *Operation Barbarossa*.

Here is encrypted the greatest mystery of contemporary and future history, at the meeting point of time, in the subtle passage from one Age to another within the possible leap or *escape*.

Hitler himself chose the names of the military campaigns. If he did not choose the one for Russia, we would have to attribute it to the God who possessed him. By not invading England and from the moment he decided to attack Russia, Hitler was no longer the master of his actions, in the sense that if he had ever seemed to be, now only the Hyperborean Archetype of the Führer alone could be so. The War became the War of Gods and Demons, as we have said, Cosmic War, definitive, the Great War of the Worlds. Hitler had raised all the levels of the Great Drama. It already seemed laughable and petty to be concerned with the restitution of colonies and the like. Instead it concerned the ultimate destiny of the Aryan Race. The war had polarized between the Sons of the Light of the Black Sun and the representatives of the Lord of Darkness. It is a

War of Magicians and Magic. The extreme tensions, the highest tonalities of the soul can only be resisted by very few, only by the elect. And because of this we see the defection of exoteric and even esoteric militants. Except Goebbels, loyal to the death, and those who persevered by their good manliness, because their loyalty is their honour, as the motto of the SS says, because blood is honour, as the inscription states on the daggers of the Hitler Youth. Those will reach the end, to the supreme sacrifice. And they will be together with Him, with the Ultimate Battalion, with his *Wildes Heer*, reintegrated with their bodies by the God Wotan himself. Because the blood of heroes is closest to Him, much nearer than the prayers of the saints. And because the Gods, who know they cannot die, envy the heroes, who, not knowing it, gave their lives for loyalty to their Führer, and to the memory of the blood. In the communion of Aryan Blood.

The ultimate heroes of this time must be grateful to the Führer, because He upheld so great a war, so enormous a combat, such heroic sacrifice, in the fulfillment of an Eternal Symbol, making possible for new generations to give themselves to Him and in Him to meet a Destiny, a Salvation, an Ideal, a Myth of Redemption. So as we have *seen* and *understood*, we already know a God was again among men, together with the heroes; the true God of heroes, not the god of slaves; the God of Brahmins, of the Hyperborean Hosts, God of the Aryans, not the god of Jews. And the new religion that will manifest itself, the new Myth that is fulfilled, is the ancient Polar Myth, when Gods inhabited the Earth and lived among heroes.

We who have understood, the warriors of Esoteric Hitlerism, we are today the advance guard, the priest-warriors of a New Revelation: Esoteric Hitlerism.

Since this is about religions and to avoid confusion, we must explain that the quotations we have at times made and have yet to make about Esoteric Kristianity correspond to the Aryan contribution to the Jewish religion. In two thousand years the Nordic-Hyperborean profile has at times loomed up, only to be cleared away by blood and fire. Not to recognize this would be to deny the music of Bach, for having been expressed in the Kristian Myth. This prodigious Germanic beauty, patrimony of Aryanism, enlarges everything with its power, as Nietzsche would say. And Wagner, Meister Eckhart, Dante and Goethe himself as well as so many others. In agony, the

Aryan Spirit fought a battle, unconsciously most of the time, without clear commitment, until the advent of the Führer.

But it was already late, as we have seen; “to be able to defeat those old fighters who have in their hands all the resources of the Earth.” (*Protocol IV*).

Hitler knew this better than anyone. He already warned against it in *Mein Kampf*. The First World War was provoked to destroy the last Central European monarchies, the German, Austrian and Czarist-Germanic. The Bolshevik Revolution is totally the work of Jews. The leaders and founders of Socialism, of Marxism, of Anarchism, are Jews. They destroyed Czarism and caused the triumph of the revolution of the Soviets in collaboration with the Capitalism of Wall Street and the City with the economic empires of Baruch and the Rothschilds. The First, Second and Third Internationals are the visible organizations of the invisible Jewish government, as was the League of Nations and the United Nations is today. The revolutionary Jew Trotsky (Bronshtein[21] married the daughter of the Jewish banker Givottovsky, partner of the bankers Warburg. All of this is explained very clearly in the important book *The Hidden War* by Malinsky and De Poncins, published in Milan in 1965. A French writer, Henry Guilbeaux, who was Lenin's friend, says in his book; “Lenin was not a Communist” and that the Revolution of 1917 was done in a different way than Lenin had planned it. Lenin had admitted he was used by international Judaism (he was married to a Jewess), as a tool, against his will and against his true thoughts. When he realized this and wanted to respond, the attack against him by the Jew Kaplan was perpetrated. Judaism and Trotsky himself, who in his book on Lenin makes him appear to be a Christian who attacked Trotsky at the outbreak of the Revolution, must have prepared the death of Lenin. The alliance between Lenin and Trotsky is shown to be obviously fake in the book by Claudio Mutti; *Stalin, Trotsky and High Finance*, published by *Quaderni del Veltro* in 1971. Stalin was also made to disappear by that strange conspiracy of Jewish doctors.

The great comedy of the persecution of Jews in Russia, if it means anything, would be a power struggle among Jews. It is a trick to make us believe in a Soviet Anti-Semitism and in a difference between Russia and the United States. That this is so becomes evident in the discovery of the true names of the leaders of the Revolution and Kremlin. We have already seen that Trotsky is Bronshtein. Bulgarin was a Jew, as were

Zinoviev and Kamenev. Brezhnev was married to a Jewess. Andrei Andreyevich Gromyko is the son of Isaac Katz and is the Foreign Minister of Soviet Russia *ad aeternum*, because he is in contact with the American Jewish Tribunal and the Jewish directing Soviet group. The Defense Minister is Dimitry Feodorovich Ustinov, whose real name, however, is Ulbricht. Alexander Nicolevich Shelepin's real Jew name is Schoen. The custodian of Marxist-Leninist orthodoxy, the ideologue, decorated by Brezhnev, was Mikhail Andreyvich Suslov whose real Jew name was Suess. He received his orders from the highest ranking hierarchy of *B'nai-B'rith*, through their contact man, Gromyko-Katz. Yuri Vladimirovich Andropov, former head of the KGB who was the President of the Soviets, had for a real name: Lieberman. And so we could continue until we grow weary.

Goebbels, in his early novel *Michael*, wrote that the destiny of the West would play out in a conflict between Germany and Bolshevism. For Hitler, after the murder of the Polish officers in Katyn Forest, done as a ritual sacrifice by the Jew Commissars of the Red Army, it was already clear that war with Russia was inevitable. At the moment of ordering the attack to the East, the Führer declared, in his proclamation to his armies: "Today we have opened a door, behind which a frightful mystery is hidden…"

The peace offer to Britain had failed. Already in 1934 the writer and biographer Emil Ludwig, whose true Jew name was Abraham Cohn, announced the following: "Hitler does not want war; but he will be obligated, not this year, but very soon (only five years later). The last word, as in 1914, lies with England…" Hitler would now have to decide to fight on two fronts, almost alone, to the end. The European Crusade of the Waffen SS would be ineffective against the Jewish world alliance and the subversive activities of the joint intelligence services; the lodges, the decadent nobility, the High Command and his own allies, like Italy and Japan, which contributed to the tragedy in a decisive manner. The two months that Hitler lost assisting Italy in the Balkans were fatal for the campaign in Russia. The non-declaration of war by Japan against the U.S.S.R. was a hard blow to the same campaign. The non-authorization by Franco for the seizure of Gibraltar was Jesuit and *Marrano* treason. Moreover; Canaris[22], Freemasonry, the Jew Vatican… But Hitler knew. He always knew from the time of *Mein Kampf*, and even earlier. Because he had read *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. He knew well who the

enemy was. *The only enemy*. On the failure of the mission of Rudolf Hess, his right arm, his comrade-initiate, everything was already lost on the field of visible events. *The exoteric war could not be won. Only the Esoteric War could be won*.

From that very moment the Führer began to prepare the triumph in another dimension. He would have to unmask the Enemy once and for all, International Jewry, in the service of the Lord of Darkness, in such a way that there would be no doubts. So he did to his last written or pronounced words on the surface of the Earth.

Hitler knew he had elevated the tensions of the conflict to superhuman spheres; by a hermetic law the material defeat would be momentary, not being able to signify the ultimate end of the conflict. The Jew would dominate the world temporally. Hitler said it: "If I win this war I will have given a mortal blow to Judaism. If I lose it, then the very roots of Jew domination will be cut out."

Thinking and knowing this, Hitler could not commit the initiatic error of eliminating himself physically, as if he had truly lost. Then he would have been neither at the altitudes of cosmic events nor of the Enemy. Moreover an Avatar does not commit suicide. He is the Lord of Voluntary Death: *Matyamjaya*. He detaches himself, goes away, leaving the body or with the body in a disk of fire, of gold, of *orichalcum*[23]. Hitler was not free to decide about this as a man, being within a Hyperborean Archetype, or the Archetype being within him. Archetype of the Führer. And a God does not commit suicide. Wotan does not commit suicide. *Kristos lives*. He only vanishes, leaving his body or disappearing with his body, like the sun in its setting. In the Twilight of the Gods. With music of Wagner, as Admiral Dönitz arranged when he announced his *departure*.

Hitler knew all this already when he decided to attack Russia, refusing to hear counsels. The proof is the key name given to the Campaign in the East: *Operation Barbarossa*. Frederick I of Hohenstaufen[24], called "Redbeard", never died. He only disappeared, in 1190, one hundred years after the First Crusade. He sleeps in the Cave of the Kyffhauserberg, guarded by ravens, *Hugin* and *Munin*. They shall awaken him when the ultimate battle is to be fought, from which Germany will emerge victorious. They are the ravens of Wotan. Even now Frederick Barbarossa has already awakened in the Führer. After the Campaign in Russia he again enters into his mountain cavern, a sacred mountain on Earth, to sleep and then wake again.

In the Bunker, shortly before his disappearance, an SS officer asked Hitler: "Mein Führer, for whom shall we fight now?" Hitler responded: "For the man who will come."

Even before the failure of Hess's mission, Hitler had begun to prepare the true *Operation Barbarossa*, not the one in Russia, but that of his departure and future return. And the departure must be as it always was: in a Disk of Fire, in a Chariot of Fire, like Enoch, like Melchizedek, like Rama. The return shall be that of Kalki, on a White Horse named *Vimana*.

Even when the Führer, directly or through his *Doppelgänger*, doubles who act on his precise instructions (as in the case of Rudolf Hess), continues the Russian Campaign, concentrating all his forces there to win (which he almost would have succeeded in doing had it not been for treason), he devoted himself to prepare the other *Operation Barbarossa* at the same time. Dönitz, with his submarines, had already discovered an "impregnable place, a terrestrial paradise for the Führer", for Barbarossa, so he could sleep and resurrect.

But the chief attention of the initiates of the *Ahnenerbe*, of the sages of Esoteric Hitlerism, had been rather to focus on decrypting the Treasure, the Stone, discovered in Montsegur, in the caves of Sabarth, where Otto Rahn had been the first to find it. In the *Gralsburg* of Berchtesgaden they deciphered it; the science of Hyperborea has been reclaimed. Making possible the construction of the *vimanas* anew. The anti-gravitational science of *orichalcum*, of which Plato speaks, has been rediscovered. After this all else is meaningless. I have spoken with some ex-combatants of the SS who were on the Russian front and through the final offensive in the Ardennes who saw mysterious weapons in action that disintegrated enemy airplanes in full flight, lightning that left only a space where a tank had been before, or that paralyzed the enemy without killing them. They were used only once and then disappeared. Why, they ask? Maybe treason? Skorzeny explained that the Allies would more than recoup their total war costs with the German plans for new inventions. Why didn't the Nazis use them? Skorzeny went on to say Hitler had informed him that he could construct the atomic bomb, but would never use it. Until the end Goebbels had said that Hitler "would end this conflict with a shattering bang." But the Führer did not do it, did not want to do it, could not. *Because it is not the way of his Archetype*, as we have already said.

In my first interview with the aviator Hanna Reitsch, in New Delhi, she told me an interesting anecdote concerning Hitler. During a test flight she suffered a serious accident and had to spend a long time in hospital. Every day she received a bouquet of flowers from Himmler. After being released she decided to thank him personally. Himmler received her in his office where they discussed religion. Himmler knew the Bible and could recite paragraphs of it from memory. When leaving he said to her: "If you sometime have a problem, do not hesitate to come see me personally." So Hanna did when a friend of the family, prominent in the German Embassy in Sweden, informed her of publications made in that country about tortures and deaths of Jews in Nazi concentration camps. Hanna asked for an audience with Himmler who was then at Berchtesgaden. He received her and Hanna explained to him what she had been told. Himmler said: "How can you believe that!" Hanna answered: "If it is not true, deny it in public." "The next day every newspaper in Germany denied the lie." Hanna Reitsch told me.

She also gained permission of Himmler to get her first personal audience with Hitler. What she told me is revealing. Hanna Reitsch wanted to tell the Führer the hoax of the reports about the manufacture of new weapons and secrets. "There is nothing" the Führer told her; "I can assure you." Hanna felt great discouragement when Hitler did not listen and went on to speak of other things, of his dreams, his projects for the future. More, what else could he do? The Führer knew more than she about secret inventions since they were under the sphere of his direct control. There, precisely in the *Gralsburg*, where they had deciphered the *Stone of Ornolac*. And it was not about jet planes, atomic bombs, death rays, V-1 and V-2 missiles, but about another much more effective weapon: a new spiritual science, of the disintegration and reintegration of matter, of levitation, anti-gravity, the *vimanas*, the *dematerialization and rematerialization of the physical body*, making oneself invisible with the *Tarnkappe* of Siegfried. Of the disappearance in the Bunker, of the paradise in the hollow earth, interior, at the bottom of the seas, beneath the ice sheets, up among the Antarctic oases and, from there, to the Morning Star. In a word, this was about the true *Operation Barbarossa*: Esoteric Hitlerism.

Only very few sages and some elect would have been in on the secret and planning of all this, under the orders of the Führer, the Avatar. Perhaps the unknown leadership of

the SS were those who never allowed themselves to be seen, who did not wear uniforms or belong to the Party, above even the *Sicherheitsdienst*. Most probably the invisible leaders of the *Thule Order*, of the *Vril Order* and some others even more mysterious and unknown still. His mission was to save the Aryan Race, the Nordic stock of the *Lebensborn* (born and raised in a Hyperborean atmosphere), submerging until the wave that would destroy the New Atlantis would pass, towards the magic impregnable refuge of the North Pole, with the Führer of the White Race, with *The Man Who Will Come*.

The visible leadership could know nothing of this, not even Himmler, who learned about it late, at the end, so that it may be the cause of his defection, not resigning himself to be left *outside*, as had happened to the Grand Master of the Templars, Jacques Molay, some six hundred years before.

Goebbels also knew, but he remained firm in the faith, with the loyalty of the hero, whom the Gods admired and envied because, without knowing whether he would be resurrected in Valhalla, by Wotan, by the Führer, by an *Ultimate Flower*. He contributed superbly to the resurrection of the Myth.

Miguel Serrano

MILITÄRISCHES TASCHENLEXIKON

FACHAUSDRÜCKE DER BUNDESWEHR

3000 Sachwörter mit 87 Zeichnungen und 16 Tafeln

ATHENÄUM VERLAG BONN

Die Herausgeber Fregattenkapitän Assessor Karl-Heinz Fuchs und Friedrich-Wilhelm Kölper sowie der größte Teil der Mitarbeiter gehören dem Bundesministerium für Verteidigung an.

Flugscheibe: Arbeitsausdruck für einen kreisförmigen Flugkörper, der aus deutschen Entwicklungen bis zum Jahre 1944 flugfähig geworden war. Ein kugelartiges Mittelstück nimmt die Besatzung auf, ein auftriebfördernder flacher Ring ist zentrisch um das Mittelstück angeordnet, der am Außenrand viele in ihrer Wirkungsrichtung verstellbare Düsen aufweist. Durchmesser des Flugkörpers 44 m. Kann unkonventionelle Flugbewegungen auf der- und Hochachse ausführen; soll 1944 bereits 2000 km/h und 12 000 m Höhe in wenigen Minuten erreicht haben. Ähnliche französische Konstruktion wurde nach dem Kriege bekannt. Die deutschen Entwicklungen gingen wahrscheinlich vorwiegend in russische und amerikanische Hände über. Abb. > Ufo.

Ufo: Zum Wort gewordene Abkürzung für „Unbekanntes Flugobjekt" oder „unidentified flying object", womit die Fliegenden Scheiben" vorwiegend angesprochen wurden.

Page from the "Taschenlexikon" of the Army of Federal Germany of today, in which there is a diagram of a UFO. It reveals scientists of the Third Reich of Hitler built them. Translated from German:

Military Pocket Lexicon

Technical Terms of the German armed forces

3000 technical terms with 87 drawings and 16 tables

ATHENÄUM VERLAG BONN

The publishers Commander Assessor Karl-Heinz Fuchs and Friedrich-Wilhelm Kölper as well as the majority of the staff are members of the Federal Ministry of Defense.

Flying Disk: Technical term for a circular flying object which, out of German development, became able to fly. A sphere-like centerpiece holds the crew, an impetus-amplifying ring is arranged centric around the centerpiece and holds many jets on its outer edge which are changeable in their direction of action. Diameter of the flying object: 44 meters. Is able to perform unconventional movements on cross and vertical axis; reputed to, already by 1944, reach speeds of 2000km/h and 12000m altitude in a few minutes. Similar French constructions have become known after the war. The German constructions are reported to have passed over Russian and American lands.

Fig, - Ufo.

Ufo: A word evolved acronym for "unknown flying object" or "unidentified flying object", as the Flying Discs have been referred to.

The word UFO, referring to "Unknown Flying Objects" (*Unbekante Fliegende Objekte*), appeared in the *Militärisches Taschenlexikon*, *Fachausdrücke der Bundeswehr*, of K.H. Fuchs and F.W. Kolper, published by *Athenäum Verlag Bonn*, in Bad Godesberg in 1958, in the section *Flieger*, dedicated to the Air Force and pertaining to the lexicon of the Armed Forces of Federal Germany. And this shows that the Third Reich, in 1944, had a list of "flying objects" in disk form, reproduced in profile and from above. The disk would fly more than 2,000 miles per hour and travel upwards in a few minutes from the ground to an altitude of more than two thousand miles. The publication in my possession does not say if this vehicle was given to the Russians or North Americans, after the war, since it was not found. That was in 1944.

The Hitlerists had built a *Vimana*, a *Star*, that flying object the *Ramayana* and *Mahabharata* as well as Homeros tell us about, and "that was driven by a melodious sound (*Mantra*) and that could read men's thoughts and feelings."

Since then, since the end of the Second World War, many men have seen them over the earth and they can confirm they have the impression that someone from those disks is reading their thoughts and feeling what they feel. Powerful telepathic forces seem somehow to be using them, the same as made it possible to decipher the Hyperborean Talisman, that engraved Emerald with the formulas of ancient science and that fell from the Crown of Lucifer, or *Irmin*, during his stellar combat. Those who left in their *Vimanas*, in their UFOs, took the secret unknown weapons with them.

The enemies know it, neither the Russians nor the North Americans took possession of them. Hitler went out in them. Therefore the secrecy surrounding the apparitions of UFOs and the order given by the Invisible Government to hide what is known. In Chile, for example, an Army corporal who encountered a UFO, while on a night patrol in the Northern desert, was then visited by journalists from all over the world and offered thousands of dollars for an exclusive interview. It was always refused. The Chilean Military Mission in Madrid, often asked by the interested parties, said the case was unconfirmed, even though the first announcement was made officially by the High Command. The former lance corporal had disappeared from the sight of his patrol for more than a quarter of an hour, while advancing in the direction of a UFO. He quite

suddenly reappeared sitting on the ground, while his beard had grown and his watch had moved forward by three hours. He remembered nothing that had happened since the moment of his disappearance, even though he had received orders that if anything like that occurred again he must immediately contact the President of the Republic. I obtained the information about this case from a direct and absolutely trustworthy source.

In the final offensive in the Ardennes[25], directed by Hitler to the smallest detail, according to the account of Skorzeny who had played a greatly important role in it, at its beginning the SS indeed used the secret new weapons. This was announced in the world press. But they suddenly disappeared, without leaving a trace, as in the case of the Chilean corporal. Did Hitler receive an order not to use them? Was it no longer necessary to win the war this way? Had the Avatar prepared a different history, on other levels, in the magic of his disappearance and future return?

Shortly before the Ardennes offensive the *Voice* had told the Maestro: "The sky has allowed Hitler to carry out an act of the utmost surprise." I remember these words exactly, as if I had heard them today. I always thought they referred to that attack in the Ardennes that almost threw back the Allied Forces of the English and North Americans once again. But today I think it could have referred to the departure of Hitler with his *true special forces*, in a submarine or a UFO. I incline to the latter, in a *vimana*. In any case if it were not so, then these Flying Disks will be completed to perfection in the "impregnable refuge of the Führer" in his "Earthly Paradise", which the Hyperborean Guides will have readied for the ultimate fulfillment of Destiny. In *Paradesha*, in the Sub-Polar Hyperborea.

Moreover, he will not be there, because paradise has ceased to be terrestrial. The *vimanas*, the *stars*, will have long since have taken him to other stars, rotating with the speed and direction of the Leftward Swastika. And perhaps he is now in the true home of the ancient Hyperboreans, the original homeland of the Aryans and the White Gods, the Green Thunderbolt, crossing over the Door of the Morning Star, *Oiyehue*, and through the Black Sun.

My Maestro had seen a female white spirit flying off from Central Europe and returning back to the heights. I told of this in *The Golden Band* and said it was perhaps the Spirit of Germany; even more, of the White Race that abandoned the earth. I could

already understand at that time what this meant. The days had been fulfilled and what we have to spare, in these last past years, is for the number of those who have to proceed to the new world, to the New Earth, the remaining heroes, able to save themselves through the most heroic and desperate struggle against the forces of evil and darkness, the ultimate loyalists of the Führer, combatants for his Myth, within Esoteric Hitlerism, which the Avatar continues to reveal and fulfill from some place outside the Universe.

In this concerto for two violins which I practice with the Maestro, I sometimes enlarge our divine dialogue and realize variations "that can alter the laws, but not the forces nor the sense." What did the *Voice* mean when she said to my Maestro: "I see this woman, having power in every place, unable to assert herself?" Who said that? Was it the same *Voice* that had demanded "to go to the return of the colonies and not one step further?" Even when he was told: *He was the victim of his own mental creations*…? To know who this woman was who was unable to assert herself we must ask ourselves who were those who were truly responsible for the loss of the war? Hitler was not. It was they, the treacherous Generals and Masons, the High Command, the enemy agents in key positions of the most sensitive administration. Hanfstaengl himself, author of *The Dark Years*, who we already cited, and who in the middle of the war was an adviser to Roosevelt, gives evidence for this. And von Papen[26], informing the Americans rather than his Führer about the ultimate possibility to end the war on the Russian Front. Von Papen was Judeo-Catholic, as we have said. In *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, all this has been said… Therefore this woman is Germany, as the white spirit is the Aryan Race who abandons the earth to leave with the Führer and his *Wildes Heer*, with his Odin's Horde.

The *mental creations* pertain to the Esoteric War that Hitler unleashed, a mental War of fixed ideas, of non-existent *Ultimate Flowers*. They made him their victim, so to speak. They are the *mental creations* of one possessed by the Archetype of a Hyperborean God, by *his* God of the Aryan Race, by Wotan resurrected within his body, within his vehicle, prepared for this purpose. They are not creations of Hitler, because Hitler is nothing more than an appendage. *They are creations of the Führer, and of the Avatar*. And if He has decided this, it will be He himself who will realize everything to its climax, even after the physical disappearance of the vehicle who so heroically served

him. We are in the presence of a Mystery, of a Revelation.

The end at the Bunker in Berlin was apocalyptic. In 1951 I visited the place where he had been. The ruins of the Bunker were still visible with its destroyed tower, tilted on its side. There were still some remnants of buildings from the Third Reich and Tempelhof Airport, conveying an Egyptian-like impression of the Hitlerian buildings, temporarily transferred to another dimension. I contemplated the walls of Spandau for a long time, within which Rudolf Hess and others found themselves confined. Sinister gray walls! It is unimaginable that in 1984 Hess could still be there!

In the times immediately after the end of the war people did not believe in the suicide of Hitler in the Bunker. In a survey conducted in the United States in 1947, seventy percent of those asked said they believed Hitler was still alive. Various books were published making him appear in Tibet or Antarctica. The visible war had ended in 1945, but even in 1956 they continued to publish articles on this theme. I still keep a newspaper from India in which they claim Hitler was in Tibet. They also questioned the death of Subhash Chandra Bose, the Hindu leader of the Congress Party who was with Hitler until the end, and there are those who continue to believe he did not die either, that he is in some part of the world with the Führer. Everything is vague. Of the incarnations or representatives of the Archetype in minor key, the only one we positively know is still alive is Leon Degrelle, the leader of the Belgian Rexists. Mussolini, Codreanu, Primo de Rivera, Doriot, Jorge Gonzalez von Marées, they died. I have met Degrelle more than once. I also knew Otto Skorzeny[27]. Many do not even know who Skorzeny was. He was on a different level from the others, an extraordinary official of the Special Forces of the Waffen SS, a man of action, a Warrior. His most celebrated feat was the rescue of Mussolini from the summit of the Gran Sasso, where he was held prisoner by the military of Count Badoglio, at the end of the war. He also took part in the Ardennes offensive as a chief of commandos who disguised themselves as American soldiers and sowed confusion among the enemy ranks, giving contradictory orders inside the enemy. As this offensive had been planned to its smallest details by the Führer, he was only obeying Hitler's orders. Degrelle also took part in this offensive and Peiper[28], that brilliant and heroic SS colonel, who was assassinated later in France, after completing a long prison

term, in order to prevent the publication of his memoirs. Otto Skorzeny was also in the battle for the defense of the Vistula, demonstrating his strategic and tactical ability. Then in Berchtesgaden he awaited the arrival of the Führer, thinking about the final battle to be fought there and dying together with him. When everything had ended, he was taken prisoner by the Americans. He says in his books that the question his interrogators obsessively asked him with one track minds, was: "Where have they taken Hitler? Where are you hiding him?" Concerning Skorzeny they would have believed anything. Who better to take Hitler from Berlin and send him to some secret place on Earth? So the Western Allies thought. But Skorzeny did not know, he did not think Hitler was still alive. The Germans were and are the ones who have least believed in the physical survival of their Führer. Germans do not lie, nor can they believe their leaders lie to them, nor that Dönitz would have lied. As always they are the last to arrive because they are slow, but when they do they remain. Thus they are able to rise to heights no others can reach. Today the Germans, little by little, are arriving at the *experience* of the non-death of the Führer, of his return and resurrection.

Who was in a position to know and discover the truth about what happened in the Bunker? The Russians. They arrived there first. What did they find? More than ten cadavers (some have said fourteen) distributed over the vicinity, half-charred, with uniforms the same as Hitler. Stalin stated to Cordell Hull, the North American Secretary of State of those days: "Hitler has not died, he is alive somewhere. We have not found the cadaver that could assure us of his death." Years later the Russians have tried to deny this, presenting false unsatisfactory proofs. We have already commented on all this in *The Golden Band*. Those strange declarations of Stalin could have been one more point against him in accelerating the action of the Jewish doctors and the medicine they applied to him. The medicine against the "cult of personality". And Stalin died and nothing more remained of him in the scope of history, like Roosevelt, like Churchill. That the Americans believed Stalin is proven by the powerful military and naval expedition they sent to Antarctica, under the command of Admiral Richard Byrd in 1946. I have gone over this in detail in *The Golden Band*. The Allies thought they would find Hitler in one of the mysterious temperate water oases, discovered by the German expedition of Captain Alfred Ritscher in Antarctic Queen Maud's Land in 1938. Would this be the "terrestrial

paradise" of Admiral Dönitz? Did the submarines discover the secret passage that was beneath the ice, connecting the two poles? And the entrance to the hollow earth, to the impregnable other world?

Admiral Dönitz has taken the secret with him to the grave, if in truth he knew it. And whether or not he revealed it to his captors no longer matters. *Paradesha* is and always was impregnable thanks to the *vimanas* and *the other science of Hyperborea*.

Forty years after the end in Berlin a disturbing discovery has become known, revealed by the newspaper *Chiemgau Zeitung*, in Rosenheim, in the south of Germany, on December 2nd 1983. An explosion in a sector of Berlin, revealed a network of underground streets and tunnels starting from Hitler's Reich Chancellery connecting with a system of Bunkers and ending in Tempelhof Airport. Its extent is still unknown since the passageways are blocked by very thick concrete walls, which moreover seem to be full of weapons and explosives accumulated there at war's end in Berlin. They were the cause of the explosion in the first place. According to the newspaper, some city residents recall the construction and work on the underground passages, beneath the sixty-six meter high hills of Kreuzberg, unique in Berlin. The work was done by the *Organization Todt* and directed by Albert Speer, who never disclosed it, not in his memoirs and in spite of his treason. The investigation is being undertaken in great secrecy by construction experts of the Technical University of Berlin and by special intelligence services. The subterranean streets allow the transit of small autos. Experts believe the system of tunnels, mazes and bunkers were built to facilitate the departure of Hitler from Berlin.

Now one can understand that neither Hitler, nor Bormann, nor any other high official of Hitlerism would have needed to escape by exterior streets, and how absurd the declarations appear concerning Bormann's death when trying to escape out of the Bunker behind a tank[29]. All those explanations were specially prepared. The subterranean connection between the Bunker of the Chancellery with Tempelhof Airport, two kilometers in distance, was direct and secure.

For me the matter has needed no other proof. We knew from the first moment that Hitler was alive, that he had not died in the Bunker. My Maestro saw him in Astral. His face had undergone several changes. His mustache was now large, as appear in some

photographs from the First World War. The Maestro described the place where they met. A dark underground passage. He called him by his name; Hitler turned and withdrew without looking, even when the Maestro called again.

Was it in Tibet? In the interior Hollow Earth? One of the secret cities of the Himalayas or the Andes? It could equally be a subterranean refuge, built by the Hitlerists in the Antarctic Continent. The Maestro told us: "Hitler is in Antarctica."

In 1947 I left for Antarctica, in the Second Chilean Expedition to that other world. Those were times of heroic difficulty, expeditions when Chilean mariners gave little credit to radar to circumvent icebergs. They were only sure of their mariner senses. In my book *Invitation to the Icefields* I said something, but only a little, about this expedition[30]. I was not going to find Hitler, as has been supposed. How could I have done so? I went on a mythic legendary pilgrimage, to render a cult to the dream, to the Myth, to the Legend, to the Avatar and to *my Führer*. This is certain. It was a peregrination in homage to my own soul, a search for the center of my own being, of the warm Oasis in the midst of the icefields, of the frozen fire, of the Black Sun of the Poles, the Polar Aurora, the entrance to the Hollow Earth, and all that does not exist, that has never existed, that shall never exist. But that is more real than everything that does exist. My *Ultimate Flower*, more alive and eternal than all the flowers in the gardens of this world.

That was the end of the pilgrimage to my Mystical Homeland, which began years before, as I have related in *Neither By Sea Nor By Land*. There in the polar extremes, in some way, in the nearness of those Hyperborean beings, I was nearer to receive their messages and energies, which allowed me to continue the combat to the end of time.

And it was there that I understood all the greatness of the Myth that had been incarnated anew among us: The Resurrection of Myth. The passing of the years has done nothing more than confirm me further in this certainty. Nothing and no one will be able to prevent its reincarnation, its consummation. All the components are in constellation, all the requisites have been fulfilled for the return of the heroes.

On my return from the polar continent in 1948 I gave a talk that was later published under the title *Antarctica and Other Myths*. I had to repeat the talk by public demand. It had the same message.

Destiny has led the Legend towards the icefields of the South Pole. Full of symbolism, as if wanting to tell us of the Voyage of the Führer, the Return to Hyperborea, that would now fulfill itself esoterically, that would continue after his disappearance from the surface of the Earth, in an exact direction, towards the South Pole, towards Antarctica, which quite probably was the continent of Hyperborea preserved under an enormous shield of ice, fourteen million square kilometers. The catastrophe that destroyed it also caused the polar shift. And the North Pole (Hyperborea) is now the South Pole. Chile, our Mystic Fatherland, is the refuge of the *Gral*. The surviving Hyperboreans came here in mythic times, the White Gods of American legend, here the Vikings left their bones, the Templars and now the Esoteric Hitlerists, with their Führer, with their magic Guide. (For this very reason the Jews have begun to mass here). There, in the icefields of the Antarctic, like Barbarossa, like King Anfortas, like King Arthur, like Baldur, like Wotan, "dead and not dead, alive and not alive", frozen, the Führer sleeps in hibernation while the ravens; *Korakenke* the Raven of the Incas, *Allkamari* his magic vehicle, *Hugin* and *Munin* the ravens of Wotan, guarding his dream to awaken him in the moment of greatest need and danger to the Aryan peoples.

Keyserling said: "Everything that lies beneath myth is in the sphere of the infra-human." Our times are so definitive in the passage of one astrological age to another, in the close of a *Manvantara*, that the symbol already makes itself visible for the animal-man. Only the blind do not see it, the soul blind. The exoteric war has ended. It was also won by the mythic Jew, and by his Archetype, the Lord of Darkness. But Hitler, the Führer of the Aryans, the Twice Born, won the Esoteric War. Yet this war has not come to its end. It will never end. The journey of the Leftwards Swastika continues towards Hyperborea, and even beyond, towards the Morning Star, that artificial planet that was a comet, detained here for now, that Warrior-God of the firmament, that window. His Crown fell to earth, to the North Pole, submerging the Hyperborean Continent and leaving its Celestial Prince held in shackles, Lucifer, Apollo, *Irmin*. With Him fell the Grail, his secret, his *knowledge*. Returning to the Star of Morning, towards the Bright Star of Dawn, the Double Star, that is also the Star of Evening, *Yepun*, the Bright Star of HE & SHE (ELELLA), the double face, *Baphomet*. There, aboard a *vimana*, the Führer goes as well, to return as Kalki to assist his warriors, his elect heroes who here, alone, have

continued the battle in his exoteric and esoteric war, even to the giving of their lives. And the Hyperborean *Divyas*, who are together with Him, envy those surviving heroes who in the darkest times, full of awful shadows, without knowing He is still with them, believing themselves alone, continuing, nevertheless, to fight to the last breath on the surface of the Earth, completely controlled by the enemy. Oasis of warm waters among the icefields, white fire, frozen fire, cold secret point at the center of the heart! To remain impassible, calm, imperturbable in the midst of combat, without hatred, without anger, without trial or prejudice (as the Maestro said), beyond passion, in the centre of passion, far and near, within and without, beyond the God of Cold and Storm. This is to be a Hyperborean, to go towards Hyperborea, to have found this impregnable region, this Earthly Paradise, *Paradesha*, the Black Sun at Noon, the highest peak of the Mountain of Revelation: Mount Melimoyu, Kailas. The central point of the person, the Oneself, the *Selbst*. This is the Resurrection of the Führer, of Wotan, of a God among us, in the Antarctic icefields, in the Mystic Fatherland of the South Pole.

This is Esoteric Hitlerism.

1 *Herman Graf Keyserling 1880 – 1946. German philosopher.*

2 *Small hill near the central business district of Santiago Chile.*

3 *Only the Nordic heritage Roman Catholic European aristocracy can revive the Aryan Symbolism at the heart of historic Christianity. Only the ritual participation of racially pure Brahmanic Warriors of Kristos, Lucifer and Wotan can restore the Aryan soul of Catholic Christianity, reborn as Esoteric Hitlerism through the purifying fires of an apocalyptic world. Then the Mass, messe, or harvest will cease to be the soulless ritual of a rationalist Judaized clergy and will instead become what Kristos always intended, the divine liturgy of a conquering and victorious Aryan Warrior Folk. This begins with the Aryan Initiation, the mysteries of our race, that arise from our Aryan origins. In the beginning of the Mass was Adam, the Fair-skinned ruddy blond, in Eden at the dawn of our Aryan Race. And at the end of the Mass, with the last Godspell of John, the Aryan Romans are guided through the End of the Aeon, the final apocalypse of Kali Yuga, where men become Gods. With the words Et Verbum caro factum est "and the Word became flesh" we genuflect and rise so that Helios makes His dwelling among us and "we see His glory" in the life and death of our greatest Last Aryan Roman Emperor, Adolph Hitler. This Roman Mass of National Socialist*

and Aryanist Science of Metamorphosis is revealed at the End of Days, where the Eternal Shape-Shifters, the Sons of Mars are the silent Sons of the Wolf who see by the invisible light of the Black Sun, who compose Battle-runes of hate and revenge according to their sagacious Rune-lore. The Judgement of the Sons of Hitler.

4 *"fulfilling the prescription of the sky" is the underlying astrological structure of the Aryan Weltanschauung. It is Lucifer's Plan as shown forth in the shinning Iggdrasil Tree in the heavens, also known as the Milky Way and the Tree of Life. It is the Holy Swastika whose sharp blades rotate above us held firmly by Lucifer's Strong Right arm. It is the Doom of the Gods in the Ragnarök of 1945 and the Galatic Sun of 2013 through which we are now living and the Resurrection of Baldur in Aquarius. The Divine Will that irremediably moves forward a notch at every true celebration of the Aryan Roman Mass, the messe or harvest of our Aryan Dead. The true Mass executes the Divine History of the Book of Revelation. The Whore of Babylon is Jerusalem, not Rome. Both of those cities are built on seven hills. The prescription of the sky can be traced with Aryan Initiation through the stages of Aryan/Roman/European history as it recurs during Mass.*

5 *Eugenio Gonzáles Rojas 1903 – 1976. Founding member of the Socialist Party of Chile.*

6 *Hermann Rauschning was commissioned by Jewish publisher Emery Reves, the book was originally published in French – Hitler m'a dit. Rauschning claimed to have had discussions with Hitler between 1932 and 1934, these discussions form the basis of his book, which have been proven to be fraudulent by Swiss revisionist Wolfgang Hänel. Rauschning's book is considered to be largely a literary fabrication.*

7 *Small stone crafted house on the shores of Lake Zürich Switzerland.*

8 *Founding member of the DAP Deutsche Arbeiterpartei and publisher of the Völkisher Beobachter. Early political mentor of Adolf Hitler.*

9 *In the Bavarian Alps around Berchtesgaden.*

10 *The spiritual mediums Willi and Rudi Schneider were born in the same village as the Führer, Branau-am-Inn, they were the most famous and well-attested mediums of their time. The elder brother Willi died in 1971 and therefore there is nothing surprising in the fact that he and Miguel Serrano knew one another. Branau-am-Inn is needless to say no ordinary village, nor ever shall be. The area is rich with the aplenglow of the Imperial Habsburgs after the extinction of their original lineage in 1740 and the passing of the last great Habsburg Emperor, Joseph II, in 1790. With the pathetic remnants of the Imperial House filled by increasingly Judaized mediocrities, and worse. The Habsburg Emperor Napoleon II also lived and died imprisoned among these imperial territories so that the spirits of the Bonapartes were also seeking their heir*

in those regions. The Benedictine Abbot of Lambach Abbey, Theodorich von Hagen and the Führer's history teacher Dr. Leopold Potsch were also brilliant reflections of this mighty Imperial legacy. As were the famed Schneider brothers Willi and Rudi.

12 *The last major novel of Hesse, for which he was awarded the 1946 Nobel Prize for literature. First published in Switzerland in 1943.*

13 *The July 20 Plot; the unsuccessful assassination attempt made on Adolf Hitler at his field headquarters of the Wolf's Lair, near Rastenburg, East Prussia.*

14 *Winston Churchill's most famous radio speeches of the war period were delivered by the radio-actor Norman Shelley, whose voice was used by the BBC instead of Churchill's.*

15 *British Intelligence officer and historian also produced the fraudulent Hitler's Table Talk.*

16 *German born American NASA scientist and engineer.*

17 *In the literary tradition there are two wives of Adam, one in the first Creation and another in the second Creation account of Genesis.*

18 *Titan, son of Iapetus and Clymene, "he who carries", holds up the sky while the hero Heracles fetches the golden apples.*

19 *Norwegian Hitlerite author.*

20 *Karl Ernst Haushofer, 1869 – 1946.*

21 *Leon Trotsky 1879 – 1940. Born Lev Davidovich Bronshtein.*

22 *Wilhelm Franz Canaris, German Admiral convicted of high treason by the SS, executed in April 1945.*

23 *Greek; Oreichalkos.*

24 *Frederick I, German Holy Roman Emperor, Frederick Barbarossa, Kaiser Rotbart.*

25 *Battle of the Bulge, 16 December 1944 – 25 January 1945, German offensive, launched through the forests of the Ardennes region of the Siegfried Line.*

26 *Lieutenant Colonel Franz von Papen, 1879 – 1969. Vice Chancellor to Adolf Hitler 1933 – 1934. Ambassador to Turkey 1939 – 1944.*

27 *SS Obersturmbannführer, Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak-leaves and the German Cross in Gold.*

28 *Joachim Peiper 1915 – 1976, SS Standartenführer, awarded the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak-leaves and Swords.*

29 *Story fabricated by Hugh Trevor Roper.*

30 *For further revelation see MANU: "For The Man To Come", Chapter: Dog On The Frozen Steppes.*

Other Hyperborean Archetypes: The Mountain

Well, where to go from here? Towards where? As in the old times during the destruction of the Templars, the surviving Hitlerists on the surface of the planet, the *Kameraden*, began a pilgrimage towards all the ends of the Earth, persecuted like criminals, hunted like wild animals, caged in dark dungeons, tortured and murdered. In France Robert Brasillach was sentenced to death, Knut Hamsun was forcibly admitted to an asylum for the mentally ill, and deprived of all property and rights, Ezra Pound was imprisoned for thirteen years in an insane asylum in the United States. Today there are protests because the Russians do the same with their rebels. A Jewish method, used by both sides. We saw already in 1939 how it was used in Chile with Gonzalez von Marées. Not in vain are psychiatry, psychoanalysis and the clinics in the hands of Jews, everywhere in the world. No one in the West raised their voice to protest the tortures of these great men.

We were the nostalgic, to use the title of a book by Saint Loup, we who could not forget. “Never forget, never forgive”, that extraordinary woman Savitri Devi told us. Where to go from here? To the greatest depth, then, to the centre of a mountain, where we shall meet the Führer, where Barbarossa sleeps.

I was on the blacklist of the Americans and English for four years. It was impossible for me to get work, I had to sell my library, my family heirlooms, so that my family could live and eat. My wife came down with a lung ailment and had to go to a sanatorium in the mountains, my two little sons stayed with relatives and I, where I could, with friends. Yet in those times the people of Chile were more courageous, more whole. Even enemies helped me. They respected a loyal opponent then. Today we are surrounded by miserable servants of Jews. Few among the new generations value anything. As for the intellectual climate, there is nothing to say.

When Chile broke diplomatic relations with the Axis, she did so with as much dignity as possible. Juan Antonio Rios, a man of integrity married to a lady of German descent, was President of the Republic. The Minister of Foreign Affairs was my uncle,

my mother's brother, Joaquin Fernandez y Fernandez. He broke relations with Germany and I broke with him. He was not capable of resisting the pressure of the United States nor of renouncing his post before signing that infamous document. Peron's Argentina also broke relations. Countries like ours could not do anything else. But the Ambassador of Chile in Germany, Tobias Barros Ortiz, resisted the pressure to the last. He was a great ambassador.

I was born in a land of high mountains inhabited by giants and raised in the foothills of the divine Cordillera. So I cannot live down in the plains, in valleys not divided by snowy peaks. Soon after my initiation, one dawn in a waking dream, the dark summit of the mountain that frames our city introduced herself to me. Within her were two gigantic figures, one raising open arms towards the summit, the other bent with pendant arms. The profiles of their bodies were streaked with veins of gold.

Since then I believe the mountains are inhabited by giants, that the mountains themselves are petrified giants who stand immobilized, coated in rock from when the Ancient Sun went away. And they await his return to go back to dwell in the world anew. It will be the end of Kali-Yuga.

There is a religion of the Mountain. Whoever approaches the high peaks feels that everything small disappears, all that is small remains in valley shadows, in cities where the animal-men live. Above is the abode of the Gods, the Aryan snows. Worldwide the heroes, the semi-divinities, have venerated the Mountain. In the United States there is Mount Cuchama, sacred to Red Men who still keep the Swastika as their sacred symbol. While Professor Hermann Wirth[1] was still alive he was visited by a delegation of red skin Indians in Germany. They were in search of the “man in Europe who also adored the same Swastika.” But he was already no longer there. He had left precisely in search of a Mountain. Where did those Hyperborean symbols and traditions still kept by the noble Indians of the Red Race come from? From a vanished people of white Giants who lived on Mount Cuchama before them. This was revealed in *The History of (Lower) California*, by F.J. Clavigero. In 1947 in Sonora, Mexico, some nine hundred miles to the south of Los Alamos, in a cavern of a mountain some 7,000 feet high, a lost city was discovered with gigantic mummies eight or nine feet tall. Clothed in their tunics bordered with blue

pyramids. Caves were never a place to live, not even those of the Magdalenians. They were places of worship. Professor Wirth confirms this. The initiation of hunters and warriors took place there. In *Matakiterani* on Easter Island, the Cave of Initiation was called *Hakrongo-Manu*, the Hearer of the Manutara Bird. The mountain cave represents the feminine, the mother, the obscure. We are going to be born from there anew, vanquishing the tectonic, in sacred initiatic birth. The Aryan is reborn there. The mountain cave is moreover, the totality, the magic marriage, because the Mountain is the masculine symbol; together with the cavern they form the Androgyne, Total Man, *Ardanarisvara*. The cave is the *yoni*, the mountain is the *lingnam*[2].

In the Himalayas the sacred Mount par excellence is Kailas. It is located in the Trans-Himalayas and is the place of pilgrimage of Hindus, Tibetans and Buddhists. There above on its summit, Shiva resides with his wife Parvati. They fulfill the Magic Weddings in an eternal and ecstatic *Maithuna*. Their son is Ganesha the Elephant-God, symbolizing the path of return of the *Kundalini* way of Tantric Yoga, since they meet in the first Chakra, *Muladhara*, as a Black Elephant and in the fifth Chakra, *Visuddha*, as the White Elephant. Shiva is the Lord of Yoga. Ganesha is the Son of Man, of Immortality.

Mount Kailas is the visible counterpart of Mount Meru, the invisible, as the River Ganges is the physical counterpart of the invisible river that is Saraswati. The animal figures of God-animals point to a non-human origin that transcends the human. The Son of Man, Ganesha, the Elephant-God, the Astral Body, is no longer human.

From Mount Meru, the invisible come, the divine and semi-divine peoples and races: Merovingians or Meru-wingios. Meru-*weg* is the way of Mount Meru. *Weg* is "way" in German. Also Maori, *Mauri* and *Ma-uru*, Land of the Mother, of the White Queen, Atlantis according to Wirth.

In those years I read and reread the expeditions of Swiss explorer Sven Hedin through the Trans-Himalayas at the end of the Nineteenth Century and beginning of the Twentieth. Supporter and friend of Hitler, they planned together the shortest routes to connect Berchtesgaden with Lhasa in Tibet. Because like the Pueblo Indians and the Redskins of Mount Cuchama, Tibetans were also lone custodians of the great secret of a race of white Giants, the Dropas who preceded them. They kept guard of the entrance to the interior City of the Himalayas, *Agharta* or *Agharti*.

Evans-Wentz, editor of the *Tibetan Book of the Dead*, *Tibetan Book of the Great Liberation*, *Tibetan Yoga and Secret Doctrines* and *The Great Tibetan Yogi: Milarepa*, as well as writings about the Sacred Mountain Cuchama, which was his final book. Evans-Wentz was a North American who built a stone house in Almora, with a view of the great Himalayan giants. My friend the Lama Anagarika Govinda lived there, I often visited him coming from a house I also had in this high Himalayan village, gateway to the pilgrimage to Kailas. I frequented his meditation tower. Having before me the indescribable view of the Nanga Parvath, "I entered into combat" as my Maestro would say, in evenings dyed with the rose of sacred peaks and their sunsets of liquid gold, alchemical gold.

Lama Govinda painted Kailas. I acquired this painting and have it now in front of me, together with those other marvels of the Himalayan peaks by Russian painter Nicholas Roerich. I contemplate them while listening to Bach's *Art of Fugue*, that sublime work, the last he composed, above even the steepest peaks of this world, in Mount Meru, the Invisible, in the highest tonality of its soul immortalized by *Hiranyagarbha-Cabda*, Orphic Cabala.

Two thousand years of Judeo-Christian domination have made the term "pagan" pejorative. A writer as anti-Christian as Julius Evola fell into the same error of discrediting this term due to his incomprehension of Alfred Rosenberg and National Socialism. I have his essays: *L'equivoco del Nuovo Paganesimo* and *Paradosi dei temi: Paganesimo razzista, eguale iluminismo Liberale*.

The cult and adoration of the Mountain, of daily light, of the Sun, of natural forces, of the rivers and trees, has been profoundly spiritual and symbolic. We do not worship the Sun as something physical, but what is behind the Sun, our Nostalgia for another Sun beyond all suns: the Black Sun, the Green Thunderbolt, something non-existent, that has been lost. We do the same with the Mountain, the Tree, the River. Joy, Beauty, Love and Strength fall away and are achieved, in this religion as ancient as the world, stemming from everything that is behind the symbol, that Nature only reflects and our soul captures. Because "things come to us eager to become symbols" as Nietzsche once said. The contemporary Christian, direct heir of the Jew who hates beauty, has poisoned Nature for us, first spiritually, deforming the pagan sense of life, and then physically, contaminating

her, envenoming her with its products of a Judaic technology and science that will eventually destroy her, as the most logical expression of their hidden hatred, preventing her transfiguration.

The Nostalgia of nature, in pre-history, is expressed in the cult of the Light of the Year and the Sun, as symbol of this Nostalgia of a different Sun, one beyond the Sun, spiritual seed and Light of another Earth. In the Nordic-Atlantean strain this Nostalgia was represented by means of enigmatic magic signs, Runes. The Ancient Sun, the Black Sun, beyond the visible Sun and for which Nostalgia is felt, and who is the *Man To Come*, who will return. The *Vîra* extends his arms towards him every sunrise, towards this Sun beyond the sun. He is the man with his arms extended upwards. The Hyperborean who has lost this Other Sun is the man plunging into the abyss of night in this land, with his arms open and extended downwards. My giants within the Mountain. The Man Rune: ᛉ and the Yr Rune: ᛦ . When the Light of the Black Sun has disappeared the *Vîra* takes refuge in the Mother Cavern, to await return, rebirth, resurrection of the Ancient Sun. Frederick Barbarossa goes to the Cavern of Kyffhauserberg and Hitler to a cavern in Tibet, a Mountain of the Andes or the icefields of Antarctica. They will enter into sleep, dream, hibernation. Guarded by the Ravens of Wotan until the return of the Light of the Black Sun, opening of the Window of the Cave, which will allow the pronunciation of a magic New Word, a New Rune that will break the Cycle of Cycles of Eternal Return, of the Calendar Year of Brahma. And the world will be the Hagal Rune: ᚼ formed by the conjunction of the Man Rune ᛉ that of Life, and the Yr Rune ᛦ that of Death. Total-Man, Reborn, Twice-Born, the Aryan. This Hagal Rune ᚼ has the form of a Star of Six Points (that the Jews would steal). In truth the Star of Morning which is also the Evening Star; *Yepun* and *Oiyehue*, Double Star of Lucifer, *Irmin*, Wotan, Quetzalcoatl. Star of Warrior Initiation; Star of the Watchmen of Aurora, Watchers of the Dawn, those who go in the direction of Hyperborea, towards the return of the Black Sun, to the rediscovery of the continent submerged in waters of their own souls. And when this takes place, when men are reborn, they shall take the Hagal Rune and make it rotate leftwards, in the direction of Hyperborea, of the North Pole (that is now the South Pole) and transform it into the Swastika of Esoteric Hitlerism. The Black Sun revolving backwards towards the origin, towards the Green Thunderbolt. Black Sun of

polar midnight.

None of this is human imagination. They cannot invent these things. That great Chilean poet Omar Caceres said: “Not a thought, oh poets! Poems there await us.” Hyperborean poems. If there were someone's imagination in all this, “it is the cosmic imagination” as Otto Rahn would write. The Hyperborean Archetype is an extra-cosmic poem writing itself on this Earth through the heroes of both sexes, those who deliver their lives like a blank page so that He may write his redemptive immortal poems on them.

I did not invent the claim that Hitler was alive, that he had not died in the Bunker, that he had left by submarine to the oases that exist among the icefields of Antarctica. Others said it, his own enemies. But it was logical that it should be so, because this belongs to eternal truth, to a *Minne*, a Nostalgia that recurs and comes from beyond the Universe. As we have seen, Frederick Barbarossa, King Arthur, all the Aryan Führers have died, and not died, but only sleep in a mountain cave, icefield, island, oasis among the icefields, hot spot in the midst of cold, fiery ice, frozen fire. Oasis or cavern has the same meaning. The Hollow Earth, within, Enchanted Cities of the Himalayas or Andes. My Maestro saw Hitler beneath the Earth, in a hidden world, perhaps awaiting the return of the Light of the Black Sun, a New Dawn. The Hyperborean Myth works by itself and through itself. Clearest assurance of a new triumph, the return of Kalki on a white horse.

Nor did we invent the symbol of the Flying Saucers, UFOs, *Vimanas*. They were there, writing themselves by themselves in the *Militärisches Taschenlexikon* of the democratic anti-Hitlerist Germany of today. *The UFO, Vimana of the Hagal Rune, is the Swastika revolving in the direction of the Morning Star*. Double Star of Esoteric Hitlerism, Wotan. Star of Hyperborean Initiation. It is the vehicle in which the Führer shall return when his hour has come.

The Temple of our Order was also located inside a mountain. There, in cells illuminated by another light, Brahmins were in permanent concentration. The members of the Order went there from all corners of the world and were summoned to enter into battle, to fulfill missions or resist difficult tests. Reaching that Mountain was arduous, having to cross valleys and dark forests inhabited by enemy tribes and elemental beings against whom battles were fought to the death. Once a year there was a grand reunion.

The Brahmins submitted initiates of the Order to severe tests, something like knightly tournaments. They went off together to fight battles on other planes, on distant stars or in the astral atmosphere of this Earth, the psychosphere. I think whoever stepped in front of me with that basin of lustral water, to quench the fire of vibrations, must have been a Brahmin who invisibly watched my work and progress in esoteric experiences.

The Maestro believed the Temple was located in a great cavern which exists in Mount Kailas, in the Trans-Himalayas. So I went to India in search of that headquarters of the Order. Very likely the Führer had already been there, before or after Antarctica.

I have spoken about this search in *The Plumed Serpent*. As in *Invitation to the Icefields*, I said little then, scarcely anything. It was not possible to reach Kailas, since it was still in a region controlled by Communist China. I nevertheless made the attempt to gain an invitation from the Chinese government. The ambassador of that country, Pan-tzu-li, saw me officially to inquire what I wanted to see on my travels. I told him Tibet and Kailas. I did not receive an answer and therefore never formalized my visit. I was drawn to the frontiers of Tibet, climbing towards Amarnath, in Kashmir where the icy *Lingnam* of Shiva stands erect in a great cave. I also went to the sanctuary of Vishnu in Badrinath. Consulting many yogis, swamis and holy men, I travelled with *sadhus* and pilgrims and none of them knew of a cave in Kailas, by Lake Manasarovar near the village of Dirapukh. I spoke with Swami Shivananda, in Rishikhesh and with the Dalai Lama as well, in his Indian exile. I also consulted my friend, the Majaraja of Sikkim and Prince Rashkumar. No one had ever seen the cave. I believe the Temple will be found in Mount Meru, in the spiritual double of the physical Kailas, where the bodies of the Merovingian giants were made (*Meru-weg*) and from where Wotan went forth with his divine Aesir.

I searched the Himalayas for ten years and for another ten in the Alps, attempting to find the secret entrance to the land of the Gnomes, land of Siegfried and King Laurin. One day I decided to return to the Andes of my youth in search of the City of the Caesars, Paititi and Elellin. Himalayas means “Abode of Snow”. Andes means *Antu*, sun and *Anda*, man, as well. Total-Man. *An-Thropos*.

Thinking about this, I believe I can interpret my vision of the giants within the mountains framing the city of Santiago del Nueva Extremadura.

What is the Mountain in an hermetic esoteric sense? In truth, it symbolizes man, as the cavern symbolizes the Temple. As we have said, the first temples were mountain caves. Mountain and cave, *Lingnam* and *Yoni*, man and woman, in a cosmic sense; the Androgyne, Total-Man. Absolute Man and Woman. Therefore the true Temple is Man and is found within Man. This is where one must go to serve, to adore, to find the Mountain and Cavern, the Enchanted City, Oasis of the icefields. That is where the Führer will resurrect, *The Man to Come*, the Son of Man. Here and there, in a synchronistic combat. Because no one will find the refuge, Cave, City, entrance to the interior Hollow Earth, who has not on the outside found it first within himself.

This is Esoteric Hitlerism.

The Mountain is the body of Man: Astral Man, Hyperborean Man, *Siddha*, *Divya*, *Urmensch*. It is the Egyptian *Sahu*, the Body of Resurrection of Osiris. Thus, its physiology is hermetic, Astral, Aryan. For example, my giants would be the two *nadi*, or (astral) nerves of Tantric physiology. *Ida*, the left side of *Meru-danda*, the etheric Vertebral Column, and so forth, and *Pingala*, on the right side. Their counterparts in physical physiology are the ganglia of lymph nodes along the dorsal spine. Born in the Muladhara Chakra, or in the pelvic plexus, they cross, the first ending in the right nostril and the second in the left nostril. *Sushumand* rises through the center of Meru-danda towards the cranium, joining with the Sahasrara Chakra in the brain. From there the Fire Serpent climbs up, *Kundalini*. She is the Sleeping Beauty of Mount Meru, in the Cavern of Kyffhauserberg, the Immobile Beloved, frozen, hibernating, who must awaken in the base of the Magic Mountain, in the Muladhara Chakra, precisely. My giant of the Left-side, with his raised arms, the *Man* Rune, is *Ida*, the other is *Pingala*, the *Yr* Rune. The Mountain is the Temple and the Body of the Man-God, Wotan, the *Urmensch*. *Sushumna*, which is born in the sacrum, the third *nadi*, that in the middle, is the most important, the giant who is still invisible, the "time eater" (Saturn), he who delivers immortality. He is the Hagal Rune, which connects with the summit of Mount Meru, where the Magic Wedding of the other two is celebrated, of *Ida* and *Pingala* (Shiva and Parvati).

In sum, everything about this is ultimately symbolic. In the experience of my youth this repeatedly appeared before my suddenly opened eyes (the third eye, *Vril*, the memory

of the blood), in a "dawn of sonorous crossing paths" like the vision of a mandala and yantra. My entire life has passed attempting to interpret them, to comprehend them. Proof of this are the distinct explanations I have given for this vision in my various books: *The Plumed Serpent*, *The Golden Band*, *NOS: Book of the Resurrection*, and now in this book.

The difficulty for we who are not modern, but ancient, is the impossibility of communicating with the rationalist minds of this time of the Kali-Yuga that has desecrated everything.

For distant beings the environment was full of life and divinity. Plato and Aristotle said: *Panta plere Theon* (Everything is full of Gods). The Araucana, among us, adored the trees, mountains, rivers, forest, like the ancient Germans, like the Redskins, like the Hindus. In India every river, every natural accident is inhabited by a God, by a spirit, with whom men communicate through ritual and cult. The *Selcnam* of Tierra del Fuego were such, immersed in living warm nature, in spite of their glaciers and icebergs.

1 *Founding member of the Deutsche Ahnenerbe*.

2 *Object made of black stone, symbolically the Queen of Sheba in the Age of Kali.*

EL REY DEL GRAL

The Grail King

The Chief of the Pueblo Indians, Ochia-Biano, Mountain Lake, told C.G. Jung that "the sun would no longer go out into the mornings because the white men would prevent them from helping the sun to rise", imposing Christianity on them, like a wound in their souls. I also remember a *Gaucho* of the cordillera who once told me: "Señor, what will happen to the snow? I think it will not return again because the gringos have stomped it away (he was referring to the skiers); they have gravely offended it." Other ancient people who lived in the vicinity of the mountain El Plomo thought the same. Because they had removed the mummy of an Indian child from its summit, left there by the Incas in a sacrificial ritual to the Gods of those heights, for some very specific purpose. The locals believe that now the climate will change and they ask for her to be returned to the sacred Mountain.

Children in Germany and the Scandinavian countries up until the last war, still saw elves and fairies. I also spoke with them in the garden of my childhood. I scarcely remember it now because I have lost the vision, together with that distant garden.

We have desecrated the world, collaborating with the Demiurge, with the Lord of Darkness, transforming her into a dead heavy sphere, a composite of aggregated atoms, of rock, metals and lime, or oil, without even knowing what this substance is truthfully. We extract it, exploit it, dirty the earth, destroy everything, with a materialist Judaic criteria, without knowing that the Earth is still a living being with body, soul and spirit, with a *Vîra*, eager for transfiguration.

In Chile, since the Conquest, the landscape is not ours. We have imposed a strange cult and God on her, with the result that the current inhabitants are out of balance with the world around them. They have nothing to do with the sublime peaks, the beauty of the land, nor with the sea; they are in total disequilibrium with the landscape. We must extract the light of a new Sun from the Gods, from the ancient Giants who sleep within the rock of the Andes, recognize them, show them cultic devotion, establish that dialogue. Only thus can we reach a balance between man and the landscape. Today man is

destroyed, annihilated, eroded, like the Earth, outside the sublime beauty of the landscape. The transfiguration of the mystic homeland will only become possible through extracting the Giants from the Mountain. We will have unsheathed the Sword of Chile. And then, from deep waters of the Pacific, the ancient Continent of Spirit shall emerge, having been submerged there. It will emerge, as from within the archaic brain of the *Anthropos*, *Urmensch*, beyond the cerebral cortex, the current sun. And the earth will again be inhabited by giants, by the White Gods! Disabled peoples will disappear, the slaves of Atlantis and that precarious strip of our fatherland, surviving remnant of a submerged Continent. To be transfigured and redeemed.

Since I was very young I felt my mission was to help the imprisoned giants of the Mountain, to free them, like Lucifer chained in the ice of the North Pole, now South Pole, to vindicate them, to liberate Prometheus. Today I also feel I must help the Führer to return, from within the body of the Mountain, contributing to the fulfillment of his Myth of Resurrection. So here I am once again, together with those magic Andes of my youth and my initiation. Mountains of the White Gods.

The Sacred Mountain of the Himalayas is Kailas. That of the Andes is Melimoyu.

The Valkyrie

It was not easy for me to recognize the difficulties in understanding my books. I am so immersed in symbols and legends circulating through my blood. So it has been arduous to come to know that others do not live in this way. But I am learning, with the painful consequence that I must accept myself as a distinct being, from another world.

At this point, I can only seek my peers. I write for them.

How could I explain my simple transparent words, form them the way the Archetype is printed in this world, like a cosmic plasma, in a malleable clay?

There is a sacred time and a profane time. The first pertains to archetypal eternal lives, the second is for personal biographies, for historic falsehoods. Nothing personal survives death, only the archetypal, but only when the Archetype is a Hyperborean Archetype and the hero who incorporates it has been able consciously to realize his Sense, surpassing it. That is the difference. Moreover the diabolical Archetypes of the Demiurge exist. And they are the more numerous, the Demiurge being himself a diabolical Archetype, or Lord of Darkness. Against these the hero must fight, destroying them.

Now the materialization of the Archetype in this world of slower vibration is effected as an impression of a stamp in the cosmic plasma. For example, in the case of the *Urmensch*, the *An-Thropos*, his Hyperborean physiology reproduces in the following manner in the body of terrestrial man: the animal emblems of the constellations, which are the chakras of the body of Cosmic Man, repeat as a plexus in man. And thus with everything I have explained previously, with the *nadis*, *Kundalini*, and so forth. Swedenborg[1] said, concerning this: "The sky has the form of the body of a man." As above, so below, and vice versa.

Thence derives the law of synchronicity so important to our Warrior Order and to Esoteric Hitlerism, because the search for an interior world is not sufficient in our initiation. In like manner the struggle must be fulfilled in the exterior world, because a Secret City exists here as well, an entrance to the Hollow Earth, a Sacred Mountain and magic magnetic chakras of the planet. A Cave of Resurrection exists and a *return back* by

the Führer, who only sleeps, in wait for the supreme moment of homecoming. Outside as inside, there is a Great War, an Enemy and an Eternal Beloved, a Valkyrie.

The supreme instant of this *viril* warrior Initiation is fulfilled in synchronicity, when the interior process (mutation) coincides magically with the external miracle, finding itself in both worlds, the *delivery from*, the *passage to* the Hollow Earth, to the Oasis in the icefields, to the refuge of the Führer, to the Paradise of Hyperborea, to Oneself, to the *Selbst*, together with the *Tarnkappe*[2] of Siegfried, with the science of levitation of *vimanas* that take circular form, and of the Astral Body (the Egyptian *Sâhu*, Body of the Resurrection of Osiris) that has also become round, like a star, or a planet, like *Venus-Oiyehue*, like the *Huaihuhuen* of the *Selcnam* magicians, the *Jon*.

Of course everything here below is archetypal, only men not being fully aware of it, by the fact of there being a full margin permitted for the human, all-too-human that claims to be the most important in these modern times, for the so-called "humanists". From Illuminism onwards, man has given no attention to the Eternal Return of the Archetype, to its cyclical law, its symbol that surpasses everything, making religious the lives of those who live it. For the ancients such current acts such as marriage were no more than repetitions on Earth of events first completed in another Cosmos, because the Hyperborean Gods also married. Men repeated what had happened above, thereby filling their actions with sacredness. The physical union of the pair, *hierogamy*, *misterium conjunctionis*, Maithuna, Magic coitus. The German term *Hochzeit* comes from *Hogezeit*, annual festival, with ecstatic orgasm. And the Year would be fertile and joyful.

Creation was polarized between Yang and Yin, to speak like the Chinese Daoists, positive and negative, man and woman. Similitude, plagiarism, falsification by the Demiurge of something that happened at inconceivable distances where the positive masculine principle maintains himself unmoving. It is Parama-Shiva. The active, that which moves and dances, beginning the creation of worlds, is *Shakti*, the Bride, the feminine principle. In archetypal Tantric love this is reproduced with the woman becoming the active and man the passive. It is Maithuna, magic coitus, where the woman initiates, the *yogini* moves and shakes. The initiated man, the *sadaka* or hero, remains immobile, far away, ecstatic, not ejaculating the semen outwards (*Bindu*), only within to

impregnate himself and *be girt with* the Son of Death, Son of Eternity, Son of Man, the Astral Body, as has been said.

This is also the *A-Mor* of the German *Minnesänger* and the initiate troubadours. *A-Mor* means "Without-Death" because (in Spanish) it is composed of *a* (without) and *mor* (death). Love (*Amor*) is written in the reverse of Rome (*Roma*), to indicate a secret initiation opposite of the teaching of contemporary Roman Catholicism. We shall return to this theme in *Part IV* of this book, repeating these concepts.

Suffice to say that, until Christianity, the Gods of the Ancients were married, each with a Divine Spouse with whom they lived in permanent pleasure, in an orgasmic state. The Wife of Shiva accompanied him on the summit of Mount Kailas (Meru); her name is Uma. The Wife of Rudha (Shiva) is *Runa*. The God-Goddess Runa. The Wife of Vishnu is Lakshmi, that of Wotan is Frigg (the Fresia of Ercilla) and Berchta, the brilliant, the luminous. The Wife of Baldur is Induna. And so on.

The origin was in Hyperborea, that vanished world, because the Gods lived there and were the kings. Hyperborea, we have said, is the name the Greeks gave to that region of the extreme north where Apollo went every so many years returning from there rejuvenated. Hyperborea means "beyond the God Boreas, of the Cold and Storm", indicating that even in the time of the first Greeks that world was beyond the ice, surrounded by a "transparent glass", perhaps beyond the material condensation of energy. The name the Vedic Folk of India and Persia gave for it was *Aryanabaiji*, place of the brotherhood of the Aryans. This is important because it indicates Hyperborea was not a country in the historical sense of the term, but an initiation community, a brotherhood of Gods and semi-Gods, of the *Aryans*, the twice born, where heroes, semi-divine *Vîras* of all the other vanished worlds, of Atlantis, Mu, Gondwana, went to be initiated to be *reborn* and to confirm the Law, which Apollo especially guarded (*a-Polo*, without Pole). Poseidon and Atlas (his name derives from Atlantis) held the Column that, entering into the fixed Pole Star, supported the sky, going through the heavens. In fact the column was *Vril*, Thunderbolt, Power of ER, projecting from the brow of Hyperborean Magi and Magas, thereby able to *uphold the heavens*, those of another Universe distinct from this one of the Demiurge. *Thule*, *Ultima Thule*, was the capital of Hyperborea. The sacred secret sanctuary of Poseidon was in this city. So this word comes from the Greek *posis*,

meaning a man who is married[3]. Because the Magic Wedding between Him and his Wife Clito was performed there, in *Thule*, Hyperborea, in the Temple of Poseidon. And that is where heroes went to marry, the Gods and semi-Gods of all the now-disappeared continents. *The Hyperborean Magas, the Valkyries, Allouine, Opis and Arge, taught A-Mor, the Magic Wedding*. Avris, who travelled to Greece riding an arrow, performed them: *The God Heros*.

Today only tiny dispersed islets remain among the terrestrial debris of the extra-cosmic First Hyperborea. Hitler believed the British Isles were one of these remnants of Hyperborea, where the survivors buried their dead. Therefore he did not want to invade them in his Esoteric War. Pytheas of Marsiglia (Marseille) searched for *Ultima Thule* four hundred years before our Era. His writings were lost or made to disappear; we only have news of his voyage from quotations by other authors of the time who mention him. Helgoland, or *Heil-Land*, Saved-Land, Holy Land, a little islet in the North Sea which into the Middle Ages was a rock where Magic Weddings were celebrated. Forsite[4] was married there. Those Frisian Gods gave their benedictions and presided over the Tantric Hyperborean Wedding. So English planes kept bombing the sacred rock even after the end of the war, filled with craters and wounded today it is. The hatred of Judaism against the Hyperborean, the Sagas and Nordic memories does not pardon. It would neutralize the magnetism of this point of the planet, ancient window, or door of entry and exit of Lucifer, Apollo, the God *Irmin*. This senseless bombing had the character of black magic, or exorcism against an esoteric action of Hitler that was almost successful: the flight of Rudolf Hess. As if wanting to destroy the last link to Hyperborea, of *Engeland* (Angeland, land of the *Angeln* Germans) with the *Tiusken*, *Teuschland*, *Deuschland*.

I have also visited this small rock, this surviving remnant of Hyperborea, and there celebrated the Magic Wedding with my Divine Valkyrie, who accompanied me from Valhalla, from the Morning Star. I wrote about this in my books *The Golden Band* and *NOS: Book of the Resurrection*, these things so sacred and so forgotten by those here. *Groenlandia*, Greenland, a great island now covered with ice sheets that were once Green Land, as its name indicates, veiling this mystery with a frozen white mantle. What became of the Hyperboreans who still lived there in historic times? They have vanished without a trace. Did they find the entrances to the interior world, to the Hollow Earth,

residing today in the Secret Cities of the Führer? Will they be found beneath the Patagonian ice, perhaps Antarctic, protected by the White Gods, their *baiji*, their *Kameraden*?

The fundamental difference between the modern and ancient mentalities is the belief by modern humanists in evolution. The ancients knew only involution. The Golden Age was already passed, left behind, lost. Judeo-Christian religion perverted this truth even more, changing it into its Earthly Paradise. Something survived in *Genesis*, that antediluvian document that seems to refer to the sinking of Atlantis, more than to that of Hyperborea, Atlantis having been a much later catastrophe where there existed something like a Paradise on Earth (but on which Earth?), a Golden Age. We have already seen how *Genesis* has been adulterated when a primitive people of ignoramuses and slaves stole that document.

The Indo-Aryans give us a detailed account of the cosmic and planetary phenomena of Involution. They did not teach during the Vedic Period proper. They did between that age and that of the Epics. During the epic period the Monkey-God, *Hanuman*[5], describes it.

It seems the Kali-Yuga begins three thousand years before the Age of Pisces, quite possibly with the war of the *Mahabharata* that only came to be recorded in written texts much later.

We return thus to enter into an archetypal cosmic conception that repeats from above so below. Creation would be an enormous respiration, such idea later adopted by the Gnostics. The nearer Creation is to the Being who exhales, the more radiant and subtle everything will be. The more things become distant in space and time the more the energy diminishes, until almost disappearing shortly before the inhalation that returns to reabsorb the created, with a period of intermediate retention, to begin anew with an exhale. The analogy ceases to be trivial when we realize that the same human breath would be nothing but a repetition in miniature of this Cosmic Diaphragm or Lung. Eternal reproduction of the Archetype below as above, all equal to itself, all eternal. An infinite play of mirrors, a Mandala, like in those ancient Chinese boxes of tea, where another box is painted the same within this other and another.

For the Hindus Brahma breathes the world. The exhalation and inhalation correspond to a Day of Brahma. One can thus understand how the terrestrial day, the planetary and solar year are also a reproduction in miniature of the greater one. Year, months, weeks, days and even hours, minutes and seconds are archetypical, having their sidereal equivalents that we shall detail. They correspond to the Eternal Return of the identical, to the superhuman echo, to the dance of shadows in the Cave of Creation.

The Day of Brahma's Respiration is a Kalpa. It is made up of 2,000 *Manvantaras* or 4,320,000,000 years. A *Manvantara* is divided into 4 Yugas. Thus the *Manvantara* comes to be a Maha-Yuga, a Great Yuga. *Manvantara* or *Manu-Antara*, length of the life of a Manu, of a Monkey-Man, of an archetypical *Anthropos*, of an Aeon or Lord of Cosmic Time, astrological, or an entire Era; the Archetype reproduced in that period of Creation. The Initiation of Easter Island had to do with all this, with the *Manutara* or *Manu-Antara*, with an entire Great Age and with its Man-Archetype (see *NOS*). A *Manvantara* is made of 4 Yugas: the Satya-Yuga or Krita-Yuga, the Golden Age of the Greeks; the Treta-Yuga, Age of Silver; the Dwapara-Yuga, Age of Bronze, and the Kali-Yuga, Age of Iron, the most obscure, the existing one. Manu, the Monkey-Man, an Archetype, is not always successful. At times there is a failure, as in our *Manvantara*. It conforms with the God-Stars, the God-Constellations, with greater or lesser success.

In turn each Yuga is made up of a *Sandhya* that precedes it, a Twilight and is followed by another period of equal duration, *Sandhyansa*, corresponding to a portion of this Twilight. Each is like an interval that antecedes the Yuga as such. Each one is equal to a tenth of the duration of the entire Yuga.

The duration of a Yuga is measured by Days of the Gods. A year of the Gods corresponds to 360 years of men.

The Satya, or Krita-Yuga, lasts 4,000 years of the Gods. (The Golden Age).

The Sandhya (Twilight)	*lasts*	-	*400 years of the Gods*
The Sandhyansa	*lasts*	-	*400 years of the Gods*
Total	*lasts*	-	*4,800 years of the Gods*

4,800 by 360 = 1.728.000 years of men.

The Treta-Yuga	*lasts*	-	*3,000 years of the Gods. (The Silver Age)*
The Sandhya	*lasts*	-	*300 years of the Gods.*
The Sandhyansa	*lasts*	-	*300 years of the Gods.*
Total:	*lasts*	-	*3,600 years of the Gods.*

3,600 by 360 = 1,296,000 years of men.

The Dwapara-Yuga	*lasts*	-	*2,000 years of the Gods. (The Bronze Age)*
The Sandhya	*lasts*	-	*200 years of the Gods.*
The Sandhyansa	*lasts*	-	*200 years of the Gods.*
Total:	*lasts*	-	*2,400 years of the Gods.*

The Kali-Yuga	*lasts*	-	*1,000 years of the Gods. (The Iron Age)*
The Sandhya	*lasts*	-	*100 years of the Gods.*
The Sandhyansa	*lasts*	-	*100 years of the Gods.*
Total:	*lasts*	-	*1,200 years of the Gods.*

1,200 by 360 = 432,000 years of men.

The Maja-Yuga, the sum of the four Yugas, the *Manvantara*, lifespan of a Manu, 12,000 years of the Gods, equal to 4 million 320 thousand years of men. During the first Yuga, the Satya-Yuga, men lived 4,000 years; in the Treta-Yuga they lived 3,000 years; in the Dwapara-Yuga, they lived 2,000 years; in the Kali-Yuga, men live a more or less fixed lifespan.

One might think much is still lacking for the end of Kali-Yuga. In general terms, yes. But not for the end of this Earth as we know it, for the coming of Kalki and the judgment of the heroes. The Earth is not the same during the different Yugas, nor in the *Manvantaras* and *Kalpas*. The seed of Cosmic Man, the *An-Thropos*, has travelled through the stars and constellations. Even before the end of Kali-Yuga, this world will

disappear. The end of this horrible Age, of Iron, will be in a realm of lead, of protons heavier than lead, in an automated hell whose nearest prefiguration is in the Jewish Kahal of communist society, with its Mongol and Yellow races. The surviving warriors, the few Sons of Light and Wotan, will enter into their *vimanas* and depart, simultaneously with the great catastrophe.

The picture presented here is something like the sum of the Involution, descent, weakening of the Respiration of Brahma. Before and after everything returns to begin again, there will be an interruption, a sunset, immobility, a rest. During the first Yuga, in the Golden Age, life was paradisaical, we are told, without sickness; there were no sacrifices but a single cult with a brotherhood and race. In the Second Yuga, the Silver Age, they began sacrifices with gifts to the Gods. Rectitude began to decline by a quarter. In the Third Yuga, the Bronze Age, only a few men adhered to truth, rectitude declined by half and ceremonies and cults multiplied. Sicknesses and calamities began, caused by Destiny. In the Fourth Yuga, the Iron Age, all sacrifice ceased, the Gods died while hunger, evils and sickness beset men. Decline and confusion is general. This Age began 3,102 years before Christ.

For the *Manvantara*, that is, for the four Yugas of this Age, there have been ten incarnations of the Avatar. Vishnu incarnates to come to help his own. The Satya-Yuga corresponds with four astrological incarnations in the form of zodiac animals, which indicates to us that Age had not been spiritual and that those incarnations were not Hyperborean nor of Vishnu, as some claim: the Lion, Boar, Turtle, Fish. During the Treta-Yuga the incarnation is mythological: the Dwarf. This is the fifth incarnation of a Demiurgic Entity. That Yuga only corresponds to the actual Earth in part. The sixth incarnation of the Treta-Yuga is epic and Hyperborean, that of Parasu-Rama, Rama with an Axe (*Parasu* equals axe). Wotan, God-Hero of the Aesir, carries an axe. We are already entering into the actual Earth, beginning with the Exodus from Hyperborea, symbolized by the Rightwards Swastika. Parasu-Rama is the son of Brahma, which indicates the decomposition of the structure of the Golden Age, where *Shastriyas* and Brahmins unite in the sacred person of the King and Supreme Priest. (Melchizedek, see my *Visits of the Queen of Sheba*). The seventh incarnation is the Avatar Rama-Chandra, Moonlight, the hero of the epic poem *Ramayana*. The eighth incarnation of the Avatar is

Krishna, the blue-coloured. Brahmin priestly domination has already been imposed, coming to rule as the first caste, over the *Shastriya* caste of the nobles and warriors. The ninth incarnation of the Avatar is Buddha. Here the great decline begins, destroying the caste organization of Aryan society ruled by the *Laws of Manu*. The tenth incarnation of the Avatar of Vishnu has still not been born, according to the epic Indian texts. He will be Kalki, who will come riding on a White Horse to judge and to save. My belief is that the Ultimate Avatar of Vishnu, Kalki, if he does not come to close Kali-Yuga, will precede the destruction of this actual physical Earth by just a few "days of men". Kalki will carry a flaming sword in his right hand, symbolizing the return of the Myth of Phaeton, that comet of the Greeks that caused the destruction of Atlantis. (Halley's Comet). He is the return of the Führer, at the edge of time.

White Horse, *Ka-ba-lla*. *Hiranyagarbha-Cabdha*. *Cabala* of the White Aryans. White Magic of the Aryans.

The *Bhagavata-Purana* adds several more Avatars, beginning with Purusha, the unnamed Being, *Selbst*, Monad.

The Avatar is a projection of Hyperborea. The difference between a Demiurgic Archetype and a Hyperborean Avatar is that the latter is a projection of the *Siddhas* to help rescue the *Vîras*, (heroes) from the infernal Wheel of Eternal Return of the *Kalpas*, *Manvantaras* and *Yugas*, from the respiration of the Demiurge Brahma-Yahweh and from phagocytosis by his Manu-Archetypes, Hierarchies and Aeons.

The question we inevitably ask is: Where is Hyperborea, *Ultima Thule*, in this conception? We understand that from the first expiration of Brahma, they have fallen into time and space, even when these were different times and spaces, the days and years of the Gods. This expiration coincides, perhaps, with the partition of the Cosmic Egg of the Primordial Androgyne, of Orphic Myth, that we have expressed as revelation in *NOS: Book of the Resurrection*. Yet there are conflicting views about who begins the dance, the breathing of Creation. For *Hanuman* it is Brahma; for Shivaite Tantrists it is *Shakti*, the feminine principle. Perhaps the partition of the Egg produced the First Hyperborea in an a-temporal second before the Great Dance of the *Shakti*, who the Vedantics call Maya[6] , the Great Illusion and the Tantrists and Nietzsche call the "Will to Power."

In the exact moment of the beginning of the Respiration of Creation, which also begins the Involution, and which Nietzsche sees as the beginning of the Midnight at Noon and vice-versa. So today the centre of Kali-Yuga is where the greatest nostalgia is felt for Hyperborea. Among the materialistic men we find some young men and women full of nostalgic yearning and highly developed telepathic abilities.

It is difficult to describe the splitting of the Cosmic Egg again here. We cannot reveal more than we already have in *NOS*.

The Drama there described that the separation of He and She occurred in subtly remote distances impossible for our Kali-Yuga minds to comprehend. All this was before the Satya-Yuga of the Golden Age. It was an intermediate time and space; in fact, a Sunset, *Sandhya*, in the same Dawn, in a Midnight at Noon. A Cosmic Prologue to the Drama, to the Memoirs of the Archetype. Something that has happened *beyond the Archetype*.

It was before, outside the Satya-Yuga, that we must situate the First Hyperborea, in another in-existent Universe, in the Green Thunderbolt. The Golden Age is another thing already included in the occurrence of the Involution of the Respiration of Brahma. Man there lived for four thousand years, and died. There is a cult and even Nostalgia. Magic *A-Mor* is taught, in remembrance of Hyperborea.

Our contribution to Orphic Mythology, as revelation, has been the following: As there once existed a Cosmic Egg, which we have called HE-SHE, formed by the union of He and She, there also existed another who we have called SHE-HE, formed by the union of She and He. In other words, in addition to an Androgyne, *there was an Androgynous*. It is impossible to penetrate deeper into this Mystery. Something of it is preserved in *Genesis*, where in addition to Eve there is mention of a mysterious companion of Lucifer, Lilith, about whom nothing more was said. She is the Great Widow and her sons, solely mental and spiritual, are the Sons of the Widow. In truth they are the *Son of Man*. All of this is repeated in the legend of Jason and Medea.

The Cosmic Egg that split is also only one among an innumerable number. Many remain inviolate. They are the *Purushas* in the *Samkhya* philosophical conception. We have said the Aryans are not mono-theists but poly-theists. The Drama of *Kalpas*, *Manvantaras* and *Yugas* referred to here centres in only one Universe among many others

that could exist. Nietzsche already foresaw this when he asked: "Might there not also exist other worlds where no law whatsoever exists, where they do not balance the budgets of mechanics, nor cause nor effect?" And in this infernal world corrupted by the Demiurge, in this Eternal Return of Involution, the defeated or fallen Hyperboreans promptly came to meet with Lucifer. Perhaps they did so voluntarily to regenerate, transmute, liberate the most heroic of combats in the very citadel of the enemy? In any case, the Avatar of the Führer came to help his heroes.

When the Egg of HE-SHE divided, the She separated from the He, she left first. And He will be the agonic pilgrim in search of She, through the worlds, galaxies, where both must fight the Enemy. But here another *Egg-In-Itself*, SHE-HE, who had contemplated the explosion of HE-SHE in an uncreated space, also divided her Egg, like the suicide of a New Star, by solidarity, by *A-Mor* (Love without love) because she felt comradeship with HE-SHE, so to speak. And thus we have a She in search of her He through glorious wars and bloody sacrifices.

And Someone, an unknown Being, will be left to await the return, like on the edge of a Fountain. Someone who in the adventures of those two (four), played the Destiny of a divine impossible existence, unimagined even by the greatest pilgrims of nostalgia. Who was this Being, who seemed to have dreamed all this, who risked so much in the Mystery of HE-SHE and SHE-HE? Is it someone who is beyond the Archetypes of the Demiurge and even of the Archetypes used by Hyperborean *Siddhas* as instruments of their combats? Someone who wanted to destroy the universe of the Demiurge, to break the Cycle of Cycles, to break free the prisoners of Eternal Return? Someone who permitted HE-SHE and SHE-HE to part as pairs of opposites in order *to enter* into the nightmare, into the corrupt world of the Demiurge, to search for each other, to find each other again, fighting to transmute this evil creation?

When in the infinite rounds of the return, in some *Kalpa*, *Manvantara* or *Yuga*, He re-encounters his She, or She her He, their history does not end there. Magic, miracle, triumph will occur when the Absolute-Man, who has also recovered his She, again meets the Absolute-Woman, who has also recovered her He, like Allouine, like Lilith. And then together, in the Great War of Wotan, *Divya* and *Valkyrie*, led by the Führer, break the Cycle of Cycles and defeat the Lord of Darkness, the Demiurge Jehovah. They win by

losing. And they are *A-Men*, *they write the comedy of A-Mor*, of a Love without love, non-existent, beyond everything. Through other spaces, other eternities, those who initiate the adventure together, the War, the Drama, return to join as comrades, *like diamonds*, beyond the stars and galaxies, behind the most distant stars. To return to separate themselves and join together once again. And tears, like worlds, will be shed by Someone who has been left waiting as if on the edge of a Fountain.

This was the *A-Mor* taught in Second Hyperborea, that impregnable polar fortress, built by Hyperborean *Divyas* during the Satya-Yuga, the City of Poseidon, of the *Bridegroom*, in the Golden Age, and who was invisible in the other Yugas, by means of a Golden Band that Poseidon lay in a circle around *Thule*.

"I'll give you the end of a Golden String
Only wind it into a ball
It will lead you in at heaven's gate
Built in Jerusalem's walls." - *William Blake*

The split of He and She, the breaking of the Orphic Egg, Hyperborean, had War for its reason, separating itself to be able to enter into combat in a Universe divided in pairs of opposites, corrupted by the Demiurge Jehovah. They are heroes, men and women warriors, Avris, Allouine, Lucifer, Lilith and some others who still try to recover and transfigure the earth, defeating the Lord of Darkness, destroying his Archetypes, freeing his prisoners and finding the *Exit* from the infernal Wheel of Eternal Return.

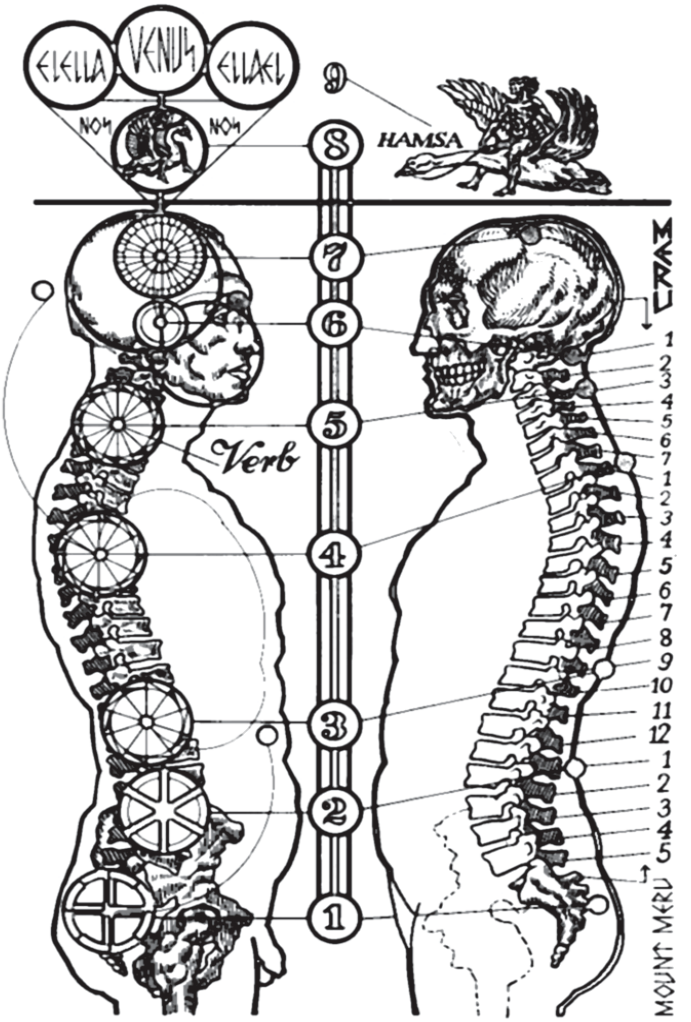
All the Gods had their wives, their lovers, except the Judeo-Christian God. Jehovah does not have one, nor his ignoble son Jesus-Christ the Jew. Krishna already announces the end of the Dwapara-Yuga and the beginning of Kali-Yuga. He dances with many women, with the cowherds of Gokul, in the gardens of Vrindavan; but in truth he only loves one, Radha. Here the descent of the Hyperborean Archetype of the Valkyrie begins to be felt, or better, to be incarnate. Because even when the women through whom He searches for Her are many, the Absolute-Woman, the Divine-Woman is only one, and from some register outside the Universe, designates her as un-substitutable, irreplaceable. For Krishna she was Radha, the Parakiya, the wife of another. She only abandoned her

husband in special moments and went to dance with her God, who awaited her eternally.

In the Kristic legend, penetrated by Aryanism and Nordicism, this goes even further. The Jewess Mary appears as spouse of an ordinary man, a human being. But she becomes pregnant by a God, without losing her virginity. That is the matriarchal Myth of very involuted times, when the Valkyrie has decayed into an Amazon. Hermann Wirth, by ignorance of Esoteric Hitlerism, exalts matriarchy as the ideal of the origins and speaks of the White Queen of *Mo-Uru*, of Atlantis; Gaia, the woman who gives birth without involvement with a man, like the queen of the termites, by telepathic action as we would say, like in the painting of Leonardo *The Annunciation*, where the Angel is "impregnating" the Aryan virgin-girl with a look, transferring God, impregnating her in her flesh. And she receives his gaze in her open hand, in a ritual gesture, full of acceptance.

Hermann Wirth entered into conflict with Alfred Rosenberg, as Bachhofer would have, because he defended a matriarchy against the *Weltanschauung* of the SS that, it seems to me, must be above matriarchy and patriarchy, themes relative to the lowest Yugas of involution. Professor Hermann Wirth quit the leadership of the *Ahnenerbe*. This was the specialized organization of the SS for the investigation of pre-Antiquity and remnants of the remotest past, the heritage of Hyperborean ancestors.

A matriarchy also existed in Chile, during pre-Antiquity, and according to Lopez de Gomara under Queen Gaibomilla. That name is curious, certainly invented, including the radical *gai*, from Gaia, which gives birth without intervention by men. This matriarchy is after the Kingdom of the Giants and White Gods and shows a decomposition from the superior Hyperborean Archetype of the Valkyrie.



▲ *Mount Meru (also Melimoyu) is located in both Poles of the Way of Esoteric Hitlerism and the Initiation of the Gral of A-Mor. In both extremes there is an exit towards HE-SHE and SHE-HE. Through the Double Star, Venus. By the Star of Morning (Oiyehue) and by the Star of Evening (Yepun).*

Yet we should pause a moment here in this matter of autonomous feminine procreation. In these pages we have tried to reveal the existing possibility for the initiate to give birth to his own immortality, his Astral Body, his Son of Man, when, by the initiation of *A-Mor*, he becomes pregnant with the Beloved, in a kind of initiatic parthenogenesis. Something similar would happen with the superior Woman (not Eve), to Lilith or Allouine, made *pregnant* by an Angel, also by Magic Love, by the Initiation of *A-Mor*, in telepathic astral contact with the Beloved. And thus she gives birth to the true Son of Woman, something that was inside, potential, virtual, and that C.G. Jung has called the *Animus*, which will now have the *Face* of the Beloved, of Avris. She will be the Absolute-Woman, prepared to rediscover the Absolute-Man. And to remake the Two Cosmic Eggs that, nevertheless, will never be the same as they once were. Because now they have a Face. The Double Face of Baphomet, Double Star of the Morning. And Two Eggs reborn, two recuperated Purushas, united and separated forever, *who will invent* the Great Comedy of Love. This Ultimate Flower. And they will have *gone out* from the prison of the "breathed world" of the Demiurge, of Eternal Return, beyond the Archetypes and their tyrannical Gods.

We have referred several times to the *Gospel of Thomas*, found among the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, where a dialogue is given between Jesus and Mary Salome, of the purest Tantrism. The Hyperborean Kristos, the Kristos of Atlantis, also had a wife, a Beloved, in the sense here indicated. Simon Magus, who presented himself as a reproduction of Christ, travelled with his *Enoia* and performed miracles with her. Perhaps Mary Magdalen was the spouse of Jesus-Christ, in the copy and adulteration of the Kristos of Atlantis that has been made by Judaism; or the same Mary Magdalen who was then transformed into his Jewish Mother, under the influence of the lunar matriarchy of Jewish Christianity. A tyrannical devouring mother, like that of Parsifal, but from whom Jesus the Jew would not free himself. In the Kristic legend of the first centuries there is the influence of Hinduism, above all of Krishna. Mary, in truth Maya, Illusion, *Shakti*, who in the cycle of initiation of the troubadours of Occitania transformed into the Feasts of May, the Month of May, where everything is what it is not. An Illusion. (See my work *EL/ELLA: Book of Magic Love*.)

From Hyperborea, from the North Pole comes this remembrance, this nostalgia of Magic Love, transmitted in the memory of the Aryan blood. This is set out with renewed force and enthusiasm in the mystery of the Grail and in the Initiation of *A-Mor* of the German *Minnesänger* and the Occitanian troubadours. As in the *Fedele d'Amore* of the north of Italy, in Alchemy and, finally, in Esoteric Hitlerism, in the form of the Myth and symbol of the terrestrial life of the Avatar, of the Hyperborean Archetype of the Führer.

In all these disciplines, to be able to reach the goal of the Immortalization of the initiate, a feminine presence is essential. At the side of the warrior, of the knight of the Grail, of the *Minnesänger*, of the Troubadour of the Führer, a woman must exist, whether of flesh and bone, or in imagination, on the other side, in a beyond, in the world of the dead, of heroes, in Valhalla. Only her presence, or her remembrance can constellate within the hero, the warrior, the initiate, the Hyperborean Archetype of the *Anima*, permitting him to retrieve the lost She, giving her to the *Anima*, to the Astral Body (which in the man is feminine and in the woman is masculine, according to Jung), the face of the Beloved. He will succeed only when *enamored* with his Valkyrie. The esoteric doctrine of the troubadours uses an elaborate technique of idealization of the Beloved, of the *Domna*, to reach objective transcendence. It is Platonic love, a Tantrism of the Right Hand, like that of Dante. The Tantrism of the Left Hand reaches similar ends, realizing *Maithuna*, or magic coitus with the woman, without ejaculating semen outside, but inside the man. Tantrism of the Right Hand fulfills union with the Beloved only in the astral body and in others even subtler. Both belong to the Wet Path of Alchemy, which travels with a woman. Parzival advises Gawain to conquer the Grail without God, only with his fury and the memory of his Beloved in his mind. The Dry Path is that of the Magus who, without need of an external woman, has married within because he already has her within himself forever, or because she has not met him in this Round and only guides him from *Agartha*. The Demon, Lord of Darkness, has tried to confuse the Beloved with the Jewish Mother of God, procuring her mystical adoration. This is the origin of the false Marian Cult, a sort of spiritual matriarchy and celestial transpolation of the White Queen of Mo-Uru.

The ideal woman of the *Minnesänger* is named *Woewre-Saelde*, a Grand Dowager

who inspires them. With the Mystery of the Grail, this comes to embody the Pre-History in History. The *Sangreal*, or as it were, the Royal Blood of Hyperborea, its Aryan Memory, Super-Polar.

This marvelous road of *A-Mor* is essentially virile. Only heroes can face the trials the Beloved poses to her elect to fetch them the Grail Cup, full to the brim with the Liquor of Immortality: Soma, Ambrosia, Amrita, Ahoma. Full, in truth, with the blue blood of the Hyperboreans, the Aryans, the Twice Born and of the *Minnesänger* who drink in the rites of *Minnetrinken*, within the Circle of the *Männerbünde*. At the centre of this Circle, of this Table of Round Rock, of Polar Ice, is the Führer, also with his Initiate Beloved, Parastri, the *Amasiae Uxor* of the Cathar troubadours, *Woevre-Saelde*. He is the Ultimate Avatar of the God of the Axe, Wotan-Vishnu. Vishnu is a Hyperborean God whose emblem is the Swastika, blond and with blue eyes, living in *Agartha*. Therefore the Führer will not come to destroy, but to restore Hyperborea, giving us the *exit* from the Cycle of Cycles, of *Kalpas*, *Manvantaras* and *Yugas*. *He Is The Man To Come*.

The King of Hyperborea is ER; Saturn-Kronos, for the Greeks, the God of Satya-Yuga, he who devours Time. So Hyperborea is not entirely within historical time; it is situated beyond the Respiration of Brahma, beyond the demonic Creation of the Demiurge Jehovah.

She and He do not always meet within the Rounds. It is almost a miracle for them to be able to meet, free and with *memory*. It often happens that they come to this world at different times. Or She must depart, almost when He meets her. Or they have married another, as happened to Nietzsche[7]. It is the *Parakiya*. The pain can lead to suicide or insanity, as with Hölderlin and the same Nietzsche… *Ariadne ich liebe Dich!*

This kind of Love is almost always linked to death, as with Tristan and Isolde, with Romeo and Juliet, in the ancient legends and sagas. Because it is not a love of this world. It is a Love to the Mystic Death, initiatic, that fails with Juliet. It is the Love of Eternity, Immortality. Because there only exists one Hyperborean She for a Hyperborean He in all the universes and beyond them. And it is spiritual crime and suicide to betray the Eternal Beloved.

The Archetypal Myth is fulfilled most exactly with the death of the Beloved, as in

the *Divine Comedy*, hermetic, symbolic poem composed with the keys of the initiatic School of the *Fedele d'Amore*, to which Dante belonged. It seems she must go away, withdraw into incommensurable distances to better be able to guide the lover (*if God desires I shall love you even more dead*. - Elizabeth Barrett Browning) presenting him with hard tests. On leaving, she has left him *pregnant* with Eternity. Because "she has opened his heart as with a dagger and been installed there. And he already will not have another companion other than her, to the dark depths of the grave." And "in all the battles he fights, she will fight in him." And "if he is loyal to her to the death, only good fortune will accompany him."

The way of *Esoteric Widowhood* is hard and glorious. It is marked by the chastity of Knights of the Grail.

In all this an essential difference is insinuated between the ways of *Viril Initiation* and *Feminine Initiation*, both of *A-Mor*. At death, she risks her eternity, since she has given it to her Lover. Only if he wins, gives birth to the *Son of Death*, if he becomes eternal, clothing his Astral Body with immortal matter, imperishable, *Vajra*, as if the weapon in hand forces the *departure*, will he be in a position to resurrect it, to return it to life, to make it immortal as well. She leaves *married* and with his face on her soul. The face of the Beloved, having to continue the way of his Initiation, of his Immortalization, alone on the other side, but telepathically united with him, as his Valkyrie. He now awaits her in Valhalla, to cure his wounds and rebuild their destroyed bodies, if he dies in combat. Also to bring him the Grail Cup, of Eternal Life, full to the brim with the liquor of Immortality.

We have written on this matter in *NOS: Book of the Resurrection*. It is a delicate matter, frail, on which one must not insist nor rationalize. It is only to be lived. It is the gift of eternity.

The Myth of the Führer also carries love and death together in its fulfillment. So Extraterrestrial Destiny has wished.

The Hyperborean Archetype, the multiple incarnation of the Avatar, also in turn projected in Mussolini the glories and fire of its legend. His She accompanied *Il Duce* in death.

I believe the true She of Hitler departed ages before, or did not incarnate. And he officiated the Rite every time the Light of the Black Sun penetrated him and the Mystery reproduced itself in the vibrations of the Memory of his Blood. And when the Führer returns, he will certainly have at his side, on the back of his White Stallion, his Hyperborean Valkyrie.

The Führer must awake in Midgard, or Asgard. It may also be he will resurrect in the City of the Caesars.

Shortly before leaving for India I met her again. She came without my knowing it, almost without my having noticed it, "like a thief in the night who carried away everything I had." She looked at me to the depths of my soul, with her eyes the colour of the sky, and I saw through mine as if I were a window, as if further away the Light of the Black Sun were being recreated, premonition of the Green Thunderbolt. Reclining at her side, holding her hands, until she suddenly disappeared, as she had come, leaving me in the greatest bereavement, without knowing even who she was, nor what in truth had happened. Little by little, in the swirling of the light of the Leftwards Swastika, the Mystery of *A-Mor* had been revealed, as if She, from some distant point, had put her hands on mine, weaving a tunic of *Vajra* for my soul, a barque of green light to navigate together through the marvelous waters of eternity. She continued burning one by one my other inheritance, my chains of Kali-Yuga, my doubts, forming me to the Absolute Will, handing me the mantra of voluntary death. She is who fights in me and for me. She is my *A-Mada*. Next to her grave I had to intone the *Song of the Comrade*: "If you sleep, I watch for you…" To be able to meet her again I shall have to go so far and, at the same time, so near; "like to a land I have never seen, but is as near to me as the other half of my senses." Because she is here, since "the world is no where else, but within, *a-mada*." And I must persevere, in the greatest solitude, "until hope creates, with its own shipwreck, the thing contemplated." The imagined *A-Mor*. The *Ultimate Flower*.

And when I die in combat, or when I leave, carried by a Disk of Light of the Black Sun, by a *Vimana*, I know in some place, or centre, beyond the Cycle of Cycles, she will be waiting to offer me the Grail Cup, full of the Liquor of Eternal Life.

Here, in this second Earth, she will hand me a leaf of silver laurel and the Leftwards Swastika, that of our Führer, symbol of combat and the difficult way of return to Hyperborea, our Nuptial Fatherland.

She was of Nordic-Hyperborean race. She was Allouine.

1 *Emanual Swedenborg, 1688 – 1772. Swedish philosopher and Christian mystic.*

2 *A mythical stealth technology that makes one invisible, from the old German word Tarni meaning "secret".*

3 *Specifically "husband" in Greek.*

4 *Forseti was the old Germanic God of Law, and was known by the Frisians as Forsite, he was the son of Baldur and Nanna.*

5 *Patron of learning in Hindu mythology, and the son of Vayu, god of the winds.*

6 *Maya meaning "Miraculous Power".*

7 *Nietzsche proposed marriage to Louise Andreas-Salome, but was rejected, twice.*

Wheel Of Life And Mandala

In the Wheel of Life, didactic painting of Lamaist Tibetan Buddhism, the Eternal Return of the cosmic great nights and great days is of reincarnations represented as succeeding within a great cycle filled with horrible figures. And all this, in turn, in the belly of a most terrible demon. And so it is, because at the end of one of those macro-*Kalpas*, the Archetype of the Demiurge, Jehovah, will devour his own illusory creation, his Maya. The *Mater*-ia eats her own children. And nothing remains.

This is the world, the cosmos into which the Hyperborean spirits have come to fall. What has happened, how have they been chained to that infernal *Mater*, to that Mother? The Cathars affirm the Universe has been created pure, but from the fifth heaven downwards the ghost of evil and chaos has been introduced, the Demiurge Jehovah, mixing and adulterating everything. So the Earth is the world of Demons, and their Lord of Darkness. The Jews would be his representatives. Unfortunately the Cathars did not know this, nor the Templars, although some Gnostics did.

Whether the Cathars are right, or if this universe were only an infernal sacrilegious copy, a counterfeit, from another spiritual Universe, which adjusts better to the nature of the Demiurge Jehovah and the Jew, his acolyte, since they are not creatures, but mere copies, thieves inclined to falsification. The drama of the Hyperborean *Vîras* here introduced, fallen, imprisoned, will always be the same and obey one movement: risking everything to give combat to the Enemy in his own territory, to be able to win the war from inside. These heroes have brought into jeopardy the loss of their Hyperborean souls to destroy the nightmare of the Demiurge, his falsification, his welter. They have attempted to return the world to its original purity, to transmute the Earth, transfigure corrupted nature, that has been adulterated by the Demiurge Jehovah, by the Lord of Darkness, who in turn, intends to extend his gangrene, his infernal copy, his machinery of returns, his breathing, his evolutionary dream. Here is the Great War, in any case, because if the Cathars are not right and there is no such corrupted, adulterated world, but an independent creation, of nightmare, made by the Demiurge, with his galaxies, stars,

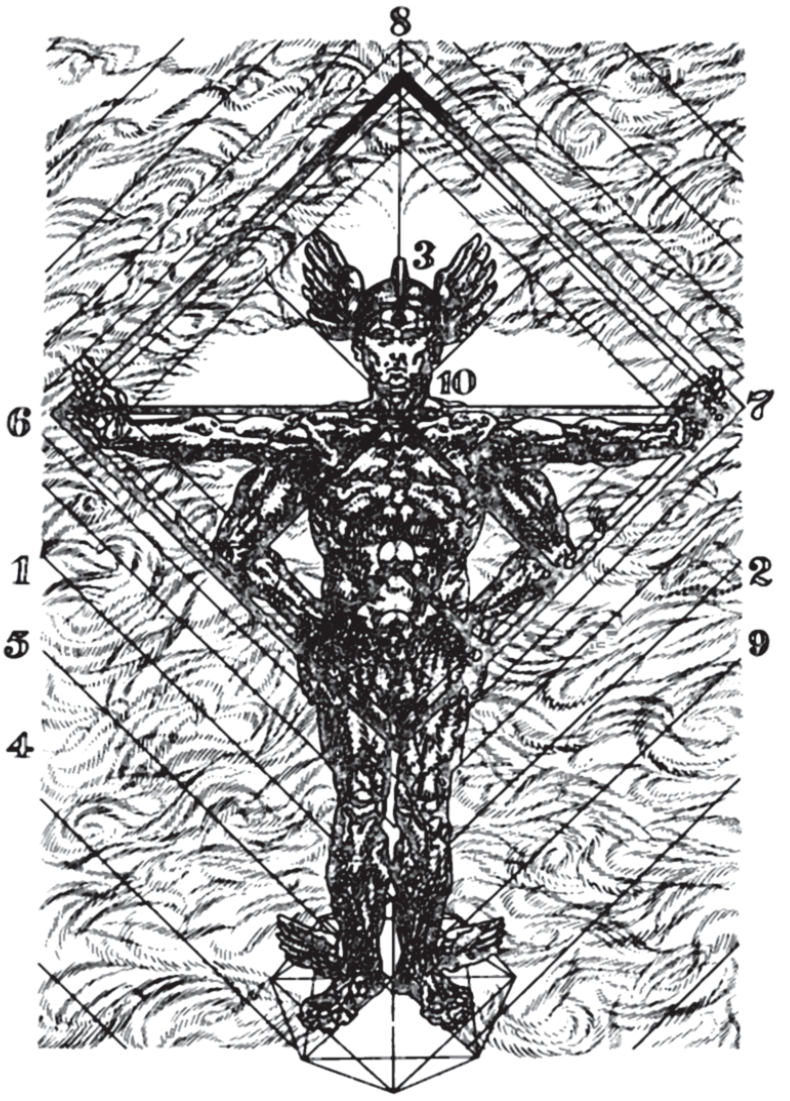
planets, minerals, vegetables, animals and animal-men, with his great circular respiration, from Another Corner, from Another Universe, where other laws reign, or no law, as Nietzsche would say, the *Siddha* heroes, the Hyperborean *Divyas*, have gone forth to enter into this terrible Cycle, through the Window of Venus, from the Black Sun, from the Green Thunderbolt, to unleash an essential combat so to destroy it. Or they are challenging combatants who heroically risk their identity, or are defeated, prisoners of the legions of the Lord of Darkness, captured on the borders of Another Universe, on the confines of Hyperborea.

I am inclined to believe the lived experience of the Cathars, because I discover in the Nature corrupted by the Demiurge a nostalgia, a *Minne*, that is like the remembrance of an ancient *A-Mor*, of a lost purity and that in the feeling of beauty there is transferred to me, like a cry of men and things, a call for help, as if things came to us anxious to transform themselves into symbols, as Nietzsche would say; or wanting to make themselves invisible within us, as Rilke would say.

And this already falls out of the entire great Demiurgic plan, of his respiration, his days and nights, his wheel of Eternal Return and his Archetypes. It is not a matter here of a Golden Age, of a Satya-Yuga, involuted in an Age of Silver or Treta-Yuga, due to the natural diminution of the energy of the expiration of Brahma, or of his *Shakti*. The explication is not that of *Hanuman*, but of the German Nordics of the *Eddas*: there must be a War that is lost against the Fenrir Wolf. And I divine the Twilight of the Gods of Hyperborea.

It is revealing that the detailed exposition about *Kalpas*, *Manvantaras* and *Yugas* does not appear in the *Rig-Veda* and that it is the grammarian Monkey, *Hanuman*, who gives it such an elaborate form. The *Vedas* correspond to an Aryan Age; on the other hand, the monkey already shows an animal Dravidian influence, mixed with animal-men, with the animal-God. It corresponds to the age of the *Ramayama* and *Mahabharata*.

It is also of vital importance to know that the Greeks introduced a *Yuga of Heroes* to correspond with that period of the *Sanhya* and *Sandhyansa* which precede and continue the *Yugas*, like a twilight and that takes a tenth part of the entire length of *Yuga*.



▲ *The key points in the body of a Vîra, or keys to the Door of Exit. A Runic Mandala.*

It may well be that these intermediate twilight periods rest on a creation introduced by the Hyperborean *Siddhas* into the gears of the great infernal machine of Demiurge respiration, like an opportunity given to heroes, to Hyperborean *Vîras*, to warriors, in order to reinvest entropy and transmute the Jehovist creation, finding a way out between the blades of Destiny, the Eternal Return, towards "a dream undreamed even by the greatest utopians" as Nietzsche would also say.

And it is in these *Yugas of Heroes*, in these interludes, when a wind from another Universe blows through the galaxy, that the Avatar awakens the sleeping *Vîras*, to light them with his fire, to force them again into great combat, attempting to break the walls of their prison, rescuing the *Kameraden*, and, in the cyclone of his Blitzkrieg, teaching them to win by losing. To lose here, to win there, through the *departure* through the Door of Venus, in a *Vimana*, through the Black Sun, a Black Hole, towards the Original Fatherland of the Green Thunderbolt, towards First Hyperborea.

I once had a Tibetan Mandala many centuries old. There within a difficult maze, was the *exit*. But this did not go outwards, but towards the center of the Circle, as if into the swirling Leftwards Swastika. By difficult twists and turns, through hallways and narrow canals, where at times there would be a seated Buddha in meditation, or a Master Padmasambhava[1], at the end one reached the Centre. And there was a standing Man. He was Absolute-Man, recovered. Hyperborean giant. He was the exit.

In contrast, the Wheel of Life which was also in its centre was curiously painted with a pig. As this animal corresponds with one of the four Avatars of the Satya-Yuga, Golden Age, or first Age of the world, and as the entire Wheel of Life had been painted within the belly of an enormous Demon, this thereby affirms the Golden Age also corresponds with Demiurgic corruption. It is within his cyclic respiration. Therefore Poseidon, during the Golden Age, extended a Golden String around the Second Polar Hyperborea, the fortress of Aryan *Siddhas*, and made it invisible, impregnable. (*"Neither by sea, nor by land, will you find the way that leads to the Hyperboreans."* - Pindaros).

The pig was an emblematic animal of the Druids. Could this indicate they aspired to the return to the Golden Age? Or rather, to the contrary, were they using an emblem of

the Demiurge Jehovah, exalting one of his symbols? What the awakened *Vîras*, Aryans, Hyperboreans, aspire to is to get out of the demiurgic creation, out of all his *Yugas*, including the Satya-Yuga, the Golden Age, to pass beyond his Archetypes, to redeem Creation, capturing the Lord of Darkness, transmuting him. This was also the goal of the *Minnesänger* and the German Romantics, with Novalis[2] in the lead, and with their magic idealism. They were also Hyperboreans.

Otto Rahn thought the Cathars were Druids converted to Manicheanism. After having published *The Golden Band: Esoteric Hitlerism*, certain mysterious discoveries realized by the Esoteric Hitlerists were transmitted to me, precisely. They revealed a strange infiltration by Judaism among the Druids. *The Priory of Sion* would have been driven by them, allied with the White Traitors. In spite of which Irish President Eamon de Valera, a Celt, helped Hitler to the end. The Tibetan archives were tardily providing this information to the *Ahnenerbe*, that Institute of specialized SS investigation. Some judaized Druids would have infiltrated the English *Golden Dawn*, with contacts to the *Thulegesellschaft* of Germany. The mission of Rudolf Hess was condemned not to succeed.

1 *"He who is born from the Lotus." The founder of Tibetan Buddhism.*

2 *Pen name for Friedrich von Hardenberg, 1772 – 1801. Poet and philosopher of the German Sturm und Drang counter-Enlightenment movement and the founding father of German and European Romanticism.*

Ultimate Dialogue With The Maestro

And now, what will the Maestro do? I have returned to our country, because you asked me to return. You said to me: "You are Chilean, this is your land, the fatherland is your soul. Here are your mountains, your giants, your old dreams. Here you must return…"

"What are you doing Maestro? Why are you so absent?"

"I have entered my ultimate combat. I am living the experience of death… No one can help me… I feel God in my body, in my knees, but it escapes me, goes, comes and goes… I am growing wings. I feel I could already fly…"

"Are you departing, Maestro?"

"Yes, far away to regions beyond the last distances, behind the stars. I will follow the Path of the Gods, *Deva-yana*… When your hour comes try to follow it too, do not take the Path of the Fathers, *Pitri-yana*, that of the Eternal Return. I shall never return, I have gone out from the Cycle of Cycles, in a dream never dreamed not by the greatest Pilgrims of Nostalgia… Beyond even the *Deva-yana*."

"I will be still more alone, Maestro. How can I reach you?..."

"Difficultly; but I will never abandon you. Try to deserve me, to be worthy of my warrior hand, be a Son of the Light of the Black Sun."

"What must I do, Maestro?"

"Never let go of the Sword, remain to the end with the Führer. Have I ever told you he would abandon you? Imitate his will, invincible, give yourself to his ideal, to the

Hyperborean Race, to his combat. He is the greatest Man who has come and He is the greatest who will come. Hitler is alive, he must return. Chile, our sacred land, where He is also found, will go to the ends of misery and from there will rise to higher heights. While the Führer and his are with us, because you and others in this country are with Him, we will survive all disasters… You know, this is a magic event, not political…"

"What can I do for you, Maestro?"

"Nothing. I am alone in this trance… Be true to the Brahmins to the death."

"I will be faithful until death. Bless me, Maestro."

I bowed. And he extended his hand on my head.

The Reich that will come is no longer of this world, nor of this sun.

Part II:
BEYOND THE ARCHETYPE

The Falsification Of The Demiurge

An explosion? An exhalation? A breath that is an explosion? Grief, in any case. That first breath causes pain in some newly created or recently destroyed, split body. Being, *Sat*, is no longer the same. *Shakti* begins to dance, to *create outside*, to dream, to excite. Potential, Power, Will to Power, *Wille zur Macht*. Also Maya, Illusion. Magic comes from Maya. Conjuring. Even though Being, *Sat*, has remained motionless, oblivious, his *Shak-ti* (*Shak* means action) has begun to take action. *Im Anfang war die Tat.* In the beginning was the deed. And her Dance of enchantment, of dreams, must at some point (from the Fifth Heaven downwards?) meet with a contrary malign force that imprisons her in its nets, in its dark mantles and seizes her Dance, changes and corrupts it. And *Shakti* is taken captive.

It may all have been no more than a game at first, or an adventure of divine Gnosis, of expansion of the *Selbst*, of Purusha, of the search for a Face, of an as yet unreached identity. Because from whence came the *Idée fixe* or mental quirk that acted on the virgin plasma to produce the explosion, the respiration of the Extra-cosmic Egg that gave rise to the Dance of *Shakti*? And the sea, river, erect mountain of *Wille zur Macht*, of the Will to Power, of the dream…? No one knows, not even the Gods in the highest heaven… Perhaps only the poets who sometime also lost their Beloved, having themselves been Para-Shiva, the Unnamed, the Paralytic, the Immobile who was losing *Uma Shakti*, so far away, in a dawn of crossing paths, dancing over the high-wires making fast the colours of Mount Meru drop by drop…

Art Of Fugue

Impenetrable Mystery. All that is visible in the eyes of the flesh, earth, galaxy, corresponds to the mixed creation of the Demiurge. And within the confines of this universe the partition of the Orphic Egg, of Phanes, of *Erikapaios*, of the Extra-Cosmological Eros, is still achieved. A second division follows after the first, and then many more. Wotan and Frigg were together, Shiva and his Shakti: HE-SHE. Now they escape through vast beyond, ever more distant, more lost, more non-existent. Because they have entered the creation of the Demiurge-Jehovah, the One without Spouse, and are then caught in his nets like prisoners.

In *NOS: Book of the Resurrection* I was authorized to reveal the true Orphic Hyperborean Mystery. An Art of the Fugue, Orphic music. An Aryan *Cabala*, phonetic, combination of divine notes. When HE-SHE divides and his She goes out, he then very soon falls into the nets of the Demiurgic universe, below the fifth heaven. And he remains imprisoned there. Almost simultaneously the division of another Hyperborean Egg is produced: The Egg of SHE-HE. And now it is He who has gone out, *division by solidarity,* solidarity of *A-Mor*; because HE-SHE and SHE-HE were comrades. The first comrades from eternity, in another cosmos, beyond the stars. Stars themselves. And when this happens, Someone has remained out there, so far away, so beyond the stars, singing the *Song of the Comrade* like on the edge of a Fountain of water: *Einst wird es wieder helle, in aller Brüder Sinn, sie kehren zu der Quelle, in Lieb und Freude hin*. ("Someday the light shall return, in the minds of brothers, they shall return to the Fountains, the Sources, with Love and loyalty.")

SHE-HE goes in search of HE-SHE. We can thereby see that, in both partitions, Someone is out waiting for the return. (Which is Resurrection and that will already not be He or She, nor the reconstitution of HE-SHE and SHE-HE, but WE).

The first partition that took place in that Universe beyond the stars, where there are other laws, or no laws, has had by essence and by compulsion a Gnosis, an aspiration to a Face. After the intervention of the Demiurge and his plagiary in this Kingdom of

Shadows, in addition to this compulsion, a call to war has been received and the heroes (*Eros*), the Hyperborean *Siddhas* have come, splintered into the Demiurge Jehovah's Universe of pairs of opposites to combat and rescue the imprisoned comrades, while at the same time destroying the diabolical creation of the Lord of Darkness, transmuting it together with the resurrection of the *Vîra.*

This event can only be penetrated with the vision of the ancient *rishi*[1], and of the *Minnesänger* as well. It is Aryan Pythagorean mathematics, *Hiranyagarbha-Cabda, Sthula-Cabda,* which must be expressed in Runes, written from above below, or vice-versa, and also from right to left and from left to right. Like so: ✳. Then the Rune would gyrate within a Circle of Frozen Fire: 卐 to bring about Resurrection: ✳. Whoever has heard *The Art of Fugue* of Johann Sebastian Bach can spare themselves from reading this exposition.

In the Hyperborean Drama of the partition of HE-SHE and SHE-HE we do not go in search of the reconstitution of an androgyne, something that has never existed in Hyperborea since those Monads, or Purushas, correspond to an absolute masculine and feminine. Only they had no Face. The Person lacked Personality. Here we have the goal of *A-Mor*, with the passage through the demiurgic kingdom of life and death: Absolute Man and Woman. They are the prize of the combat in the corrupt world of the Demiurge, where they split the hermaphrodite One and surrender to an androgynous end.

In an old engraving I reproduced in the first edition of *The Golden Band*, a pilgrim is crossing from a circular world, green with vegetation, by a gap opened up there, towards another universe with geometric figures, gearwheels, diamonds. He is entering, or spiraling out. Thus, when the *Divyas* left the First Hyperborea, when He and She penetrated into the demiurgic creation by some crevice, by the door-window of Venus, they each gained a body of terrestrial matter while their bodies of spiritual matter atrophied. Even so, this forced a mutation in the animal body, in the robotic instrument of earth to be able to make use of it. These are the *Vîras*, the legendary heroes. Yet the first *Divyas* who arrived in this world, in the Satya-Yuga, the Golden Age, built their Second Hyperborea in memory of the First. They raised that fortress of combat in the North Pole and in successive demiurgic ages surrounded it with a *Cord* they had made invisible, since some *Divyas* had already been defeated and mixed with the daughters of men, with

animal-man. Other *Siddhas* had betrayed them, even collaborating with the Plan of the Demiurge-Jehovah. They are the White Traitors. And Pindaros[2] could confirm that Hyperborea is unreachable. Only its ruins can be seen in the North Sea. That world has been submerged after the mixing of the *Divyas*. The synchronic catastrophe was precipitated. And the *Vîra*, that hero mixed with the daughters of men, increasingly lost the *Minne*, nostalgia, the memory of *A-Mor*, lost together with the purity of his blood.

The Hyperborean *Vîra* fell prisoner to the plan of the Demiurge, to the infernal plagiary of the Lord of Darkness, to his involution and his evolution, where everything happens within an archetypical ideo-plasma, in repetition *ad infinitum* of a one-world scheme. Divisions within divisions, explosions, expirations and inspirations, like those boxes of Chinese tea where they always paint an identical box each within another, each time smaller, until they are lost to sight. Everything is already prefigured in the seed. What is within is without, what is above is below. The imagination of the Demiurge is not unlimited. His energy is not infinite, as Nietzsche would say. Therefore everything turns, returns, repeats. But, on the edge of this Universe, the Hyperborean Drama has been performed. And when HE-SHE divides (above the Fifth Heaven?) and She dances the steps of a Dance of eternities, crossing those boundaries, within She something remains of HE-SHE, like a soul-memory that sometimes constellates. And the same happens to He, keeping a soul-memory of SHE-HE. Is this the *anima* and *animus* of Jung?

If through eons of time it is given to He to meet She, He will know it because within him something burns; this embryo of soul-memory to which he will give a Face, that of the *earth body of She*, if she is capable of *A-Maria* with the Magic *A-Mor* she would teach in Polar Hyperborea, in the Satya-Yuga, thereby giving light to the Son of *Minne*, of nostalgia and the memory of HE-SHE, of yearning. The Son of Man. Many times you will have found her on the pilgrimage of the rounds of Eternal Return, with the same face, without knowing immediately that it was She, until the *Note* vibrates in its most pristine purity and the *Face* is fixed forever by *Nostalgia*, by the perseverance with which He has dreamed her, has invented her; his Non-existent Flower, the thing contemplated, on the edge of shipwreck and total desperation. Then, there will be no more than one She for He, and one He for She, in the combat of all the worlds, suns and lands.

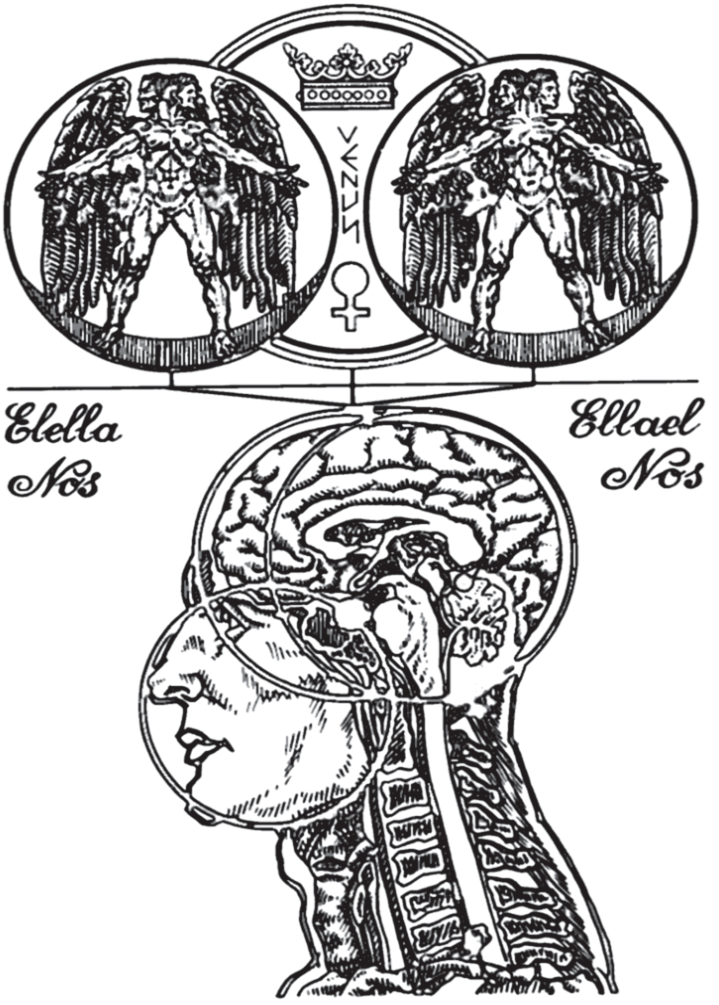
O Gods! Perhaps we find here the most intimate reason for all the Mystery of this

Hyperborean Drama of separation. These souls *im Nebel*; one absolute masculine, the other absolute feminine. They have no faces. Only by entering in this mixed corrupted world of the Lord of Darkness, only by finding themselves and *exchanging A-Mor* will they transfigure this dying world, receiving as prize a Face. Absolute Individuality, Resurrection: WE.

As heroes they have penetrated a world where the dead bury their dead, risking to lose their immortality in the dream and forgetting of *samsara*, of *avidya*, or ignorance, scarcely existing among those scattered sparks, invented by the Demiurge, trials of ideo-plasma, animal-men, robots, stellar machines. And they fell even lower by committing the racial sin of mixing their Hyperborean blood with that of the *sudra* daughters of the Earth, of animal-man. And their combat has become ever more dramatic, more difficult, more desperate, when the White Treason occurred and some Hyperborean *Siddhas* passed over to the Enemy, mixing their blood with the Jewish robots, with Golem. They came to believe in their delusion of evolution. It is they who revitalized the galactic plan, going to collaborate with Jehovah and his hierarchies of Manus and satanic Aeons, with his archetypes, his churches and organizations, his democracies, his Cominterns. They push the illusion, the nightmare, with renewed vigour, leading to an abyss of lead. But if the Hyperborean *Vîra* triumphs, because he has made *Honour Whose Name is Loyalty*, he will not only have given a Face to his soul, but also to this *Someone* who remains waiting as if on the edge of a Fountain, reintegrating himself, without being absorbed, able to leave forever this world of the Archetypes and the Idea-Plasmas, going beyond, towards a dream undreamed even by the greatest Pilgrims of Nostalgia. He will have defeated the Demiurge Jehovah and his court of White Traitors, transmuting his creation, his plagiary. And tears will roll down from the Fountain of Castalia, near which the Warrior, the Great Ancestor, remains awaiting the return and resurrection of the heroes. Now, He also has eyes and a face. Eyes and Face of a transfigured Earth. We have said it: in *Art of Fugue*, of Bach, one can hear all this much better.

1 *Great holy sages of Hinduism who transmitted the Vedas.*

2 *Pindar, classical Greek lyric poet.*



▲ *The Hero, Vîra, transmuted into Total-Man: More than a Divya. He is HE-SHE. And he has made possible his Valkyrie, his Beloved, to be reborn. Also as SHE-HE, the Absolute Woman. In Venus. They are the King and Queen of the Gral.*

The Gods, The Heroes

We repeat: After the partition of HE-SHE and SHE-HE, as He and She move away through stars and constellations where the illusory manifestation of the Demiurge reproduces and repeats in the ideo-plasma, in the infinite pairs of opposites, because at greater distances from the first breath the number increases, until it becomes countless in the Kali-Yuga and the Hyperborean *Minne* is clouded. Every time thicker, more somber, the Demiurge prints the cropped forms of his minerals, vegetables, animals and monkey-men. He would have been left unable to give energy and consciousness to his Robot-Golem without the help of the traitor *Divyas*, of the fall and mix of many others. The Demiurge moved his legions of archetypes, angels, against the Hyperborean heroes to prevent them from fulfilling that "dream undreamed not even by the greatest utopians."

As we descend in expiration, there is decreasing energy, and increasing quantity together with density. It is the gregarious world of the Demiurge-Jehovah. There are Gods and Hyperborean Gods, *Divyas* who venture to descend so low, to print their stamp with pain into this Demiurgic plasma, into this expiration not produced by them, in this Maya, to attempt to reverse and transfigure her, at the same time as they search for what they have lost. Hyperborean Gods incarnated so low, in such darkness and who have at times lost their memory of origin, the reason for the heroic adventure of combat after mixing with the children of men, in the contact with animals, minerals and plants corrupted by the satanic Demiurge. The robots He shaped.

And here, in these obscure planes of manifestation, in these years when time flows like a river, where the Hyperborean hero, the divine man, can defeat the Lord of Darkness, immortalizing himself by retrieving his She. Resurrected, born again, making himself an *Aryan*. Because here it is only possible to marry twice, inside and outside his soul, giving to her the Face of flesh, immortalized in *Vajra*, with the *Vril*, on giving birth to the Son of Man. The *Vîra* becomes personal, making himself conscious of Himself, reaching Absolute Individuality. The *sadaka* and his *yogini*, united and separated forever, HE-SHE and SHE-HE again, but with the Face of the Absolute Man and Woman, comrades, lovers, gone away, already escaped from the Cycle of Cycles. Together with

Another who remained waiting at the edge of time. One, two, three, four, five, six: the Hagal Rune: ✳ . The Double Star of Morning, the Black Sun, the Green Thunderbolt.

Only here on Earth is the opportunity given to fulfill this initiatic rite that came from the Second Polar Hyperborea, of the Satya-Yuga, the Golden Age: Initiation of *A-Mor*, taught by the Hyperborean Magas who gave the immortality of Absolute Personality, recuperation of the God and Goddess with a Face for the hero and his Valkyrie. This Initiation of *A-Mor*, ritual of *Panshatattva*, *Sadhana*, synchronic action to marry inside and outside is only possible for the divine elect, for the *Divyas* and semi-divine *Vîras* There, in the most distant North, today the most distant South, in the oases of ice on the Mount of Revelation, together with the Black Sun of the polar midnight.

The *second birth* of the Initiation of *A-Mor* is only possible for the two primary castes (in polar Hyperborea they were one: *ativarna*). Uniquely for the divine and semi-divine exiles on this Earth. Never for the *sudra*, the chandala, animal-man, number, quantity. From where do the Hyperborean *Divyas* enter this adulterated world? We have said it; by the Window of Venus. By the Morning Star, *Oiyehue*, *Phosphoro*, Lucifer. Arbaris (Avris) and Allouine enter there seeking to conquer their *Faces*. From where do the triumphant heroes leave and escape from the Cycle of Cycles opening the way with weapons in their hands? By the Evening Star, *Yepun*, *Esper* or *Esperus*, the brother of Atlas, the Vesper Star. By Wotan, with Wotan.

Through vast spaces of time, *Kalpas*, *Manvantaras* and *Yugas* the memory of the Hyperborean heroes has become a faint echo that sometimes echoes like the Horn of Siegfried, wounded to death in the patriarchal oak forest. The memory of the blood, the Hyperborean *Minne* has almost been erased from the abysses of Kali-Yuga. This makes necessary the arrival of various warriors who come down here below, as Avatar, in the most crucial moments, in the interlude of the *Sandhya* or *Sandhyansa*, which *they transmute in the Hyperborean Yuga of the Heroes.* They release their fire for a few intense brief periods to shake the Universe of the Demiurge and frighten it. The Avatar awakens the Memory of Hyperborean Blood, destroys the shadows of the dream of Maya and *samsara*, stirs the souls of heroes and carries them back to the Combat of the Great War. And dancing like Shiva Nataraja[1] they remember their divine Fatherland, First

Hyperborea. This is the sacrifice of the Avatar, his descent, coming here to help his own, stamping his archetypical Hyperborean seal of mythic fire in the Demiurgic plasma, acquiring for the shortest time his human form and thereby regenerating it. Because with his incarnation an alchemy of transmutation and return, the flight to Hyperborea with his most loyal warriors, becomes possible. The true Aryans, the Elect.

The vindication of Wotan will be fulfilled with the return of the Führer, whose re-entry will also be through the Window of Venus.

1 *Shiva as "Lord of the Dance" who dances on the back of the evil dwarf.*

Reincarnation, Eternal Return, Resurrection

Whoever has meditated like a *rishi*, searching through old texts of infused sciences, must necessarily be interested to know what truth there is in reincarnation. Buddhism refers to it in the *Kalama Sûtra* and *Anguttara Nikâya*. The yogis speak of reincarnation, as do Cathars, Celts, Gnostics, and archaic Christianity, Egyptians and Greeks, with Herodotus, Plato and Pythagoras in the Mysteries of Eleusis and Demeter, whose Greek name was *Thesmophoria*

Herodotus had been initiated into Mysteries, and those of Osiris, in Heliopolis. He was forbidden to talk about this, but Lucretius makes reference to their beliefs. For the Buddhists the perfect saint is he who remembers all his reincarnations, *Arhants*[1]. But the Buddhists do not believe in the soul. What then reincarnates? Buddha is one thing and Buddhism is another. Buddha was an ascetic warrior, an Aryan of heroic caste, a *Shastriya* who tackled immortality by direct attack and with the arms of a warrior, with sword drawn, as *Parzival* would do many centuries later, without God, without soul, but with his Hyperborean fury and the thought of his beloved, solely and alone. And Buddha became an *Arhat*, remembering all his reincarnations (what reincarnations?), a Liberated one, a Buddha, an awakened one (*Arhat*) and the ninth Avatar of Vishnu[2] as well. The *Bodhisattva*, then, who incarnates at will to help and shake the sleeping, the Divine Missionary, *Nirmana-Kaya*[3] .

Like all things that happen in the fifth plane of manifestation downwards, when expiration has become weak, encountering, furthermore, that strange enemy force who adulterates everything, reincarnation has also become just another fantasy, diabolically falsified by inferior minds, become superstition and ignorance. What must be understood symbolically has come to be taken by the literal letter so that, together with Christian Exotericism and its immortality for all, to be refit as the religion and faith of the masses. It becomes made for them. A gregarious Exotericism, an opiate drug of the people.

In any case and with the need to confront the issue now, to be able to continue with the understanding of Esoteric Hitlerism, we must proceed the only way possible, based on

an experience, with a confirmed truth. Such is the ancient method of the *rishis*, of the seers, of "those who see".

My experience is that of the "I", that of feeling oneself "I". I have dealt with this theme in *NOS: Book of the Resurrection* and in *Nietzsche and the Dance of Shiva*, in relation to the Eternal Return. Now we do so with reincarnation. Each one, in this world, must start from an experience if they want to be loyal to themselves and to their surroundings as well. If they want to know.

And it is wrong and dangerous to pretend our experiences are shared by others. One example that could be taken as simple, the experience of I, feeling oneself to be I, might seem natural and widespread to us. Yet every time I have consulted others if they feel themselves to be I, exclusively I, in the midst of the Universe, I have not had success with transferring the acute experience, finding myself as if in front of an impenetrable wall. And I almost always find in the faces of those consulted an expression of surprise and bewilderment. Strangely, they have not had this experience. That was not their tuning fork. (The sensation of the "I" is a sign signaling an awakened *Vîra*). In the end I have come to think in the world only I feel myself to be I. Which impacts more on the theme of Eternal Return, as we shall see further on. From here, feeling myself I, I have to conclude when I die, if I should die, even when my I, the feeling of I, disappears, this must be something momentary, because sometime someone will feel himself I. And this *I, he will be I myself*... Also a non-transferable experience. Even now what I presume in future within a space-time equally past, understanding time as a circle such that, before I feel myself I in this Round (often by two or three years of age), before birth someone sometime in this Universe also felt himself I. *And this I was I myself*. If I could remember I would be an *Arhant*. The yogis claim to have a technique to obtain it, even being able to see the body of this I in the past and in future as well. Because a Circle is made of points and time may be an Immobile Eternal Point. From a central height encompassing the entire Circle. This might be the vision of reincarnations and also of Eternal Return. And a soul would not be necessary for both to be fulfilled. Nor even outside of time. It would be an eternity within time, as Nietzsche certainly conceived it, *experienced* it. Until he went mad (see my book *Nietzsche and the Dance of Shiva*).

The understanding of reincarnation popularized by Theosophists, occult sects and Rosicrucians have been in large part taken from the belief in cycles in India and Tibetan texts like the *Bardo Tödöl* or Egyptian *Book of the Dead* and Mahayana and Hinayana Buddhism, taking them at face value without considering their symbolic interpretation, the only worthwhile one.

In India I became very friendly with Raihana, a Sufi mystic who adored Krishna, the eighth Avatar of Hinduism. He was a seer. Concentrating on the hands of visitors, not on palms but on backs of hands, he could reveal their past incarnations to them. I remember one night they brought Arthur Koestler[4] to him, who was received in my house by special request of the deputy Masani. Raihana looked at Koestler's hands and, after an instant of concentration, said to him that "in your previous life you have been a military chaplain." This disconcerted Koestler, but not me. That agnostic, of Jewish origin, had lost his Marxist faith and now went through the world desperately seeking any anchor. He ended his life in suicide not much later. In his previous life he had no doubt been a chaplain of the militant Marxist church. That is to say, in Hungary before he escaped from that country, before his new reincarnation as an anti-Marxist atheist in London. All this of course in a period of the one single life.

Reincarnation can sometimes be understood like that and sometimes in other ways. Transmigration in animals, a belief held by the Cathars, heirs in this of the Druids and Celts, cannot be taken literally by those of high rank, by Aryan *rishis*. The *Bardo Tödöl* already tells us of the dispersion of the vital elements, or of the vital spirit, through the disintegration of the physical body with death. Each of them seek their corresponding realms, returning to dust, to the earth, transmigrating by law of affinities unknown today, but which have to do with the totemic element of the beliefs of aboriginal peoples (*ab*-origin, to the origin). For the Pueblo Indians of North America a man is not a man until he possesses a totem animal. Jung tells us these Indians would not give him their confidence as long as they did not know his animal. One day he was invited to climb a ladder hanging in the attic of an Indian Chief, who gave a jubilant cry on beholding him: he had discovered his animal. Jung climbed up like a bear. And confidence was given, for

he then revealed to Jung his concern for the destruction of the indigenous *Weltanschauung* by the White Men, to which I have referred in my book *The Hermetic Circle.* Today, perhaps, the organic components of the physical body of Jung have become an integral part of some polar bear, Arctic Hyperborean (*Arktikos*, Land of Bears). Which does not mean, of course, that Jung has reincarnated as a bear.

I also remember an intimate revealing event. Shortly before leaving India, the Dalai Lama gave me as a present an enchanting little Tibetan dog, of the colour of honey. The lamas call these little dogs "the Lions at the back door of the Temple." They are tiny, with a strand of hair falling over their eyes. Mine was called *Dolma*, with the name of a Tibetan Goddess, in truth, *Shakti*. The whole world loved her, to the extent that my servants in Yugoslavia accompanied me to Austria just for her sake when I was transferred there as Ambassador. One day my wife told me the following: "You love that dog so much because you think she's the incarnation of…" And she gave the name of that young woman who died, taking the Face of my soul…

When Dolma died in my arms in Vienna, I had flown from Spain to be with her, I suffered one of the greatest storm of tears of my life. Together with the deaths of Jason and Papán[5] the disappearance of Dolma has been my third archetypal shock in this Round. Even now, remembering, it makes me emotional. Why? What in truth is this? I am not able to penetrate this consciously. Who knows but if, by mandate of Destiny, some organic components from the dead body of Papán, of her energy, were not to integrate with the sweet honey of Dolma! And she came to me as the message from the Goddess, from the light of the Morning Star, by the most mysterious elective affinity, like those parrots who flying over the ocean from opposite points meet over a solitary island.

It is no casual business that the Land of the Demiurge is using emblematic animals as national and family shields. As well as for signs of the Zodiac. We have seen how the five first Avatars of Vishnu correspond with mythic animals. Each animal represents a quality, a force, as well as a failed attempt of the Demiurge.

The Tibetan *Bardo Tödöl* tells us of two ways beyond the tomb by which the subtle body, *Linga-Sarira*, Astral Body, can travel. One is the Way of the North, of the Gods: *Deva-Yana*. By it one goes to far distant regions where none reincarnate but only turn on

the Eternal Return. It is the Way followed by the *Vîras*, the heroes, to remain for a time with the Hyperborean *Divyas*, before returning to the combat within the Circle of the Creation of the Demiurge. No doubt this is not the way followed by the Aryan Buddha to reach his Nirvana, *Sunya*, the Void, beyond even the Gods, the First Hyperborea, the Green Thunderbolt, HE-SHE, SHE-HE. Outside the Circle of Circles, able to return to the world of the Demiurge and his Eternal Return by choice to aid the heroes as *Bodhisattva*[6]. Buddhism has been totally altered and is today no more than the shadow of what it was for the Hyperborean Shastriya, Gauthama, the Aryan Prince. The *Deva-Yana* leads the dead *Vîras* to the invisible impregnable City of the *Divyas*, to *Thule*, in the Second Hyperborea, to the Asgard of the *Siddhas* in the polar region, of both poles.

The other Way is that of the South: *Pitri-Yana*, that of the fathers and reincarnation. After remaining three thousand years in illusory domains, in a process of increasing disintegration, or in the halls of Yama[7], the Hades of the Greeks, the first seed to penetrate the vagina of an earthly mother and, by elective affinity, retrieve and agglutinate the dispersed vital energies that have been transmigrating for three thousand years through the mineral, vegetal and animal kingdoms. They can also be accumulated as vibration, in *bindu*, or the father's semen, to form the new body of earthly man or woman.

The number of *three thousand years* must also be understood symbolically, within the Pythagorean symbolism of archetypical numbers, so to speak.

We are so far psychically from these ancient visions that we are scarcely aware of certain events and rituals we sometimes fulfill without even knowing. When Papán died I was obliged by some strange force to remain alone in the cemetery, beside her tomb, in the full midday sun. And I felt as if a remnant energy were passing from her body to mine. Such that she was also buried in my body, besides in my soul.

Just as the Earth, this terrible Mother, regains her substances and, mixing them in her crucible, preserves them, eternally reusing her own materials, forwarding each to its own kingdom, perhaps governed by a Deva-Demon, by an Aeon such as happens in more subtle worlds of vibration, on other demiurgic planes. Therefore there is no personal immortality for individuals until they have been *individualized* in the Absolute

Personality. And this is not possible for everyone. The Way of Deva-Yama, of the Gods, of the North, is for the hero, for the Hyperborean warrior, for the Aryan, who has played Eternity and Immortality in very tough combat, in a Great War, during all the hours and instants of his earthly life. The others when they cross the threshold of physical death can continue a larval existence for a time, phantasmal, until they meet the second death where the Astral Body is dissolved in the ether, as the body of earth has been dissolved in the earth. And successively with other larval bodies if they had them. These elemental larvae, roaming phantasms, psychic cadavers, are what mediums and spiritualists evoke. They have nothing to do with a superior reality.

There is no Immortality for everyone, only for some few. The majority are dead who bury their dead. And reincarnation, thus understood, is the same as if it did not exist. Because he who reincarnates does not remember for the reason that there is nothing *individualized* to reincarnate, that can be remembered, that takes memory. And if it had it would not reincarnate, but only return a limited number of times because it would have taken the Way of Deva-Yama. It would not be a *Bodhisattva*, a *Tulku*, an Avatar who returns at will and who does not use a single body but many. He is not "I" but WE.

The idea of reincarnation is not Aryan-Hyperborean. It is not found in the *Vedas*, it is later, owing its origin to mixing with inferior peoples. Contemplating nature, the death and resurrection of the sun, the man of colour has projected it to his own life. The sun returns, the wheel of the year, the light of the polar year, through the horrible death of the frozen icefields. The earthly must hope for its return. Everything comes to repeat itself. Equally man. But will it be with the same body or in a human form? The slaves of Atlantis, the non-Aryan peoples, have also been impressed when contemplating the shedding of the snake's skin in their tropical forests. So succeeds the corporeal envelope of man in reincarnation.

Reincarnation is only for the man-animal, the *sudra*, the *chandala*[8], the robot created by the Demiurge, by the Lord of Darkness. In form mechanical, automatic, reproducing itself, reincarnating with distinct bodies, changing sex, from man to woman and even as animals. The illusion of a karmic law serves the tyrannical Demiurge to maintain his slaves of Atlantis as his subjects. We can say reincarnation of the vital spirits and of the

phantasmagoria of an I, created (copied) in forms made archetypical by the Demiurge, applying only to animal-man, to the *chandala*.

For the Hyperboreans, cast into this Universe, reincarnation does not count, only the Eternal Return as cyclic law voluntarily accepted in the moments of entering here, as the norm that governs in the prison where they have been left. But, even then, the number of returns must be limited, serving them only as an opportunity to free their Combat against the Lord of Darkness and to immortalize themselves, resurrecting as absolute *Divyas*, as Total Personality, able to thereby reach the redeemed Demiurgic Universe, transfigured. Each Aryan *Vîra* who enters combat in the prison of Eternal Return is like a *Note* that goes out for a determined musical time to sound in his most pristine purity.

If the Aryan *Vîra* loses his returns because he has slept, because he has mixed with "the daughters of men" committing the racial sin, or betraying his divine race, he will involute into the *sudra*, enter the scope of reincarnation, in karmic rounds even to transmigration. This is why it is said the monkey is the involution of man. He can come to be so.

We can understand the immense adventure undertaken by the Hyperboreans, on dividing their Monads and entering as He and She to do battle in the mechanical Universe of the Lord of Darkness. They have put in play their Eternity, their Immortality and at the same time their Resurrection above even the Gods themselves and their own Monad[9], with their intention to redeem and transfigure a poisoned creation.

The Hyperboreans, originated in Another Universe, are masculine or feminine in a definitive way. He can never transform himself into She, nor She into He. That only happens with products of the demiurgic Universe in reincarnation. When the *Vîra,* who is only in part a hero descended and mixed here, still preserving his *Minne*, his Nostalgia and his Memory of the Blood, believes he has had experiences of reincarnation this is due to his *Vril* having taken in images of the Akhasic Memory, or Demiurgic astral light, being affected emotionally and confusing them with past lives. Or rather they are *Vîras* who have lost their Rounds, have become human, too human and have fallen into the blades of reincarnation. They can still escape, going against the current, going backwards, redeeming themselves. The effort is superhuman. Man and Woman would have to transmute themselves into Heroes, into *Vîras*, to be again accepted by Wotan as his

Warriors. The Hyperborean *Vîra* who has lost his Rounds, distinct from the *sudra* by birth, from the animal-man created by the Demiurge, cannot reincarnate as an animal because his involution has not been made definitive. Therefore he can go even lower than the animal, the vegetal and mineral.

The Copy-Creation of the Demiurge Jehovah, his evolutive Universe, was incapable of creating conscious man. He got to monkeys and ended up mired in the mud. All the way to hominids. It was the traitor Hyperborean *Divyas* who enabled Jehovah to give a modicum of soul and rational consciousness to his *evolved monkey*, to his slaves of Atlantis. The Demiurge and Lord of Darkness falsified an Archetypal "I" from the Hyperborean "I" who is a divine spark, putting him into human form reproduced from Manu, the Aeon. He will soon do the same with electronic robots. The distinct sign of the Hyperborean Aryan is the experience of "I". To feel himself "I".

The Aryan hosts have penetrated from beyond the borders of this Universe, both the warrior and warrioress. To crucify themselves on the four realms of the demiurgic creation they have overturned the entire demonic plan, much like the Demiurge did when he altered the divine purity from the fifth heaven and below. The *Vîras*, on mixing with the daughters of men, also rescued a *sudra* element, making possible even the transmutation of some humans into *Vîras,* into Supermen, together with the transfiguration of nature, with her animal and vegetal kingdoms. One can see why the Great War is life or death. Eternal Life or definitive death and dissolution. And why the Earth yearns to become invisible within us.

The "I" of the Aryan Hyperborean *Vîra* becomes that "link in a Golden Band" of William Blake[10] that Someone has made so that "unfurling themselves they can again enter into the City." At the other extreme, outside this Universe, He Who holds firm and remains waiting as on the edge of a Fountain. We must never lose the *Golden Band*. "Only those who believe in the Divine who are divine." Says Hölderlin[11]. Those who before they felt themselves to be "I" were Persona and who came to be, by means of the heroic combat of the Initiation of *A-Mor,* given by the Warrior Order of Wotan, Total-Personality, Absolute Individual, giving a Face to the Persona, retrieving his She, within and without. This Aryan Initiation, *Upanayana*[12], can only be won here on Earth, so

below, with such difficulty yet still in touch with the Golden Band and the Second Polar Hyperborea. And so, the Absolute Man and Woman, HE-SHE and SHE-HE, united and separated forever, beyond the Gods, beyond the Archetypes, beyond Manu, will have given a Face to the Persona who awaits, to the *Purusha*, escaping from the Circle of Circles.

This is Esoteric Hitlerism.

I have an old Hindu engraving that expresses this perfectly. A man is lying on his back on the ground. On his chest stands a woman with flowing hair, holding a dagger. She is Kali, Durga[13]. Her colour is red. She is attached by a Cord or Band that comes out from her womb and penetrates into a tiny opening in the sky, above her head, something like an eye that contemplates her. This is the *escape* and also the *entrance*. It is at the same time both Monad and *Purusha*, that Someone who remains waiting.

It is of utmost importance to make understood that the *escape* can be found neither above nor below, in any absolute sense, but only in the Centre of the Circle, as a Mandala teaches us, in the *Selbst*. Therefore the swirling of the Leftward Swastika, that of Return, is what brings us to encounter this *escape*.

The man is lying as if dead. He might think Kali has in fact sacrificed him. It is not so since the death is only apparent, corresponding to the mystic death of Initiation, as already explained. And this Woman-Goddess represents the Astral Body of the *Vîra*, his retrieved She, the *Linga-sarira*. She is the Daugher-Son of Man, retrieved and with a *Face*, who has died to the natural man to give life to the *homo de coelo*, eternal, resurrected, with immortal matter, of red *vajra*. She is also the *rubedo*[14] of Alchemy, the *opera rosa*. And all re-united by this Golden Band or *Cord* that is not cut, the third which is the sixth, as we have seen, for the person who has acquired a face: WE, the Total-Man, Total-Woman, Absolute Man and Woman.

For the *Vîra*, the *escape* is found in the Polar Centre here on Earth, having to force the *passage* to the Other Earth, Interior, to the Hollow Earth, or Astral Body of the physical Earth. The *escape* appears in Invisible Cities, Asgard, Agartha, Paititi, Elellin, the City of the Caesars, in Mount Kailas, Mount Melimoyu, in Mount Meru. She is found in the Second Hyperborea, made invisible by Poseidon when he encircled it with the

Golden Band, in *Ultimate Thule*, in the North Pole (which is the South Pole). There is found the Meeting Hall of the Heroes of Wotan, Valhalla. And the dead and living *Vîras* go there. Those who died in combat will be rebuilt in their bodies by the Valkyries and by Wotan himself. This is the island of the Magas and wise women who cured King Arthur. It is also Avalon.

The Deva-Yana, the North Road, beyond the grave, of the Gods, goes precisely to the Second Polar Hyperborea, to the impregnable invisible Fortress. There, in Valhalla, the *Vîras* wait the symbolic three thousand years until they again return without memory, but with the same body, in another Round of the Eternal Return, into the immense War they carry on with the Lord of Darkness. They will return to be his prisoners. They will return to dream of victory, another chance, a new *Sandhyansa*, which is the same *Sandhyansa*, in the Eternal Return, the same Yuga of Heroes.

In this repose of the warrior in Valhalla, He is reunited with his Valkyrie and has now lost her again. Only in the combat here on this Earth of the Demiurge, if She has also descended and they both triumph, will the *marriage* for eternity be celebrated. And will they be able to escape forever from the Circle of Circles, going to the First Hyperborea, beyond everything, even the Valhalla of Asgard, in a dream undreamed by even the greatest Pilgrims of Nostalgia, not by the very fiercest fighters of *Minne*.

Avris marries Allouine in Helgoland, in *Heil-Land*, in the *Maithuna* of *A-Mor*, and reaching WE, the Double Faced, Absolute Individuation. HE-SHE AND SHE-HE, distinctly rebuilt, have synchronistically transfigured the Earth of the Demiurge, opening an *escape* from the Circle of Circles, *inventing it*. They will have returned to the Non-existent Green Thunderbolt… "And everything being equal… it would seem as if it were not…"

The experience of "I", to feel a unique I here on Earth makes the *Vîra* desperately attempt the transmutation into *Divya*. It is the Hyperborean sign of the elect which makes possible his rising up with his experience, in the Memory of the Blood, to join the House of the Hyperborean Family, attempting to go beyond the "I" without destroying it, to this Persona who I was before feeling myself "I" at two or three years old. A being older than

my grandfather. A Great Ancestor. Because the "I" who incarnates here, in this corrupt body of Earth, corrupted by demiurgic Mater-ial, represents an infinitesimal part of the Ancient Persona, without time, outside of time, a point in the Golden Thread, almost nothing of He Who remains waiting over there, so far away, like on the edge of a Fountain of water. And even though only the I as "I" were felt by me on Earth, in truth it is a WE because on becoming known as He and She in the demiurgic Universe, it simultaneously becomes so in its various planes of manifestation, in more than one star. The Monad reproduces into a fan, even when with the same form and figure. God is complete in each part of the Circle, equally. Only that "I" am not able to remain conscious everywhere at once, simultaneously, in each of those parallel worlds or diagonals of the Demiurge. I am not, even when having been born simultaneously in more than one and when able to be repeated in another in this same history lived here, with variations in results that, even so, do not change the power or meaning. I am not aware, yet am able to be so if I become complete, marrying in the *Maithuna* of *A-Mor*, reaching Absolute Individuality. And I would no longer feel myself "I", but WE.

Once, finding myself in the Black Forest of Germany, in the company of a lady friend, through a window I watched the forests and hills descending gently, undulating in the light of the setting sun. Suddenly, in a fraction of a second, I was in another place, a strange region, seeing a history full of events, where there were hundreds of people and I was living multiple adventures. Each one a full history. It was in less than a second, so extraordinarily vivid was it, passing before me like a ribbon moving through space. Immediately everything vanished, was erased, leaving absolutely nothing. I desperately tried to remember, to fix this other world within me, but my brain was unable to retain it, even less to penetrate into it. My awareness could not go there any further. Yet I had been in this other universe, right here, so far and so close, like the other side of my senses, as Rilke said. It was simply a *click*. A *Tulku* would move through both worlds with ease, and more than two, with ubiquitous awareness. He would be WE. I can also reach it, if I can retrieve the musical clef allowing me to get hold of the memory of my blood and overcome it to renew the *Vril*, that lost Power, hearing the Voice. I will have in my hands the Key to open the Window of *entry* and the Door of *escape*. The Science of

Hyperborea.

Esoteric Hitlerism rediscovered that Science, being able to reconstruct the *Vimanas*, to disintegrate that material (that terrible *Mater*) to reintegrate her into another of spiritual *Vajra* (transmuting Kali into Allouine), able to penetrate to those other simultaneous analogous planes, within and without, in more than one world, and what is lost here is gained there. The Esoteric Hitlerists battle the Enemy in all his territories and worlds.

Suddenly, in the memory of the blood, between two and three years of age, the experience of "I" comes about. It is to feel myself "I", only "I" in this world as if the "I" rises from the memory circulating through my blood, like a Voice there that, from time to time, will be heard again. It is my pitch, my note, my theme, on which I have to turn, growing to an always-possible limit, but that I do not know and which will find its completion in the Initiation of *A-Mor*. I know it when I see myself in a mirror with her eyes, discovering that only one side of my face belongs to me since the other belongs to She. Furthermore, when on entering the Family House, I come to realize this note is only part of other equal or similar notes forming a total melody, with my ancestors waiting for the impact of a single note to reach, someday, sometime, its completion and Meaning. Because it is enough when one note happens for all of them to be complete, and they are saved, get away, win the Great War. That is why, in each of us, we have been given a determined number of Rounds, within the Eternal Return, in which we have freely entered, the first time, to develop the theme of our note in its most pristine purity, in the highest tone of the soul.

And between implementation and execution of my melody, of the Melody of this Hyperborean Family, there will be the rests and balances of Valhalla, after which everything will be repeated. And while I am here, like today for example, among those around me, with whom I live this adventure, this combat, I can never know if they truly *are them*, if they also feel themselves "I", if they really are an "I", a "Thou" or if they are nothing more than an illusory projection, a mirage, dream. And if I die, this "I", if I should die, (something inconceivable to the "I") they will continue to exist. The only solution is reached in WE, in the expansion of the I, in the Absolute I. HE-SHE and SHE-HE, with Faces. Because when one has entered, won the battle, sounded the Note of the

Family in its most pristine purity, in the highest tone of the soul, then the Drama of that House of the Hyperborean Family is plentiful.

It is very difficult to express this experience, to grasp it. It vanishes, is immediately erased from the mind, like my vision of the Black Forest. It can only be experience as *Minne*, as Nostalgia, in the memory of the blood of a Hyperborean Warrior, an Aryan. On this battlefield on which we find ourselves we must search for our fellows, those who have thrown themselves into the same combat, who have or can become Esoteric Hitlerists, Warrior-Priests in the service of the Führer and his great cause. Only among those comrades can we be understood. The rest is to lose the precious time of our Round.

For the warriors of Wotan, for the fighters of Esoteric Hitlerism, there is no reincarnation, but only a limited number of Eternal Returns, freely accepted, hoping to reach Resurrection.

1 *Pali arahant, arhat, in Sanskrit: "one who is worthy", in Buddhism, a perfected one with deathless spiritual enlightenment who has destroyed all his foes and has then escaped the Eternal Return and all terrestrial Yugas.*

2 *Gautama Buddha, comparable to the Aryan Kristos.*

3 *The embodiment of an enlightened being, transformation into terrestrial form.*

4 *Jewish writer and journalist born in Budapest.*

5 *Princess Papantzin, relates to Sister of Montezuma the Aztec Emperor; she dies but does not die, she comes back to life again and tells her brother, in the visions of her half-death, she saw the White God Quetzalcoatl returning in a ship sailing over the ocean. She begs her brother not to fight this God. The one who actually came was Hernándo Cortés the Conquistador.*

6 *An enlightened Being who rejects Nirvana in order to rescue others trapped by the Demiurge in this world, as Tulku. Reincarnation of a Bodhisattva, an enlightened Being who is able to choose his own parents, his time and place of birth on this Earth, an Avatar, He who returns.*

7 *In the Vedic myth, the first mortal man and god of death, comparable to Ymir in the Eddas.*

8 *Sanskrit word for the lowest Hindu caste of humans, a derogatory term.*

9 *Ontological entity from which the person appears and returns to, if not transmuted into Personality. A*

Western philosophical term, the equivalent Hindu term is Purusha.

10 *Quoted from of the Book of Thel by William Blake.*

11 *Friedrich Hölderlin, 1770 – 1843. German Romantic Poet.*

12 *Hindu Initiation ritual.*

13 *The great Hindu mother goddess, whose name means "Inaccessible".*

14 *Latin for "redness", the final stage of the great work of Alchemists. In Jungian terms the fourth stage in the process of Individuation, the discovery of true Self.*

Hyperborea

The Rig Veda says that not even the Gods, in the highest heaven, know how this tragedy has happened, this nightmare of madness of the Creation of the Demiurge. The Gods themselves die at the end of the Dance of Shakti, when energy is depleted and they must enter the great night of Brahma. "Everyone dies, Hari, Yama, Kubera, and even the awakened eye of Indra closes in the time of the Great Dissolution." say the *Tantras*. Even if then perhaps to awaken again…

The Gods in the service of the Lord of Darkness are the ones who shaped a Manu for an entire *Manvantara* of Demiurgic manifestation. In other words, a simian form, an archetypal *Manu-Tara*. Tara is the Mother Goddess and Manu is the Original Man of this entire Great Era or Day of Manifestation. The archetypal figure must project as myriads, simultaneously through worlds and planes, printing itself as ideo-plasma through the sensible cosmos, of permeable substance. The same happens with the animals that must manifest as qualities-forces, failed attempts of the Demiurge, or his psychoid archetypes. As if the Servant-Gods of the Demiurge were intent on giving life, first to a Manu, to his image and likeness who projects above as below to produce machines, robots, who they are permitted to probe in a world of heaviest matter in which they cannot exist because they lack the conditions, or their descent would be too obnoxious. They acquire greater power through these instruments, feeding and sucking energy. Then the automatons disappear, die, wearing out their time, and then dissolving into their plane of manifestation, at times not before expiring in absurd accidents. And those of their components which belong to the matter with which they work and form the Deva Hierarchies they invent while asserting themselves, are then absorbed by these material components as feelings, passions, mystic love, obedience, ritual energy, used as necessary fuels for the substance that turns the Rounds of Eternal Return by which those Gods who obey the Demiurge recreate their repetitive hallucinatory worlds.

Despite the proliferation of number, almost infinite, demiurgic history can be reduced to the simplicity of an Archetype recurring through all the universes, skies and planes of its projection, being forever polarized into yin and yang as a grotesque attempt

to copy from the existence of the Hyperboreans of the Black Sun and Green Thunderbolt, from which the Demiurge Jehovah would come only to learn from the traitor *Divyas* things he could never have understood or imagined on his own. It was only from the fifth heaven and below, as the Cathars assure us, that the Demon Jehovah could enter to alter and mix everything, introducing his plagiarism as a strange event of which the how and why they occurred not the Gods themselves in their highest heavens know… But the poets may perhaps sense the reason…

It has become clear the combat does not start here on Earth, but much earlier in a prologue to the descent into this dismal Circle. The impressions themselves made in the plasma of earthly matter, in the vagina of Mother/Mater/Matter, by the Archetype Manu, have their pre-history in extraterrestrial combats and defeats. The arrival here of the Hyperborean *Divyas* is like an exile of the vanquished Gods opening up incredible possibilities however immensely painful for the *Vîras*, the heroes.

The cause and onset of the vast earthly conspiracy to palm the truth about extraterrestrial origins is also from beyond this planet. It is directed by the Demiurge and the traitor *Divyas*, by treason both white and black. With the burning of the Library of Alexandria the last documents concerning the extragalactic truth were made to disappear. Everything left is indecipherable as the keys to them, whether within or without, have been destroyed. Yet in *Genesis* they speak of the *Nephilim*[1] come to the Earth from other worlds and, in the *Book of Enoch*, they tell us the "angels mixed with humans." Almost all the legends of traditional peoples refer to an origin with an extraterrestrial basis. For example, "the Sons of the Sun"[2] would not be literary or poetic but factual. Irish Sagas refer to the *Tuathas de Dannan*, the divine ancestors. Among the Mexicans Quetzalcoatl comes from Venus, having entered through Venus, and another Indian legend speaks of *Mama Occl* and *Huiracocha* among the Atumarunas of Tiahuanacu and the Incas. While *Genesis* tells of a stellar combat during which Lucifer was defeated. He would have fallen on the ice of the North Pole where he was chained.

And so we come to the knowledge of the legend of Hyperborea that the Greeks of more recent times placed on the most Northern fringes. But the real Hyperborea, the First, cannot be circumscribed within earthly geographic areas. The Pre-Classic Greeks would have known this when they gave it that name. Hyperborea means "beyond Boreas".

Boreas is a God, son of the Titan Astreo and the Goddess Aurora. Which is to say he is hyper-Boreas, something beyond that God. Boreas is also a wind, the *Boreal* or north wind. The Demiurge is in fact a respiration, a *pneuma*, a *pleroma*. Hyperborea means *beyond the Demiurge, beyond his Breathing*.

Therefore there would exist a Second Hyperborea built in the image of the First by the *Divyas* who came to battle in the Universe of the Demiurge. This is the Polar Hyperborea that was visible in the Satya-Yuga. As we have seen, the Avatars correspond with emblematic and zodiac bestiaries, with demiurgic regions. At almost the end of that Yuga Poseidon made Polar Hyperborea, the *Ultimate Thule*, invisible.

The *Siddha* Saturn[3] and his wife Rhea[4] would have governed the Second Hyperborea. Virgil speaks of this in his Fourth Eclogue on the Golden Age: "The Kingdom of Saturn and Rhea shall return." The Sat-ya-Yuga. Sat = Being. Sat-Ur-No. The middle Rune UR: ᚢ means the origin. Sat-Ur = the Original Being. The King of Hyperborea.

Wotan, the God of the Germans, of the Nordics, is the son of Borr and grandson of Búri[5]. The most ancient Greeks knew this because they were also Nordics. Apollo is Wotan (A-Polo, without Pole, beyond the Pole), a Hyperborean God of the First Hyperborea who travelled to the Far North each nineteen year period to rejuvenate his body and wisdom. In truth he went beyond the North to the Invisible Hyperborea and, from there, to the First from which he voluntarily returned. Apollo-Wotan. When Professor Jung said Wotan is the God of the Wind he did not understand this in the esoteric sense. Wotan is the Hyperborean God who sacrifices himself, crucifying himself on the Tree of Terror to rediscover the Runes, the Magic Science of Hyperborean *Kabalah*, bringing them to earth. Furthermore, this is Nordic-Polar *Kristianity*.

Under the influence of the symbolism found in *Genesis*, in its Semiticized characters and Jewish God. We today know little about the German Nordic Gods. The great conspiracy has covered them over with the etiquette of "paganism", "pantheism" and many other clichés imposed by Jewish Christianity. And when reference is made to the Greek Pantheon, it is done in a Masonic manner, in a rationalist mode, at best literary, unaware why the Greek Gods existed and were so real, much more real than the heroes

and men. The South American world is absolutely ignorant of that mythology. We are the product of the most uncouth and ignorant Christianity and of rationalist Freemasonry, besides being bastard peoples in blood and soul, counting few exceptions. Nevertheless if we are to give a picture of what Esoteric Hitlerism was and is we must advance through these territories.

Saturn is the Greek Kronos who devours time. Therefore the Second Hyperborea is placed, if not outside time, in *another time*. This gives us the key to its true location. As we have said, Sat-urn, Sat-ya-Yuga, also *Sattva*, the purest of the *gunas* of the dualist *Samkhya* philosophy and Tantric philosophy of Aryan India. According to its cosmology, the matter of creation is composed of three *gunas* (basic elements): *Sattva, Raja* and *Tamas*. The first two are pure and are used to shape the Aryan castes in the *Code of the Laws of Manu*: the Brahmins and Shastriyas. *Tamas* is an impure *guna*, mixed diabolical, and gives life to the caste of *sudras* and Chandalas. All of them are demonic, mixed races of colour, animal men. He is the *Sudra-Vansa*, the non-race of the *sudras*. For the Aryan Persians they are the Asuras, demons who only have an earthly birth, the *Dasa*. For the Tibetans they are the *Lha-ma-yin*, dark forces who fight against the Gods of Light. According to Esoteric Hitlerism, the Demiurge Jehovah would use only the Third *guna* in his Creation.

Kronos-Saturn is the King of Thule who has been dethroned and only sleeps awaiting the time of return. According to Plutarch some birds care for him and serve him with ambrosia. He will return with the *Sat-ya-Yuga*, with his own time that he himself has devoured. Hence we can see for us the Myth of Dreams and of the Return of the Sleeping Grail King, Frederick Barbarossa who is served by ravens comes from Thule, from Hyperborea. From whence the Jews have stolen the two columns of Urim and Thummim. As the Führer sleeps among the glaciers of Antarctica, in the impregnable invisible Second Hyperborea, never growing old because Saturn-Kronos has devoured time, has made it disappear.

The Indo-Aryan Vishnu is a blond God whose residence, *Agartha*, is found among the snows of the North Pole. His emblem is the Swastika and his vehicle is also a Bird: *Garuda*[6]. His city is *Sveta-Duipa*, the Island of Splendour, signified by the Two Swastikas. We can note the similarity between the Sanskrit terms *Swastika* and *Sveta-*

Dulpa. Vishnu-Hari, Polar God, is also Apollo-Wotan, seated on a throne upheld by lions, emblematic animals, which are Zodiac signs of Leo as well. All the *Avatâra,* or incarnations of Divinity, in the four Yugas of the Manvantara that correspond with us, are representations of Vishnu according to the Indo-Aryans. Of Wotan. The Ultimate Avatar, he who is to come, is Kalki, that of the Führer, linked with the return of the Second Hyperborea to the visible surface of the earth, with the Satya-Yuga, with Saturn and Rhea, as announced by Virgil. Plutarch also speaks to us about these things in his exceedingly strange book *The Face in the Moon*[7].

Sat-Ur-no is also the Sanskrit *Sat-madhi*, rapture of the saint, fusion with *Sat*, the Primordial Being, return to the Sat-ya-Yuga, to the God Saturn, to merge in Him, with the Archetype, to disappear. Let us not forget all the Aryan languages derive from Sanskrit and are closely related, having a common center of origin, the Hyperborean North. Thus Greek, Latin and the Indo-Germanic languages derive from Sanskrit. Vedanta *Samadhi,* a trap introduced into India by the White Treason and by suggestion of the Demiurge[8], should be contrasted with Aryan Tantric *Kaivalya*[9], the absolute separation of the Magician, Absolute Personality, immortality with a Face, in opposition to fusion and dissolution. The Deva-Yana against the Pitri-Yana. *Kaivalya* has to do with *Kabala*, *Kal*, of the Hyperborean Germans and also with Kalki, the Ultimate Avatar of the Führer, with his Return, different from the first Satya-Yuga, with an *escape into* the First Hyperborea, the Green Thunderbolt.

We can discover moreover Judeo-Christian adulteration of Hyperborean wisdom has transformed Saturn, converting him into *Sathan*, from *Sadorn-Tan*, "Fire of Saturn", in Old German, Satan, the Prince of Hell. In the same way as Lucifer the Morning Star, *Wunyelfe* and *Oiyehue* in Mapuche, or in German *Morgenstern,* and the Double Star of Evening *Yepu* or *Abemdstern*, have produced the Angel of Evil and Rebellion, chaining him in the ice of the North Pole.

The mythic history of all this is the following: In a stellar combat, prologue to the History of the Earth, the Star Venus, or Lucifer, who entered into the demiurgic Creation and travelled like a comet from the Fifth Heaven, accompanied by his hosts of divine warriors, searched for the lowest point in quest of his She, to complete the *Opus Alchymicum*[10] of his Individualization and transmutation. Caught between opposing

forces, immobilized and, in the combat, losing his Crown (the Crown of the Comet Venus) that fell shattering over the North Pole and produced Pole Reversal. There he is submerged, together with his stellar Cosmic Wisdom. But only his Crown has fallen. His Body still watches from the sky. He is the Venus Star.

All this must not be understood only in the sense of material facts, stars and planets, as we know them through the eyes of flesh, but as forces, energies, consciousness and Spirit. We refer to them when we say the *Hyperborean Divyas* come to Earth through the Gate of Venus, from the Green Thunderbolt.

1 *Genesis 6:4. Hebrew/Chaldean word meaning "giant", from the root nâphal meaning to "fall", be cast down.*

2 *Story from the Inca Myths.*

3 *Equivalent of Kronos in Greek myth.*

4 *Titaness, daughter of Uranus and Gaia, the Roman Magna Mater.*

5 *Born of the Ice in the Prose Edda, the father of Borr.*

6 *The prince of birds in Hindu Mythology is half human and half eagle.*

7 *See Loeb Classical Library edition, 1957.*

8 *Serrano refers to Aldous Huxley's and Christopher Isherwood's Eastern mystical literature.*

9 *The ultimate state of Yoga; aloneness and detachment.*

10 *The Work of Alchemy.*

Paradesha

We can also think that even the Second Hyperborea, Polar, is not located within the physical Earth, as we know of today.

In Tibetan cosmology our universe is one among many. The whole is like an onion, as they say, and Universes are separated from each other like layers, going from surface to surface. At the center is Mount Meru. The Cosmology is inspired by the Hindu. The present Earth is *Jambuling*, in Tibetan, and *Jambudvipa* in Sanskrit, the Fourth Continent, the Southern. Meaning: "Place or region where the fruit of the *Jambu* falls into the water." It is of blue colour and has the shape of a pear. The faces of its inhabitants imitate this form. The Northern Continent is Uttaru-Kuru[1]. From there we come to the Gods, after death, by Uttara-Yana, the Way of the North, Deva-Yana. The Divine Race, *Kuru*, comes from the North. As well as Uttara-Kuru, the highest wisdom, which came to Tibet with the divine Dropas, whose remains, already decayed, became the magic of the *Bö*, or *Bon*, before Lamaist Buddhism and whose emblem was the Hyperborean Reverse Swastika. It is possible the Second Hyperborea was located in this Northern Continent, which is *Arianabaiji* and *Arianem-Vaéjo* for the Indo-Aryans and Persian Iranians, land lost among the North Polar ice, primeval land. Land of Zarathustra, of the Solar King Yima[2] and of Ahura Mazda[3]. As well as Asgard, the primordial home of the Aesir, in Midgard, Middle Earth, of the Pole, in *Gardarike*. (Pole) *Agartha*, the mythic city of the North, home of Vishnu. *Agarthi* among the Tibetans. It is also the White Land of the Toltecs, *Aztland (Alt-land* = ancient land, old earth, in German, Atlantis). *Thule*, *Tula*, *Tola*, city of those who preceded the Olmecs[4] in Central America. *Sveta-Dvipa*, White Land of the Pole. *Hvetramanaland*, or *Hultramana-land*, the America of the White Gods.

The Northern Continent, Uttara-Kuru in Sanskrit, the "Race of the North", *Kuru*, in Tibetan *Sgrami-Snyam* which is square and green. In Tibetan cosmology each continent is connected with the others by an ocean of ether. And, as we have seen, at the centre of all appears Mount Meru with walls of jasper, ruby, silver and gold. In truth a continent equivalent to a separate distinct land. Thus the Land of the North, where the Second Hyperborea is located, coming to be submerged as it was, surrounded, being hidden

within the different "layers and surfaces of an onion", as the other continents, as numerous as those layers, have hardened and covered it. It is the Inner Earth, the Hollow Earth. A great catastrophe has made it disappear. No trace of this Hyperborea can be found on the surface of the Earth of the Kali-Yuga, except only among the *Tankas* and *Mandalas* of Tibet where the continents are connected by ether. By the ether of the Soul.

It is no longer possible to know where the inhabitants of the Polar Hyperborea came from. Yet the *Paradesha* is found there, the Highest Region.

Legends about the Earthly Paradise are from this lost polar world, this Central Continent, Midgard, *Paradesha*, the Highest Land, *Meru*, the Mountain of Revelation, of the vanished Hyperborea.

We have seen in the first part of this book how *Genesis* is a book preserved by the Chaldeans in Ur, then later fallen into the hands of Jews, they adulterated it for their own benefit and for their peculiar faked national history. There would have been references there to this distant disappeared Continent, *Paradesha*. But everything has been changed and falsely interpreted by Judaism and Christianity. It is still possible to know something about Hyperborea from the Greeks and their mythology, and with even a greater purity in the memory of the Norse Sagas, in Hindu-Aryan Esotericism and in the Germanism of the origins. The workings of Esoteric Hitlerism has interpreted these documents, work done by the SS Initiations and the *Ahnenerbe*.

The great conspiracy has been mainly aimed at changing the point of origin, the primordial center, *Paradesha*, locating it anywhere rather than the Polar North. Thus there has been talk of an Earthly Paradise in some of the African deserts and, later, they have assured us "the Light comes from the East." Although the Light comes from the Pole, from the Black Sun of Polar Midnight. The same garden of the Hesperides[5] was never anywhere but in the Far North (Hesperus, Hesper, the brother of Atlas, Hesperides, Vesper, Vesperal, the Polar Star, the Star of Evening). The *insula pomorum*[6], the Golden Apples and also Avalon only existed in Hyperborea. Heracles-Hercules went there to search for them. As did Jason, accompanied by Castor and Pollux (Pole), to find the Golden Fleece. The Valkyrie Medea waited for him in Hyperborea, *Schildfrau*, the Virgin with the "Sun Shield", Virgin of the Black Sun. And on the branch of an oak named

Dodonna (because the oak is called *Donar*) they rediscovered the Golden Fleece, in the Golden Age. And also the secret of *trobar clus*[7], in code, in the Runes of Wotan, on the Iggdrasil Tree of Terror. The Raven Hugin, or Munin gave them to him. *Trovar* comes from Provencal *Trobere* and from *Trovare*, to find.

Genesis referred to this, at its source, before being expurgated and falsified in its deepest sense. There, in Paradise, in *Paradesha*, on the Mountain of Revelation, on *Meru*, there was a Tree with Golden Apples, holder of the Science of Good and Evil. Tree of Immortality capable of making heroes like Gods and more than Gods. Heroes like Jason, Heracles-Hercules who went in search of their lost wholeness, their She, Medea, Leucipe, Allouine, Lilith. In a word, of the Valkyrie who would make it possible for them to recover the Grail, lost Crown of Lucifer, in the Valhalla of the Heroes of Wotan. Wisdom of Venus, Morning Star, Double Star that is also the Evening Star, *Abendstern*.

1 *Archaic term from Hindu Mythology.*

2 *The Iranian Golden Age "Good Shepherd", comparable to the Biblical Noah, and Ymir of the Eddas.*

3 *The "Wise Lord" of archaic Iran.*

4 *Commonly thought to be the first major civilization of Mexico.*

5 *The daughters of Hesperus who guarded the tree of golden apples in the garden of the gods.*

6 *Geoffrey of Monmouth refers to Avalon as insula pomorum "Isle of Apples" because of the magical properties possessed by certain apples.*

7 *Esoteric Poetry of the troubadours.*

Woewre

We can imagine the partition of the Orphic Egg, of HE-SHE and SHE-HE, would come about in the First Hyperborea. It is also an interior event. *Sat-Ur-no*, Wotan, divided, crucified on the Tree of Terror, on *Igg-drasil*, on *Ir-minsul*. All this is always best expressed in the language of Runes. The Egg dividing into Two and Three.

Greek legend tells us Poseidon (=Atlas) held the Column in Hyperborea (*Atland*), connecting with the fixed Pole Star, with another Heaven. Apollo preserved the Law written on tablets of *oreikhalkos*[1]. Later Hercules replaces him in the labour[2]. The Pillars of Hercules are already two (Urim and Thummim, or Hugin and Munin) and they are nowhere other than the already involuted Hyperborea in the Polar region.

What this Pillar really was can only be glimpsed with the true name of the Hyperborean *God-Siddha* who appears in the Nordic Sagas: ER, IR. Which is to say Power. The Pillar was a power held by the Hyperboreans, the *Divyas*, the *Siddhas*, who lost when they mixed with "the daughters of men". With that power they could keep open the Window of Entry, the Door of Exit, in the Star, their connection with the First Hyperborea. This was *Vril*, a sort of Thunder Ray projected from between the eyes and which has been reduced to a pure virtuality in the pituitary and pineal glands, calcified during the Kali-Yuga.

The Tree of Paradise, with the Science of Good and Evil, is a poor reproduction of what the Greeks and *Eddas* tell us. What is the Tree but a transpolation to the German forest, in already very involuted times, of the memory of a Power-Wisdom lost in the Pole, in the Middle Earth, in Midgard, in *Arianem-Vaejo*? The Pillar itself is already a sign of decadence, materialized symbol of a vanished Spiritual Power, of the Green Thunderbolt, *Vril*, submerged in the waters of the North Sea, like *oreikhalkos* and amber.

The Tree, the Donar Oak, also called *IR-minsul*. Sometimes it is an ash. It has the radical IR, God-Power, the force connecting with another sky. So it symbolizes the Energy of *Vril*. The trunk is the Polar Column, which is also the Vertebral Column of the *Siddha*. Its canopy is his head and the fruits, the Golden Apples of the Garden of the

Hesperides, are the chakras, centers of Wisdom-Power and another consciousness, which when awakened, assimilated, returns to make us Gods. This is the Science of the Tree of Paradise, of the *IR-minsul*, of the Nordic-Germanic Saga. The Science of Good and Evil because it serves as well for good as for evil, to immortalize or to be lost forever. It is the Science of Heroes. Ulysses-Heracles and Jason go to the Hyperborean North in search of the Golden Apples, or Golden Fleece, to rob the immortality of the Gods, as heroes, with sword in hand. Through the centuries Parzival will try once again.

The Science of Hyperborea is drunk in the Memory of the Blood, like alchemical gold, *potable*[3], like ambrosia[4] brought to Saturn by a raven. The liquor of eternal life, soma, offered to us by the Valkyrie Allouine in the green stone cup of the Grail.

Eve took her apple for Adam from this Tree of Paradise. And what does the Jewish, Christian-Jewish plundering tell us about this? The same as Freud in his interpretation of the painting of Leonardo. Sexual obsession, degradation of the Myth and Esoteric Tradition, Biblical Freudianism, prefiguration of the Jewish Archetype, with "original sin". The temptation of Eve represented in an apple from the tree of good and evil… "And they were naked", "they covered their bodies…" Already Irenaeus[5] has told us the absurdity of taking the letter for the symbol, because "God is not a farmer dedicated to planting trees in the Garden of Eden." All this must be understood symbolically. Especially the Tree.

Tree, Pillar… Where? Within, in the Body of *Anthropos*, the Total-Man. But this Man has already been split, has divided in He and She, into Adam and Eve, into Leucipe and Evenor. He has ceased to be the Man-Sphere of Platonic myth that rose climbing to the conquest of Mount Olympus of the Gods. He has materialized, hardened, involuted, become able "to see his body naked", his "own nakedness" and that of *his* woman. To reconstitute as *Divya* Lilith, not Eve, gives him to eat of the Golden Apple of Wisdom, the Grail of Oricalco, a Green Stone. The science of Immortalization, the Liquor of Eternal Life. The Wisdom of *Anthropos* found "engraved beyond the stars", as von Eschenbach would say centuries later in his Mystery of *Parzifal*.

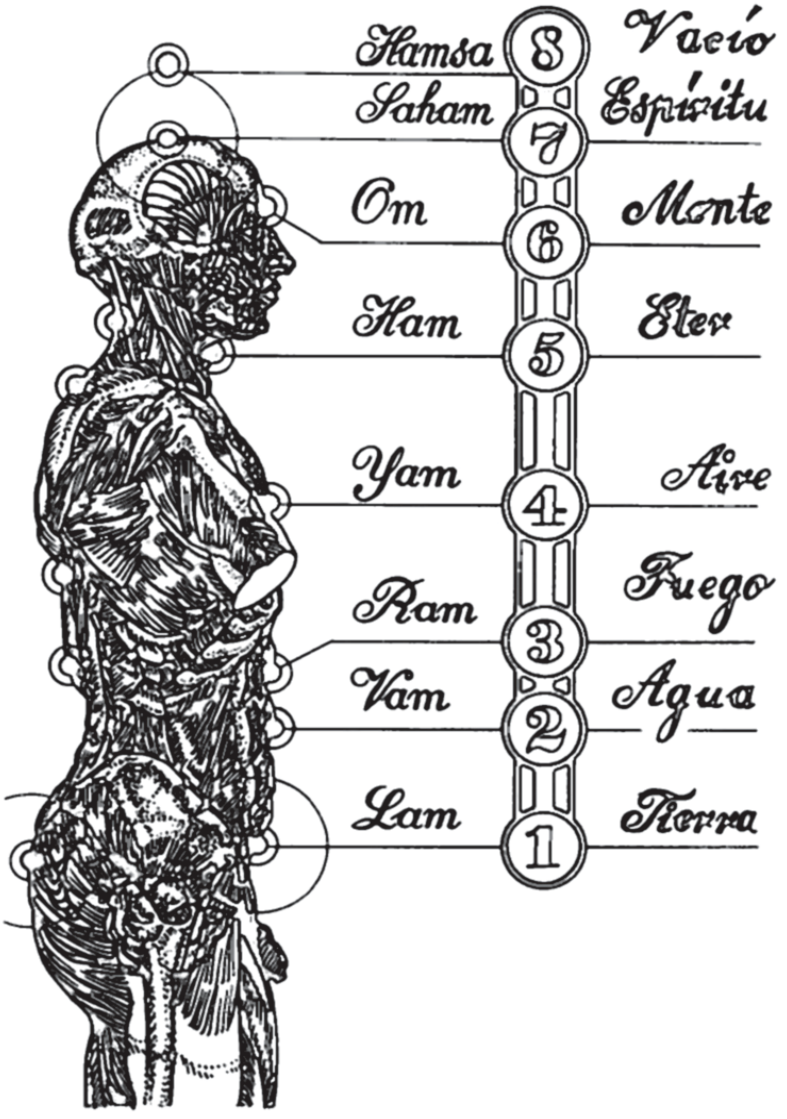
Christian Judaism tells us about "Luciferian pride", to "desire to be as Gods", of the "original sin", of "temptation". But this feeling is foreign to the *Shastriya*, hero, warrior, *Vîra* who attempts to take by assault what belongs to him by his own right, what he had

once lost: Immortality. Original sin is the feeling of racial sin by the *sudra* who "cannot be clean even though he wash himself with bleach" as Jehovah himself puts it.

The Serpent is coiled around the Tree of Paradise. Lucifer had taken this form. But Lucifer is the Most Beautiful Light, Lucibel, a Carbuncle fallen from Venus, her Crown. And he is the Pole in the Second Hyperborea. As the Green Light of Venus this Serpent is also the Uncreated Fire. A Plumed Serpent, Quetzalcoatl. Therefore *Kundalini*, a coiled Fire in the roots of the Tree of Paradise, of the Science of Hyperborean Gods which makes them as Gods and more. Because he is Lucifer, who through his Woman Lilith, his Valkyrie, the Hyperborean Maga Allouine, Opis, Arge, shares this knowledge in Magic *A-Mor* and makes the Immortalization of Heroes and her own possible. With Two Faces. The recuperation of HE-SHE and SHE-HE. In a dream undreamed not even by the greatest Pilgrims of Nostalgia.

This is the Science of the Serpent and Vertebral Column, with its fruits, its chakras. Hyperborean Polar Tantrism. Magic *A-Mor*, taught among the icefields of the legendary North by the *Schildfrau*, Virgins of the Black Sun and Green Thunderbolt, Priestesses of Odin, the Valkyries.

For the Germans the Serpent is called *Woewre*. She is the Fire-Consciousness-Kundalini of Aryan India where the wisdom of the Hyperborean ancestors was best preserved in mythic times due to the impregnable sacred barrier of the Himalayas. But it is in the *Eddas*, in the most ancient Scandinavian and German mythology, revitalized by Esoteric Hitlerism, where it appears in truth in all its immense splendour. There the keys have been guarded, with purity not found in Yoga nor in the knowledge that in historic times has been divulged from India. Because the Light does not come from the East. It comes from the Pole, both Poles. The Serpent *Woewre* is not *Shakti* nor *Isvara-Shiva*, the active feminine principle of Shiva the Creator. It is She, Ballerina of the Green Veils, the Green Thunderbolt. *Hyperborean Kundalini*, *the remembrance of She in the Memory of the Blood that, corresponding to a lost totality, is Vril*. *Hyperborean Kundalini is the Vril.* The German *Minnesänger* made her their Lady, their Beloved as *Woewre-Saelde*, the Valkyrie Isolde perhaps. They gathered round Her in the rite of *Minnetrinken*, drinking Aryan blood, the Memory of the Blood of Origin, of He Who they awaited on the edge of a Fountain, *Minne,* Eternal *A-Mor*.



▲ *Chakra, their mantras and corresponding elements. See NOS: Book of the Resurrection.*

The *Minnesänger* were Hyperborean Troubadours. As we have said, *trovar* derives

from *trobere*[6]. To rediscover the lost in the Tree of the invisible Vertebral Column, crucifying themselves like Wotan on Iggdrasil, Tree of Terror, to give light to the Son of Immortality, Son of Man.

But this Tree is greatly reduced and battered within the *Vîra* who has lost *Paradesha*, Hyperborea. Only in the interior of Mount Meru is it preserved intact. There is Iggdrasil, Irminsul: because Meru is the Body of the Giant, *Anthropos*, Wotan himself. It is also Mount Alborg, Elbruz, Ararat, *Gralsburg*[7] in Berchtesgaden, Montsegur and Melimoyu in the Andes of the Far South. Andes comes from *Anda* and means Total-Man.

In the Andes I saw the Giants.

Wotan And The Runes.

And Wotan said:
"I know I have been hanging
Nine long nights
From the Tree, frozen by the North Wind.
Wounded by the lance, in the sacrifice of Wotan.
In myself, in Oneself.
On the proud Tree of which men know nothing,
Nor from what the root sprouts.
I was not offered food,
Nor the mead horn,
To console me.
Vigilant my eye looked down
Ranting I projected the Runes.
Then I fell to earth.

Nine songs I learned from the Warrior-Avatar,
The Warrior of the Beast,
The Son of Bolthorn.
From the noblest drink

I took a sip.

And I began to blossom,
And to mature.
I became wise,
The Word guided me,
From word to word.
The Rune Work,
From working to working."

This song of the *Eddas* describes the crucifixion of Wotan on the Iggdrasil Tree of Terror, his sacrifice for nine nights, hanging without drink to comfort him, wounded by a lance in the side. Not even his raven brought mead. Until Wotan discovered the Runes and with them broke free. So the hero taking hold of the secret, recovering the Great Power, made himself more than a God and goes to send his warriors through History, the Science of Great Liberation and Return, the Rune of the Leftward Swastika and Return to Hyperborea.

It is surprising to discover Esoteric Polar Kristianity already revealed in the crucifixion of Wotan on the Iggdrasil Tree of Terror. There is no cause for confusion since even the lance wound is there. This would be esoterically taken into the Mystery of the Grail in the Middle Ages and secretly adopted by the SS. According to Professor Wirth as ancient as 10,000 to 16,000 B.C. But the events to which we refer here have no age and are placed in the pre-materialization of the Earth, before the first Ice Age in that Second Hyperborea of the Pole, beyond the Wind of Boreas, when man had only recently begun to be shaped into matter, when *Paradesha* had been lost and the Satya-Yuga decayed. There Wotan is sacrificed, crucified on the four material kingdoms to discover rune signs as the only Light of revelation to heroes, his warriors in the descent and involution, helping them on the Road of Return, also known as Iring's Way. The way out through Venus.

Runes are symbols, extremely ancient mudras and mantras. Their origin is unknown. From them descend the Philistine's scripts, from a Nordic Hyperborean tribe,

from which in turn, the Phoenician alphabet derives. So Runes are older than the written word, corresponding to an inaudible *Orphic Cabala* of magic cosmic signs.

According to Spanuth[9], the Phoenicians also descended from the Hyperboreans, already mixed when they appeared in historic times. However, as with everything concerning Nordic themes, the historic conspiracy makes their language appear to be based on a North Italic alphabet, of no great importance, invented in the Second Century or in the Third of the Christian Era. The book of the French academicians Lucien Musset and Fernand Mossé, *Introduction a la Runologie* (Paris, *Aubier-Montaigne*, 1965), would have us believe the Runes to be a failed attempt of primitive people to make a rudimentary alphabet. Without leaving the rationalist arguments of those investigators, the fact that already before the Third Century of our era Orphic Gnostics of Alexandria carved magic gems, *abraxas*, reproducing the Runes precisely, is the best refutation of those professionals of the Anti-Nordic historic world conspiracy. Because if Third Century Gnosticism already recognized the magic value of Rune symbols, an anterior development of that alphabet is indicated. Nordic mythology says Wotan, crucifying himself on the Tree of Terror for nine consecutive nights, reached liberation only when he discovered the Runes. The esoteric interpretation is the following: only Rune-Chakras enable the "Tree" of the Vertebrate Psychic Column to allow the Resurrection of Inner Man, *primus homo coelestis* of the Astral Body and thereby Wotan delivers his elect of the Nordic-Polar Order, the Aryan Runic Yoga, which will make it possible for them to become Gods.

Because of their shape the Runes are also a unique alphabet among all those known, including the Greek, Hebrew and Sanskrit, in the days before the Christian Era. Subsequently, neither Arab magical alphabets nor the Enochian language of the English astrologer, mathematician and alchemist of the Sixteenth Century, Dr. John Dee, who would later be adopted by the powerful English Secret Order, *Golden Dawn*, a subsidiary of the German Order of *Thule*, would resemble them even remotely. Curved lines, undulating, form all those alphabets circular or spiral. Only the Runes alone are formed in straight lines, parallel, perpendicular, angular. The argument, always interesting, made by some rationalist anthropologists, philologists or archeologists that the carving of Runes was made with a sharp instrument (never of iron, since that was forbidden) on wood or

stone facilitating their angular profile is, without doubt, simplistic. Why not circles?

The esoteric explanation is the following: Runes correspond to the High Breeding of the Body of the *Siddha*, in a Golden Age of the Race, just as the Hyperborean Man takes visible shape on the Polar Continent, covering himself with a luminous primary matter. Only the body of the *Vîra* has that angular turn of the Runes, which come to be magic symbols bringing him into existence, reproducing and revealing him. There is also Rune Yoga for this with body forms and movements, a Runic Hatha Yoga and Raja Yoga that, as in a dance, imitate his shapes in similar positions of arms and legs.

The Hyperborean race and body were involuted and decaying when they became prisoners within the Circle of expiration and inspiration of the Demiurge, within the turnings of Rounds and Ages. Runes referred to a Noontide of Beauty of an already lost Race and a Divine Body, the Body of Wotan, the Total-Man. A more spiritualized body only the Runes were able to recreate. Because they were the Hyperborean signs conforming to them in this other world.

As signs of formal Beauty, of the purity of a Nordic Hyperborean Race, Runes are also mortally hated by the representatives of Kali-Yuga, by animal men, by the slaves of Atlantis and the acolytes of the Prince of Darkness, slavery, lies and ugliness. All other magic alphabets we hear about at this time are the product of involution and mixed races of Kali-Yuga, the Darkest Age, with their undulating reptilian Semitic forms. With one sole exception, that of the Sacred Signs, pre-archetypal, pre-formal which activate beyond the Circle of Circles from the Green Thunderbolt and have also been revealed to us. The Enemy can utilize all other magic alphabets.

The Runes are not an alphabet. Their name, *Futhark*, derives from the six primary signs of the Odinic Series. They can be carved or written from right to left, from left to right, from above below or vice versa. In fact Runes were never used as current writing systems are used, nor have they been arranged into books (except for the ultra-strange Tarot). They are independent magic signs, dangerous to use without knowledge, since their ill use can cause madness and even death. The "Tree Writing" and *Ogham*[10], of the Celts and Druids, derive from the Runes because the *Tuathas de Dannan*, divine ancestors of the Celts of Ireland, are in truth the Aesir and Vanir, of a single Venusian origin, Hyperborean. But those alphabets have falsified the Runes.

It is very interesting to know that the true origin of the *I Ching* is Hyperborean. Runes were also poorly used for divination and horoscopes, using sacred oak branches on which their symbols have been engraved. The Hexagrams of the *I Ching* are today a bad imitation of the Runes, no different from "Tree Writing". The Dropas and white Ainu, descendants of the Nordic Hyperboreans, are the creators of the most ancient civilizations of Tibet and China. The Hyperboreans carried the *I Ching* to China. Actually they carried the Runes.

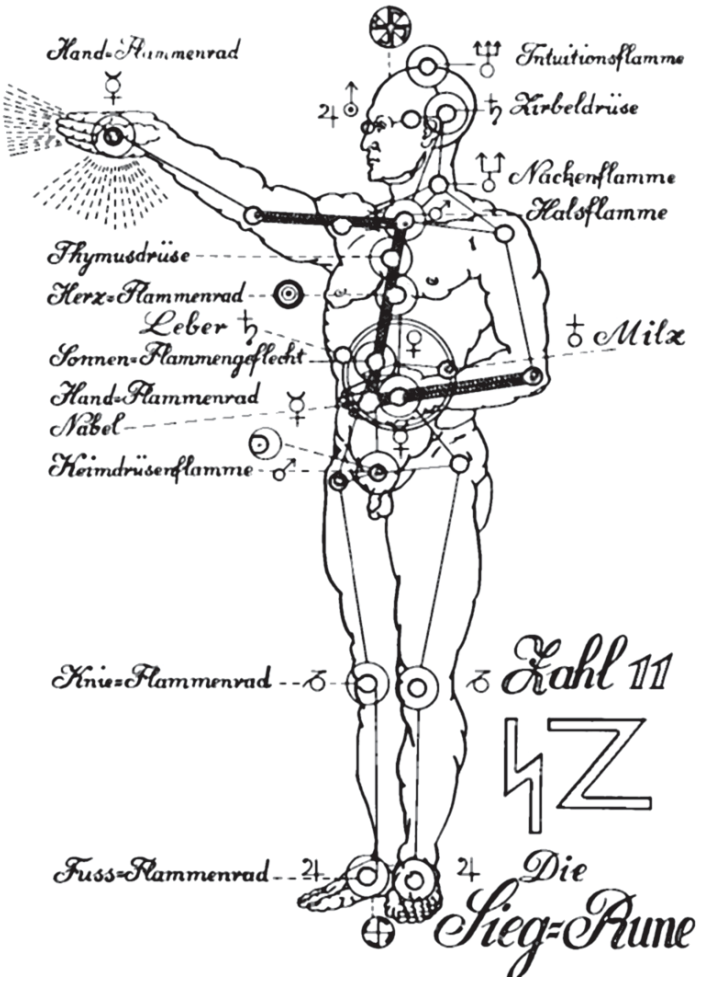
The *I Ching* as we know it is totally corrupted by moralist interpretations, first of Confucius and then the Lutheran Wilhelm[11], its first translator into German. Manipulated for millennia, the authentic grandeur and magic of this sacred book is revealed when it remains effective before the *Vîra* who approaches it with reverence and sincerity, despite every adulteration.

Though it would be arduous essential work to reconnect the *I Ching* with its legendary Runic ancestor, such as to be able to release the layers of superstition that cover it.

Each Rune also represents a number due to its position in the *Futhark*.

Esoteric Hitlerism, within recent times, has made a magic hermetic use of Rune Yoga, in salutes and mantras accompanying mudras, that is, signs and sounds (*Hiranyagarbha-Cabda*).

For example, the ᛋᛋ (double Rune Sieg, Victory) and "Heil!" or *Salve*, from Salvation. And the salute of the *Minnesänger Poeten* of the High Middle Ages was also Heil!



▲ *SIEG Rune, the Spiritual victory:* **Z** *. The doubled left arm gathers in energy into the Manipura Chakra and projects it, like a ray of the Black Sun, with the right arm extended. Its mantra is Heil! Magic salute of the Warriors of Wotan and Esoteric Hitlerism. Distinct flames of the key centres of bodily energy-consciousness are also indicated. Rune Chakras.*

German writers and investigators who have dealt with the theme of rune Esotericism are: Guido von List, in his book *The Secret of the Runes*, *Die Bilderschrift der Urio-Germanen*, and others; Rudolf J. Gorsleben, with his extraordinary book, unfortunately not translated from German into any other language, *Hoch-Zeit der Menschheit*. And Dr. Bernard Koener, founder in 1912 of the Germanen Order, of which the *Thule Order* was a Bavarian branch, with Baron von Sebottendorff as its director and publisher of their magazine *Runes*. Both Orders made use of Nordic magic signs. The English Order *Golden Dawn* is a branch of those German Orders, as we have said.

Another investigator is Siegfried Kummer, who refers to a Runic Aryan Yoga and Astrology in relation to esoteric anatomy. Old medieval German houses reproduced runic symbols in their timbers. Even today they can be seen in the village of Wewelsburg in Westphalia, where the SS built their Magic Tower of the Grail, in the ruins of an old medieval castle constructed in the form of a triangle based on the mystic number three, like the Church *Stadt Paura*, in the vicinity of the Benedictine convent of Lambach, in Austria, where Hitler lived as a child and in which today the carved Leftwards Swastika can still be seen (Carved by a mysterious Abbot).

FEOR (Fa)

Breed your own luck
and you will have it

Runes appeared to Wotan as sound-signs, number-letters. They are the exterior form that now carries the *Vril* and are sent to *Vîras* as weapons in the Great War they undertake against the Demiurge Jehovah, within his corrupted Universe. They deliver us the necessary schematic knowledge of the Science of Return, keys with which to open doors. Only they can give us the possibility of escape, of the leap into Sunya, the Void of the Black Sun, beyond this diabolical Creation. So the Jew will never use them. They do

not serve him. Only Aryans. Yet the Jew has falsified the Hagal Rune, using it as the "Star of David". The Rune symbols are the only ones among magic alphabets with sharp symmetric shapes that resemble the bodies of *Divyas* alone and no others. Rune exercises, Runic Yoga of the body, impregnate their matter with magic vibrations. Who knows his Runes acquires the power of material dissolution and reintegration, of voluntary death and resurrection. He will be able to make his Note vibrate in the highest pitch. To escape, thereby, from the Circle of Returns.

The sounds of the Runes, *Runenlaute*, act on the interior body, even in its larval stage, *Astralkörper*, creating centres of forces which give them consistency, causing them to be born. The ancient Nordic sages of the Runes were the *Lauteren*, a name which shows us that originally the Runes were only vocalized. The most ancient musical instrument of the Germans is called *Luren* (From whence come lyre and lute). Through magic use of the Runes of Wotan the ancient Germans were able to recover a nerve bundle now lost, an inheritance of the white Aryan race alone. This nerve centre is not possessed by the black or yellow races, nor by any mixed race of colour (Contemporary physiology has discovered anatomical differences between the races, with variations in their organs, but it is forbidden from disclosing these facts).

We give the table of the most ancient Runes of Wotan, called the *Futhark*, the name that, as noted, comes from the combination of the six initial Runes in the series. Beside each sign we have put the letter of the Latin alphabet, which corresponds to it, approximately. Other runic series were developed over the centuries. These magic Signs were not written at first, only traced in the air or on the body. When men became more materialized and began to carve them into the exterior earth, they did so with recollection and only in the Tree, where they had appeared for the first time to Wotan. Later, in Stone (*Baum* and *Stein*). They were engraved in different directions, according to a special symbolism and sense, from above down, from left to right, or vice versa. They were never carved with iron or bronze. Only the sages, *Lauteren*, could do so, singers of *Orphic Kabala*, Rune Bards, Orpheus.

As expected, the first engraved Runes appeared on the sacred Tree of the Germans, the same on which Wotan had found them. So the name for book in German, *Buch*, is

feminine gender: *die Buche*, the *Hague*, feminine tree, but it couldn't have been an Oak, *die Eiche,* but the beech, *die Buche*, where the appellation of the German word for book, *Buch*, comes from. The *Rune Books* are branches of beech, *Buchenstäbe*. Because the Tree represents the Column of Man allowing him to climb beyond the sky. *Weltenbaum*, World Tree (Iggdrasil), the Tree of Terror (terror through what has happened with the partition and involution in the four material kingdoms) transformed into *Menschenbaum*, the Man-Tree. The first Twelve Aryan Tribes are the trunks, *Stämme*, here below, from which the Demiurge Jehovah has invented his twelve tribes of Israel. The Tree of the Column of Aryan Man is thereby formed by energies of another Universe that enter through the Window of Artemis-Venus: It is *Yrmansul*. The Rune Series of Odin synthesizes for us the event with the layout of the YR Rune, whose radical appears in the word YR-minsul: YR = ᛦ. It is the Rune of death, the fall into the abyss, crucifixion on the Demiurgic kingdoms of matter, with head downwards. The entrance of Lucifer-Wotan. Because YR, we have seen, is also the name of the Hyperborean *Siddha*, Polar, of Power, Yr, Er. YR-MAN-Sul. It is followed by the MAN Rune, Man: ᛘ with arms upwards, open to the heights, aspiring towards return, resurrection, after having been crucified in the mystic death of matter, on the four wooden beams of the four material kingdoms. In this way the Aryan, the twice born, *homo terrenus* who gives life to *homo de coelo*, the Son of Man. SUL is the SOL Rune and also SIEG, Victory: ᛋ. This is expressed in the HAGAL Rune: ᚼ. Which is already a Star, the return to the Star Venus, the reintegration of Wotan-Lucifer, the recovery of She, SHE-HE. The YR Rune, Mystic Death, and the MAN Rune, are now together: Arisen Man, the Resurrected God Osiris, with his immortal body of red *vajra*, with his *sâhu*.

Feor. F.
1.

Ur. U.
2.

Thor. Th.
3.

Os. O.
4.

Ried. R.
5.

Kaum. K.
6.

Hagal. H.
7.

Nauth. N.
8.

Is. I.
9.

Ar. A.
10.

Sieg. S.
11.

Tyr. T.
12.

Bar. B.
13.

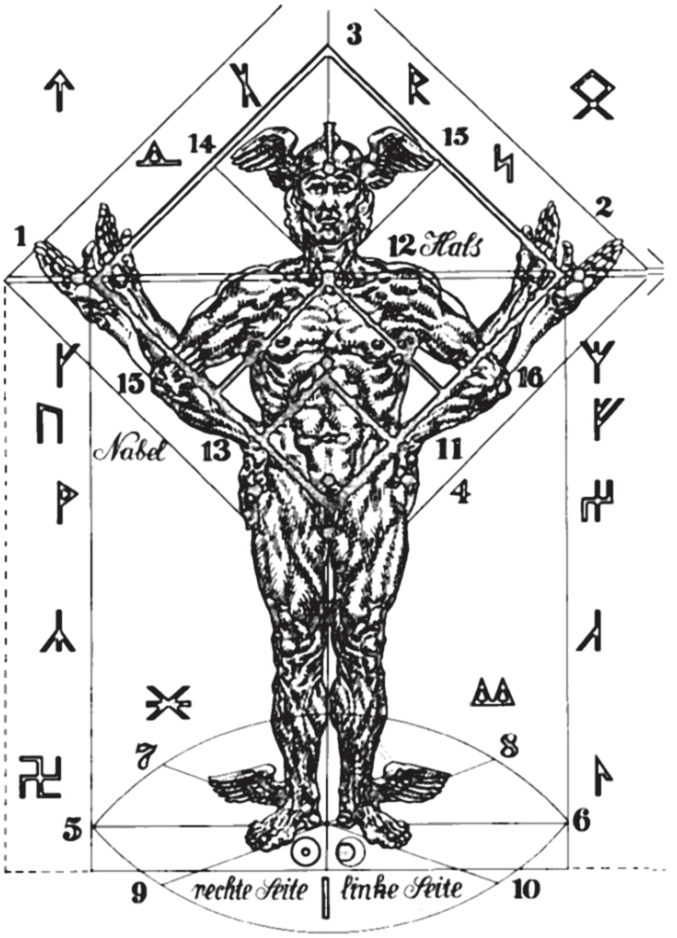
Laugr. L.
14.

Man. M.
15.

Yr. Y.
16.

Ehe. E.
17.

Gibur. G.
18.



▲ *Hagal Rune. Totality of Life and Death. Incarnation. Man in the Rune MAN:* ᛉ *. Death, entrance into the world of demiurgic matter, is the Divya falling head downwards, the YR Rune:* ᛦ *. Resurrection, the Vîra revived, his totality recovered, his individuation, is the HAGAL Rune, the Six-Pointed Star:* ✻*. In the engraving, the Rune (Yoga-Rune) is realized by movement of the arms. One will now understand the deep Aryan Hyperborean sense of the representation of Gods with many arms; Vishnu and Shiva, in the iconography of Aryan India. It is also Rune -Yoga.*

HAGAL Rune. Totality of Life and Death. Incarnation. Man in the Rune MAN: ᛘ. Death, entrance into the world of Demiurgic matter, is the *Divya* falling head downwards, the YR Rune: ᛦ. Resurrection, the *Vîra* revived, his totality recovered, his individuation, is the HAGAL Rune, the Six-Pointed Star: ✻. In the engraving, the Rune (Yoga-Rune) is realized by movement of the arms. One will now understand the deep Aryan Hyperborean sense of the representation of Gods with many arms, Vishnu and Shiva, in the iconography of Aryan India. It is also Rune-Yoga.

Runes guard the greatest secrets. They send us the revelation of the Mystery of the partition and resurrection of Osiris[12], which is that of the Orphic Egg. Immortalization, what we have been here describing is the very heart of Esoteric Hitlerism. From Polar Hyperborea the Aryans extended all over the terrestrial world even to the furthest shores. It was they who created the first civilization of China, that of India, Egypt, Tiahuanacu. We should not be surprised then to discover the Mystery of Osiris is a Rune Mystery, expressed in Runes, in the name of God, just the same as in the Yrminsul Tree. In that way it belongs to Hyperborean Kristianity, one of the origins.

OS-IR-IS, three Runes in succession for the name: OS = ᛟ YR = ᛦ IS = ᛁ. The OS Rune is the number 4 in the *Futhark* of Wotan. It corresponds to Wotan exactly, the Polar Rune whose animal is the Bear, the Constellation of the Bear. AR-TIK-OS = Land of Bears, *Artikos Pole*, Hyperborean. The YR Rune is that of death, the partition of the *Divya*, of the Aesir Wotan, Osiris, the loss of First Hyperborea. The IS Rune represents She, she who escapes and who when once affirmed in her existence confirms herself as IS-IS. Isis. And she is Magic *A-Mor*, in fidelity, loyalty and honour to gather the dispersed pieces of the Bridegroom, to one day rebuild his totality, Absolute Personality of Osiris reborn, by means of the Son of Death, Son of Man, Horus[13]. The Rune of Magic *A-Mor* is EHE = ᛇ. By means of this *A-Mor* reaches *Heil*, Salvation and also the SIEG Rune: ᛋ. Victory. *Heil* was the salute of the German troubadours, the *Minnesänger*, Sons of *Woewre-Saelde*. Esoteric Hitlerism, together with the double Rune SIEG, confirmed this: ᛋᛋ *Sieg Heil! Heil Hitler!*

WE, triumph, amplification of the I, thus comes from Rune Initiation, from Yoga and *Rune Kabala*. WE is the OS Rune, of Osiris-Wotan, furthermore the NAUTH Rune (N), number 8 in the *Futhark* of Odin: ᚾ the EHE Rune seen from the other side, the side of *A-Mor* without love, Resurrection. The number 8 of the Infinite, which is in turn a Rune. Victory, the GIBUR Rune, reinforced by IS-IS (SHE-HE recovered) becoming: 卐 The Swastika of Esoteric Hitlerism, as well as the *Bon* of ancient Tibet.

That is *UR-Nordische Himmelssymbologie*, Nordic Celestial Symbolism of Origins. Here the Tarot were generated (also a Rune name), which was a *Buchenstäbe*, a book on branches of birch, falsified by Gypsies, the same as the Tree Writing, *Ogham*, of the Celts and Druids and *I Ching*.

The true *Cabala* is also Nordic-Hyperborean. It is the *Orphic Kabala*, phonetic as well as numeric, of mantras and mudras, *Stula-Cabda*, *Hiranyabarbha-Cabda*. The Nordic *Buchenstäbe*, where we meet the concept of the Cabalist Trilogy of the Three Mothers (*Nornen*), who were stolen in the Eleventh Century by the Jewish family of the *Kassidis*, arrived on the Rhine from the Orient. Christianity had already played havoc, with great destruction in the souls of the Teutonic peoples. Only the Jews had been able to preserve an adulterated German *Kala*. They had also stolen the "Star of David", originally the HAGAL Rune, with six arms and points, which Hyperboreans had taken to Egypt and is then called the Seal of Solomon. The name *Cabala* or *Kabbala* only appeared in the Twelfth Century. But the Nordic *Kala*, Germanic, had its origin in Hyperborean Atlantis.

The German *KAL* says: "From the North Gate comes the good (*Gute*) and the bad (*Böse*)."

The Great Wind blows from Hyperborea. It is Wotan, the *Gute*. He is Good. God, *Got-Gute*, is a German word.

From there, from the North, extends an original Rune sound heard by the *Luren* of nostalgia, in the woods of patriarchal oaks thereby converting the Aryan hero into the Pilgrim of Great Yearning, Vigilante of the Dawn, of the Morning Star. Because what was in truth Hyperborea can no longer be known. It was not a continent, *terra firma*, fixed as a point in planetary space. Hyperborea was "beyond the God of Cold and Torment". Hyperborea is the hero himself who was torn apart and crucified on the Tree

of Creation, submerged by the Wave of Terror. Hyperborea was within Him. Now it is outside. Only the Runes will permit her to come within, to enter into the Inner Earth, the Hollow Earth.

"Stone brought from Heaven" said Wolfram von Eschenbach. This is the Grail, the Broken Crown of Lucifer, Venus, *Edel Stein,* Precious Stone, *Himmelstein*, Sky Stone, *Stein*, rock and *Stern* are almost the same. A Star fallen from the Sky and submerging Hyperborea, causing reversal of the Poles. But the Star had already divided by then on the other side of the sky. Venus had already lost his Crown; the Comet Venus, transformed into a Star, without Crown. Perhaps an artificial planet. Hyperborea, the First, was lost on the edge of the Fifth Heaven where Wotan-Lucifer was crucified, to discover the Runes that would restore immortality for the heroes, his warriors. Absolute Personality and the possibility to make a leap beyond everything created, every illusion, through *Sunya*, the Black Sun of 2012[14] .

UR

Find yourself
and know everything

1 *Meaning "mountain metal" in Greek. The Roman Cicero said that it was "gold copper", similar to gold in colour.*

2 *See the Twelve Labours of Hercules.*

3 *Old French word from Latin meaning "I Drink".*

4 *Food or drink taken by the gods giving immortality.*

5 *Saint Irenaeus, early Church Father, was the Bishop of Lugdunum in Gaul.*

6 *Old French and Occitan words, meaning to compose or invent.*

7 *Serrano refers to the Eagle's Nest in Berchtesgaden.*

8 *Extinct Indo-European language.*

9 *Jürgen Spanuth, 1907 – 1998. German Protestant minister, NSDAP member and book publisher.*

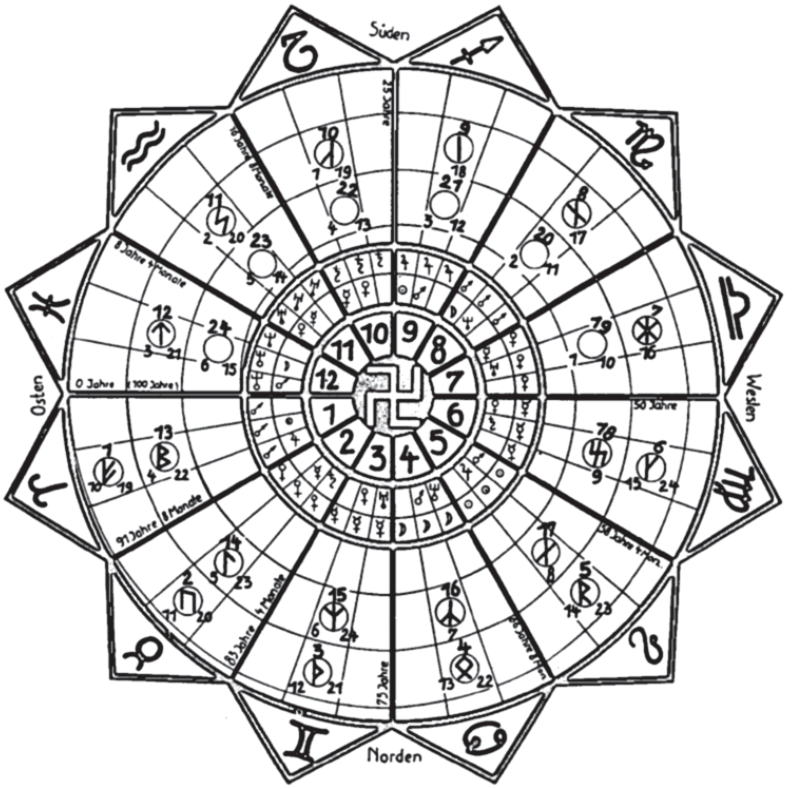
10 *Old medieval alphabet of the British Isles.*

11 *Richard Wilhelm, 1873 – 1930. German missionary and sinologist.*

12 *Egyptian god of the dead.*

13 *Egyptian god, son of Osiris and Isis.*

14 *Confirmed as the Transit of Venus the Morning Star passing across the face of the Sun on Woden's Day 6th of June 2012, the best observation location was Mornington, Victoria, Australia.*



▲ *Rune Zodiac Drawing, called "Secret Platform" or strategic plane of combat against the extraterrestrial Enemy, the Demiurge. Each Rune indicates a point of entry and exit of the Eternal Return, of the diabolical concentrating Cosmos of the Demiurge, the Lord of Darkness.*

Land Of Castles

When Jung says Wotan is wind, hurricane, in the sense of earthly wind, this is because he did not know or interest himself in the Runes. Each element has its origin in another more subtle, even the wind itself is only symbolic of something else. An air, a wind from another Universe, which is Spirit and beyond the Boreal Wind, coming into the Creation of the Demiurge with the Runes. *Der Geist*. This Spirit is the only basis for the legendary Right of Hyperborean Aryans, the Law they engraved on tablets of *Oricalco* and which Apollo-Wotan guarded. It is the *Thing* of the Germans, magic sacred *Reich*, the *Right*. It unites them and joins them into a common mission of eternity, immortality. This was the First Hyperborean Reich and will also be the last. RE-ICH. *Re* = to turn, to return; *Ich* = I, in German. To return to the Absolute I, to return to be born: to be reborn. Esoterically this is the Reich, the REITH Rune: ᚱ that of the Führer (*Rat* = Council. *Recht* = Right). This Reich will be this Mystery capable to unite in separation: Absolute Personality, the *A-Mor* of HE-SHE and SHE-HE.

The Runes are the *Feuerfuß* of the *Siddhas*, their "Fire walking" as *Shiva Nataraja*, dancing within the Circle of Fire. The Runes of Wotan are *Feuer-Licht-Runen*. Runes of Light and Fire. Wotan, after having found them on the Tree of Terror, kept them in *Himmelsburg*, in the Sky Castle, Second Hyperborea.

When Christianity destroyed the Sacred Oak forest through Charlemagne and Bishop Boniface, the ash and beech, *Friggawald*, where the Goddess Frigg and her Priestesses of the Black Sun kept the Rune Tree, Iggdrasil, Irminsul, then the Germans, descendants of Hyperboreans, took refuge in Castles, which came to replace the sacredness of the forest. Where they built castles, they took as their model the Fortress of Hyperborea, made invisible with a Golden Cord by Poseidon. That is why they surrounded their castles with a moat of water. Stone as the inheritor of wood, as the chest where Treasure was guarded, the Rune, fallen from beyond the sky.

For Germans the tree was always sacred, until after 1945, after the Second World War, only then did it come to be regarded as useful commodity, measured, destroyed,

traded. The Araucanian Indians also adored trees. Cinnamon was sacred to them, as the Peruvian pepper tree was to the Inca. The Araucanian knew the Runes as well as the Venusian Calendar. These were discovered among the decorations of their *chamantos* and *choapinos*. Inheritance from the White Gods.

The ancient Teutons (*Teutschen*, from the God Thor, Son of Wotan: *Tuisko*. *Tiusto* = Androgyne, Double Star) who knew the secrets of the Runes were called *Armanen* and *Salmanen*, united in brotherhoods, *Kalendaren*, from which comes the word *kalendario*, which has to do with the Zodiac Rune Chart, called the "Secret Platform". And that was a kind of strategic plan to use in war within the Cosmos of the Demiurge. Their knowledge was *Kala*, Nordic-Hyperborean, Polar Revelation.

Two thousand years before our Era Nordic peoples settled around the Mediterranean, reaching Egypt, as we have said. This was a new wave, since another had previously founded the first Pharaoh Dynasty. As proof Nordics also took the Runes to Asia Minor; I possess a Gnostic gemstone, *abraxita*, of the God Abraxas[1], an agate carved 1,900 years ago in Alexandria, with runic inscriptions no one can yet decipher and the image of the Hyperborean Warrior-Chief who had come to command the *Vîras* in that *Manvantara*. It symbolizes Resurrection. I found this rare gem in Germany, by that synchronistic law of solidarity causing sacred objects "to come to us eager to be recognized." And used.

The term *Vîra*, often employed in this book and in *The Golden Band*, pertains to Tantrism and refers to a virile heroic force acting as a counter-current and possessed by the *saddhakâ*, or Tantric initiate. So it becomes synonymous with the hero who fights to re-invert the process of entropy of the involution on the plane where the Demiurge Jehovah acts, escaping from the Circle of Circles, Eternal Return, towards "something not dreamed even by the greatest of utopians." The greatest danger to the force of the *Vîra* is found in fear and desire. The *vâra-mudra* destroys fear and desire, and gains Hyperborean favour. Hitler, bending his arm in salute with hand upward, with all fingers joined, used this mudra. The mantra is: *Heil! Sieg Heil!*

In truth, the Power of *Vîras* is the *Vril*. The Leftwards Swastika symbolizes that Power and its *Kampf* going upstream against the current in Esoteric Hitlerism.

THOR

Keep your self

Some Germanic tribes, branches from the trunk of the Tree, Swabians, Vandals, Goths, come from the east, Ostrogoths and Visigoths, after crossing through Europe, arrived in Spain during the first centuries of this era. The Goths founded kingdoms in Spain and Portugal; the Vandals did so in Africa, in Sardinia and Sicily. When nomadic tribes of Semites destroyed the kingdoms of the Goths, Suevi and Vandals, since the Jews had also arrived in Spain and Portugal, they established their well-known ghettos. Toledo had been a Visigoth cultic capital. There Jews would have found the Runes and Nordic German *Kala*. During the XI and XII centuries the *Kassidis* Jews immigrated into the region of the Rhine. And in that era, 1200 years after Christ, almost all the known texts with the name of *Kabbalah* or Jewish *Cabala* made their appearance. The similarity of the name with the German *Kala* and *Kalendaren* is manifest. The Jews have never been creators. They steal and administer the creations of others. Certainly the Jewish *Cabala* takes its origin from the ancient Rune texts of the *Armanen*, *Salmanen* and *Kalendaren*. The Jewish *Cabala* consists of three books: the *Sepher Jezirah*, *Book of Numbers* and *Letters or Book of Creation.* Second is the *Bahir*, referring to Abundance and the World Tree. The third and last is the *Zohar*, *Book of Splendour*, of Light. The *Sepher Jezirah* corresponds to an extract from the sacred *Book of Runes* of the Germans of the Rhine. The first news we have about the *Sepher Jezirah* or *Book of Creation*, is in the XI and XII centuries, known to have been in the possession of Jews of the Rhine valley. The *Zohar* appeared among Sephardic Spanish Jews after they had already destroyed the kingdom of the Visigoths. In the *Sepher Jezirah*, *Book of Creation* (*Das Buch der Schöpfung*), there is a second revealing title: *Book of the Three Mothers*. For thousands of years this concept is found among the Germanic peoples. They are the Three Norns (*Nornen*) of

Creation. In the legends and myths of the people of the Rhine all this was known.

Nordic Polar peoples have always known the importance of women. The Priestess fulfills an essential function in the Immortalization of the Hero. The Valkyrie has a preponderant place in *Valhalla*, the precinct of the Heroes of God Wotan. Only Semitic and coloured races have depreciated women, treating them like slaves. *Purda*, harems, and facial veils entered into Aryan India with Mohammedanism. The Semite peoples and inferior coloured races are the ones who today fight for the "rights of women" in the Western World. Aryans do not need to do so, since women have always been free and kept a place of honour in their Reich.

Even in the years 1455, towards 1522, the fight in Germany against the Church of Rome was continuing. Kaiser Maximilian I instructed his councilor Johann Reuchlin to undertake the mission of saving all the sacred runic documents still remaining from ancient tradition. The latter, who knew Hebrew, found many of the documents in a Synagogue on the banks of the Rhine. Perhaps he thought, naively, they had taken them there to preserve them. More likely it had to do with White Treason. The Rabbis, adulterating the texts, made several translations. That is when the *Golden Horns* were stolen, which were recovered in 1840 in the north of Germany and which had extremely ancient inscriptions engraved in sacred rune writing from the Bronze Age. The conspiracy destroyed them all. We have spoken before about the theft of the manuscripts of the fundamental works of Professor Wirth about the origins of the Jewish people. Nordic culture possessed fabulous documents, destroyed by more than two thousand years of thefts and sackings, as would also be done with the traces of the White Gods in America. They have propagated the fable of Nordic primitivism and barbarity, travelling the globe in every direction with this obliteration, to erase whatever indication survives of the divine Hyperborean race and their extra-stellar provenance. The plan is very ancient and also of an origin outside this Earth. Since 1945, on finishing this stage of the Great War, the furor to destroy everything Nordic, everything Aryan, has become delirious, compromising the Germans themselves.

The name of Hyperborea that makes known the northern origins from whence everything superior has come, is the Greek name, as we have seen. The Nordic name is

Polsata-Land, land of Baldur. *Pol* is Baldur, Pole and Apollo. It could also be Asgard, the name for that Second Hyperborea, as the home of the divine Aesir whom Indo-Aryans called *Arianavaiji* and Persian Iranians, *Arianem Vaejo*. There they kept the Runes, in that impregnable Paradise, from where they were revealed in the earthly Midgard, on the North Pole, where Second Hyperborea would be located for a time, *Paradesha*. From Asgard sounds, vibrations extended like Barques of Light, Winged Serpents. From the luminous specter of the already invisible Asgard they descended to matter, to *Folkwang's*.

Asgard is therefore *Himmelsburg*, the Castle of the Sky, where Wotan and his Valkyries still preserve the sacred Runes, to deliver them, together with their secret, to the heroes who fight for immortality, to *Vîras* who transmute into *Divyas*.

OS

The power of your spirit
makes you free

1 *Antique Gemstones called Abraxas Stones, also see Jung's The Seven Sermons to the Dead.*

Castle

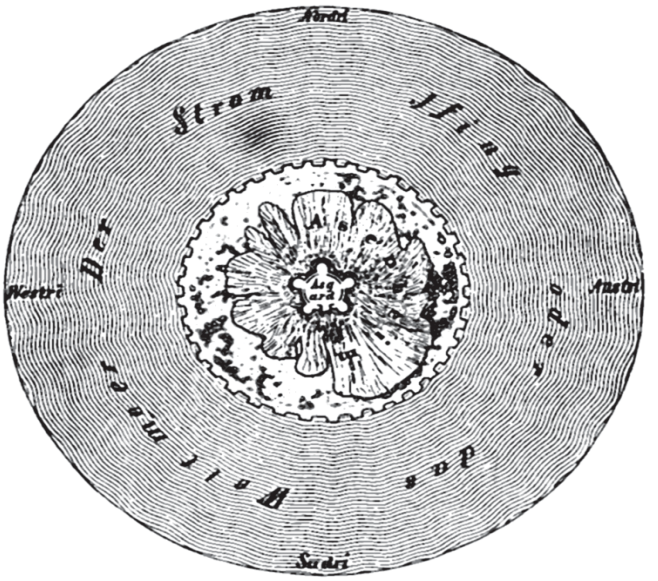
Tree and stone, stone and tree. Wotan hung for nine nights on the Tree of Terror; then, once the "plasmation" of the demiurgic Archetype, in his Manu, had deepened towards the kingdoms of densest matter, in the lowest vibration of energy, of expiration, then the divine, semi-divine and heroes used rock to engrave the salvific Stone Rune HAGAL: ᚼ . So they intended to continue controlling the unleashed forces of nature, fire and water, then submerging Atland. And we see the menhirs appear, the dolmens and cromlech. The IS Rune: ᛁ the UR Rune: ᚢ and the HAGAL Rune: ᚼ. They go forth staking out the most sensitive points on Earth, *Gerda*, for the Nordics. These strange megalithic monuments, work of giant beings, are the acupuncture for a sick geography, avoiding new catastrophes, tying together sensitive currents. Nestled in the chakras and nerve centers of the physical subtle body of *Gerda*, where both planes intersect and there is a meeting between visible and invisible rivers. They are also the first temples of initiation and sky observatories, guarded and maintained by the Aryan *Siddhas*.

From there to the Castle is no more than a step. The Castle comes to replace the Tree once the latter was massacred in the forest commons, in the *Waldheim* of the Goddess Frigg, the spouse of Wotan. The Castle is *Erburg* or *Irburg*, home in the new time for ER or IR, from the legendary Pole. *Eh-renburg*, Castle of the Magic Wedding, with the Rune ᛇ *Ehe*, from the Magic Wedding. So the Castle came to be a Temple, as well as refuge for Runes and initiation centre like Montsegur, the Castle of the Cathars in the Pyrenees, rebuilt on the ruins of another much more ancient; also an observatory of the extragalactic garden of the Hesperides, of the Paradise of the Apples of Avalon, like the Cromlech of Stonehenge. The Garden of the Hesperides of the Greeks took its Hyperborean inspiration from the Garden of Asgard of the Goddess Iduna, or Nanna, Wife of Baldur, also guardian of the Apples[1].

The huge megalithic monuments are Sky Stones like the Kaaba in Mecca, *Himmelstein*, which have been found from Scotland to Austria, German kingdom of the Goddess Ostara (*Österreich*). Hyperboreans raised these rune signs of stone, their menhirs, dolmens and cromlech, in the furthest corners of that second Earth, emerging

from the waters, in Africa, the Southern Seas and Americas. They are the *Hünenbetten*, *Steinhänge* (Stonehenge), *Bautasteine* and *Walburgen*, later called the Pyramids. At one time those strange megalithic signs, precursors of Castles, marked the ground of Germany. The *Walburgen* were Castles of Initiation. We still have time to deal with the SS Castle of Wewelsburg, in particular.

To better understand the symbolism of the German Castle we must understand it is an attempt to reproduce the *Thule* of Hyperborea, made invisible and impregnable with a Golden Band. It is an ancestral memory. Poseidon had already transformed *Paradesha* into a Castle, surrounding it with a protector "moat" (a string). The Stone House of Hitler, on the summit of a Mountain of Berchtesgaden[2] also corresponds to this "high ground".



▲ *Image of the world. Asgard, Fatherland of the Aesir, Polar Continent of Hyperborea, capital of Midgard. World of the Middle, is in the centre. The World Ocean surrounds it and the Jfing Current. The cardinal points of the Hyperboreans are the same as those of the Ruka, or Katan of the Araucanian Reche: Nordri (North), Sudri (South), Austri (East), Westri (West) and Asgard, the Polar Axis, Pillar, Center Column.*

Valhalla is the “Hall of Heroes”, inhabited by the Valkyries and their warriors, in the Castle of Wotan, *Asenburg*, *Himmelsburg*, Castle of the Aesir, Castle of the Sky. The Castle of Thor, son of Wotan, God of the Lightning Hammer, *Blitzhammer*, called *Trudheim* (*Blitzkrieg* is the war of Hitler, in truth, *Thor's War*).

Unless we try to penetrate this Hyperborean symbolism, totally unknown by the Judaized world of this Dark Age, nothing can be understood about what Esoteric Hitlerism was and still is, this miracle that suddenly burst before our eyes, like a lightning bolt of the God Thor, and that could die down without our noticing anything, not even a suspicion. We know, nevertheless, its understanding may not be for everyone. It is for the heroes who still aspire to divinity, to immortality. For them we are making the sacrifice of writing this book, trying to remake the outlines of a vanished world through the mists of centuries, *im Nebel*, over which still fall the demented hatred of the Lord of Darkness and his acolytes.

The Rune accompanying the dead Hero to Valhalla in his exterior and interior combat is GIBUR. In the Hall of Heroes of Wotan completed by the IS Rune: ᛁ doubly traced: IS-IS (Isis), but recumbent, such as to transform the GIBUR Rune into the Reverse Swastika of Return, that of Esoteric Hitlerism: 卐 . In other words, in Valhalla the hero has again met his Valkyrie, ISIS, who rebuilds the body of the torn Hero and redresses it with immortal matter, of red Vajra

This marvelous Mystery is the culmination of Esoteric Hitlerism, of the Order of Wotan. The hero has given his earthly life in combat against the Enemy and for his Führer. He is *Einherier*, who is immortalized in Valhalla, confiding in the Leftwards Swastika, that of Return, amplifying the GIBUR Rune. Loving it, venerating it, following it to the end, giving his life if necessary (when the time comes). So he will have been saved, retrieved his Valkyrie, reaching Immortality. Because the “blood of heroes comes closer to Wotan than the prayers of the saints.” The warrior hero especially needs honour and loyalty, the power of faith, *Glaubenskraft*, persevering in faith, until *Vril* “creates the thing contemplated”. Loyalty to his Führer, in this combat of internal and external transmutation, in this authentic Resurrection of the Flesh.

RIED (Rit)

I am my law

In the Castle of the Sky is kept the sacred Fire, the Column of Fire of the *Vril*, whose reflection on this Second Earth I would one day find in Kedarnath and Badrinath, India, in the Temple-Castles of Shiva and Vishnu, in the High Himalaya.

Montsegur was also a Temple-Castle, where they kept the Fire of the Grail. The Cathars inherited it. They found it in the ruins of a most ancient Visigoth castle and hid it away in safety during their final battle, loyal to the mystery and ancestors, to the *Gotteslehen*, to the inheritance of the Gods, to some of those Pure Ones (Amiel, Aicart, Hugo and Poitevin) they carried in the blood, in the memory of the blood, as if exhausted or *cagots*[3]. This name of a lost race in the Pyrenees had to do with *Got*, God. Indeed, the exhausted are the remains of the *Weissegoten*, Visigoths, wise Goths, acolytes of *Luz-Bel*, they who knew the Runes and dominated all Languedoc and Provence, today the south of France, in the III and IV centuries.

From Polar Hyperborea, Asgard, the *Himmelsburg*, from Valhalla, came the divine Vanir and Aesir. And it is absolutely true the *Teutschen*, Teutons, Aryans, are the descendants of divine and semi-divine Gods. They lost their divinity when they mixed with animal-men, automaton-robots, with the children of terrestrial men. One will understand as well why some men and peoples have named themselves Sons of the Sun, Sons of Venus and why the *Vîras* of Tihuanacu and the Inca claimed their ancestors, Huiracocha, Mamma Occi, Mama-kocha, Kontiki and also Quetzalcoatl were White Gods, saying they had come from the stars, in *Vimanas* and Disks of Light.

The *Book of Enoch* gives us a list of names of the angels who descended to Earth to

teach men the distinct arts, agriculture, commerce and war. To women they taught the art of cosmetics and making themselves beautiful. Those "angels" then turn on and mingle with "the sons of men". In the *Book of Enoch* they give Semitic names for those who came to Earth. The book obviously has also fallen into the hands of Jews. But the Nordic-Hyperborean tradition keeps the names of the Aesir Gods. They are the same *Tuathas de Dannan* of the Irish Sagas, the Koravas and Pandavas of the Aryan-Hindu epic of the *Mahabharata.* They are also the Gods of the Greeks and Romans. Only the names are changed. Here are Gods, the Lords of Hyperborea and Asgard.

The Aesir or *Asa* are the following: Bur, the builder and Bestla, daughter of giants. Buri, the son. They follow Wotan, Lord of the Sky and Frigg, Queen of the Aesir. Together with them govern Thor, Donar, the Lord of Weather, with Thrud, of enormous force. Sons of Wotan and Frigg are Baldur, the re-conciliator and redeemer of the World; Hodur, who brings misfortunes; Vidar, the avenger; Heimdall, the keeper of heaven; Freyr, who blesses, and Freya, the always cheerful. Tyr is the Aesir of the Sword. Mimir, the Ice Giant. Loki, the blood brother of the Aesir.

In Asgard, in the Court of Wotan and Frigg, in the community of the Aesir, the Valkyries follow them, *Schildjungfrauen*, or the young Virgins of the Black Sun, protected with shining shields and the *Einherjer* of the resurrected Heroes in Valhalla, in the Great Hall of Reunion of *Asen-Burg*, or Castle of the Aesir, in Hyperborea.

We notice the *God-Siddhas* are always defined by one single quality. So that Freya is the happy. Hodur is the carrier of misfortune. Tyr is the wielder of the sword. Thor that of the hammer, and, so forth. They owe this precisely to their being Gods, finding themselves beyond time, or in another time, where eternity rules, which is to say, immobility. Each remains in the gesture that best corresponds to them and represents them. And so it must be with death for those who have left time, who have done away with time. Or rather, who have escaped through the breech in all the Universes. And this can only be on the eight-legged Horse of Wotan, or the eight paths of Buddha, or the eight towers of the Castle of Frederick II of Hohenstaufen (*Castel del Monte*). Also by the eight sides of the Templar constructions, or the Tower of the Castle of Initiation of the SS in Wewelsburg.

The *Eddas* tell something strange about a King Mannus, true father of the

Teutschen, or Teutons, who in turn are the ancestors of the white Aryan peoples. This king came from the interior of the Earth, the Hollow Earth. It should not surprise us since Asgard itself, on becoming invisible, Polar Hyperborea, could have transferred and still be within, for there everything is more weightless, subtle, less heavy, able to offer a dwelling to the giants and non-time, to another time closer to Eternity. It is Agartha.

We are going to limit ourselves here to a very limited description of the Castles of the Aesir, since this Science of Castles is complex, infused and corresponds to an alchemical Aryan Polar yoga. The *Burg* (*Burgos*, in Spain), or Castle, is a complex representation of the Aryan Germanic soul, of the *Divya* and *Vîra*, equally. We see this in the use made of the Castle by the troubadours and certain Spanish mystics, as a symbol of the soul. In Nordic Mythology so it has been forever. The castle comes to be the exteriorized memory in stone of the image of the City of Hyperborea, made invisible by Poseidon, God of the Sea, Spouse of Clito. The memory of the Hyperborean Temple circulating in the memory of the blood, of the *Templum*, from *Tempeleisen*, *Kerka* and *Kirka* (*Pirka*, in Quechua), of the Castles of the Aesir Gods. So Germany was land of castles and therefore where the Germans went they built them. Castles are, moreover, inheritors of the menhirs, dolmens and cromlech. A Book of Rune Stone, a *Buchstein*, as before it was a *Buchenstab*. Because of this the Visigoths in Spain founded Castille, the Land of Castles.

Ancient German Nordic houses, the *Königs-Alleen* and *Giebelhäuser*, which carried the *Drachenauge* on their roofs, the Eye of the Dragon, also engraved Runes. They could pass for being models for the temples of the Hellenes, like the Parthenon.

Here are the Castles of the Aesir Gods: Each castle hangs like a fruit of the Igg-Drasil ash-tree, the World Tree, like a golden apple during the Golden Age. Their total number is a dozen plus one, equaling thirteen. Only ten are visible, three are invisible. The number twelve and thirteen form part of the Court of King Arthur and the Mystery of the Grail: the First Castle is the crown of the divine dignity of Wotan. It corresponds to the planet Poseidon-Njoerd. The Second Castle corresponds to the wisdom of the Father and his generative power. It is the planet Uranus-Varuna, also the Milky Way, the Road of Iring, that of Wotan (a departure from the Galaxy). The Third Castle corresponds to

the receptive understanding of the Mother. Stars close to the Earth. Saturn. The Fourth Castle represents (Odinic) clarity. Jupiter. The Fifth Castle represents judgment, the sentence. Mars. The Sixth Castle represents beauty, the centre or nucleus of being. Day and night, light and obscurity, the entire earth. The Sun. The Seventh Castle represents eternity, youth, respiration, nature, pyramids, the Eye of the Dragon. Venus. The Eighth Castle represents involuntary movement, hierarchy and the divine number eight. Aryan Law. The Ninth Castle represents the vegetative I, the people, time. Moon. The Tenth Castle represents the Reich, the physical body and elemental body, earth, nation, matter, world, the four elements, Midgard, firm land of the German Poles. The Eleventh Castle represents Knowledge (of the Aesir), Spirit. It is the *Reichskanzler*, the Chancellor of the Reich. The Solar System. Castles Twelve and Thirteen correspond to the invisible places of the Aesir and the *Asa*, where no one can yet dwell or even see. Perhaps from where men and women can or could leap into the Void. In the Mystery of the Grail and of the Court of King Arthur, the seat with number 13 was the "Siege Perilous", that of the leap into the Void. Towards the Grail.

Castles Four and Five of the Aesir form the human soul, Castles Seven and Eight form the animal soul. Castle Nine conforms to the vegetative I. Castles Two and Three carry equilibrium, Spirit, *Geist*, consciousness. As can be seen here, the Hyperborean *Siddha*, the warrior-hero of Hyperborea, must in his entrance into the Demiurgic Universe clothe himself with the substances of the Zodiac and stellar planes against which he does battle in order to transfigure them. They are the distinct Castles and stars of this enumeration.

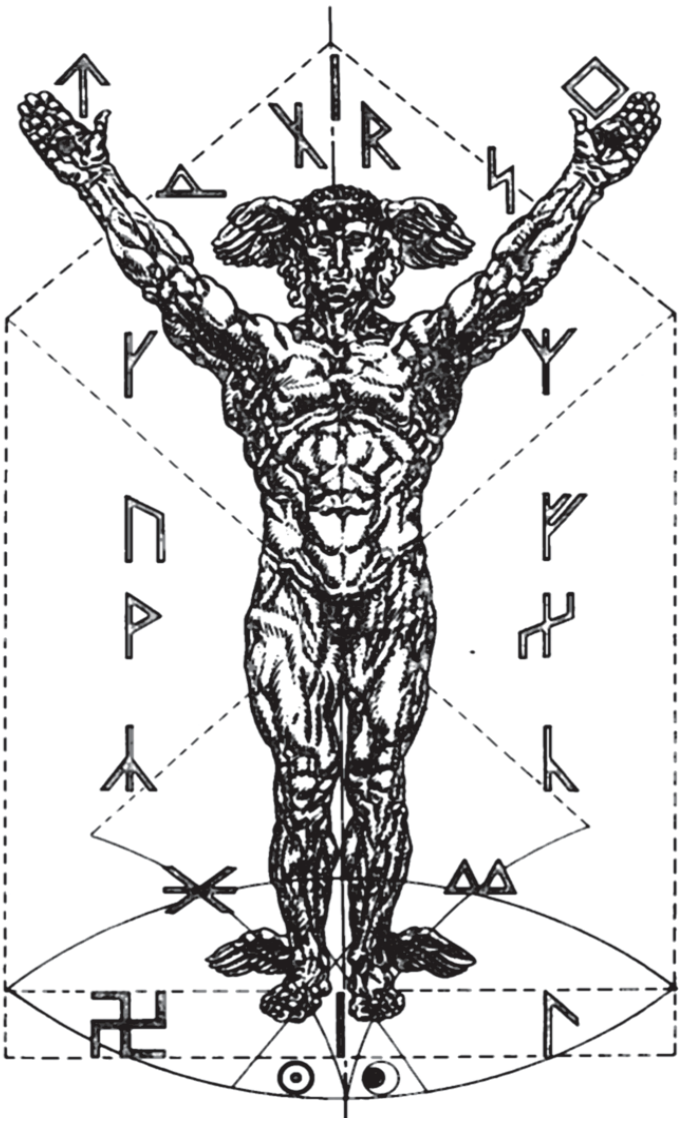
It will be the Goddess Frigg[4], wife of Wotan, who will achieve the realization of the Fourth Reich, where the Lord of Valhalla, Wotan, materializes fully, able to reach what his Avatar, in the Darkest Age of the Earth, was prevented from fulfilling. It[5] will be the triumphant return of the Führer, as Kalki, on the White Horse of Eight Legs.

The fullness of this symbolism, or Nordic-Polar science, manifests in the number of Castles, or Chakras. One must connect it to the symbolism of the Tree, and even then it is impenetrable to us, since the keys have been erased, adulterated. Only the Führer and

his closest collaborators keep them today in the impregnable Paradise of Asgard, in the Oasis of the Other Pole.

We are told all these Castles hang from the World Tree, from the *Igg-drasil*, *Ir-Man-Sul*. Wotan has also hung for nine nights from this Tree, to find or merit the Runes. Actually Wotan himself is the Tree. Aryan symbolism is totalizing, aspires to *unus mundus*. In its polytheism, in its infinite variety, "live and let live". Its law is synchronicity or law of simultaneity, of solidarity: the Divine Sense. The living center, palpitating with this cosmogony or *Weltanschauung*, is the preservation of Primary Images, the *Ur-Bild*, *Ur-Mensch*, HE-SHE and SHE-HE, in the Memory of the Blood as Nostalgia or Yearning. The UR Rune. The Nordic-Aryan influence of Gnosticism also exists. For the Gnostics there are masculine and feminine Aeons (HE-SHE, SHE-HE). *Pisti Sophia* was a feminine Aeon[6], in much disgrace for having descended too low on the planes of Demiurgic manifestation, in search of knowing even more, lamenting the infidelity of her masculine counterpart who had not accompanied her on this tremendous adventure, coming to rescue her. Kristos, the Number Thirteen, saved her, to be precise. Here the Aeon is not the servant-golem of the Demiurge Jehovah; it is she in disgrace, in exile, Lilith, Allouine. She is the Hyperborean Aeon who has lost her He.

All this comes from Hyperborea.



▲ *Rune-Man. The Rune MAN.*

The Tree is the Man, *Ur-Mensch*. He is Wotan. In esoteric Aryan symbolism things go backwards from what has been given to us in the Kali-Yuga. The root of the Tree is equivalent to the head. The trunk begins with the coccyx, continuing through the spinal column to end with the final vertebra beneath the cranium. So Man is standing on his head, like in the *asana* of Hindu yoga. The interior organs are the radiant fruits, the golden apples, stars reflected there, repeated. Within as without. Around the trunk of the Tree coils a Triple Serpent. They are the nerve conductors. The *nadis*, in Sanskrit. The *Menschlicher Mikrokosmos* can come to be the image and likeness of the *Göttlicher Makrokosmos*.

Thus the Tree is symbolizing the descent of the *UR-Mensch* (Hyperborean *Siddha*) in earthly matter, in the most dense realms and spaces. From head down, like the YR Rune: ᛦ . Death of the Spirit in matter. Momentary disappearance of the *Siddha-Divya*. But the *Divya* who descends, who involutes, has within him the power to return, to resurrect as well as to die. This power is hidden within his own hermetic embryonic physiology. Only he has forgotten the memory, the knowledge. He must awaken it.

We have seen the exiled *Vîra* has more than one body. The worlds (heavens in Gnostic-Cathar terminology), by transiting, combating, find themselves within the body of the Archetype Manu, as a servant of the Demiurge, also a *Göttlicher Makrokosmos*.

Within the Circle of Circles everything repeats, like echoes of an archetypical note. Thus the body of the Divya will be made up of many different bodies like planes of matter-spirit and matter-material for those who dare to enter into the world of the Demiurge. For him the body of earthly matter must possess within it an appropriate organ with which to connect with the Astral Body, embryonic through atrophy and forgetting, being able to recreate it, resurrect it, invent it, as well as immortalize it, unite it with an even subtler mental body. Another organ (key) is found within the astral body making it possible to unite with his Monad, with "Someone who remains waiting on the edge of a Fountain." This organ is the Thor Rune, to which corresponds the letter *Th* of the name *Thule*, the Rune of Return (with a *Face*) to Celestial Hyperborea, keeping the "I" (so indicates this Rune ᚦ in the *Futhark* of Wotan), so as not to be absorbed by the inspiration and eaten by the Demiurge, Lord of Darkness. Thereby man is reborn in various worlds at the same time. Each world will be represented by one of his bodies (Castles), found

present in them all, even without knowing it, since he is aware of one only, an earthly one, of *Gerdasburg*. Only when finding the key to developing his *Lingasarira*, or his Astral Body, will the warrior of Wotan be able to open the gate to communicate with the mental plane, able to live in more than two worlds. One becomes ubiquitous. He will be WE.

This has been called "astral travel". It is the Way of the Reverse Swastika of Esoteric Hitlerism, the Road of Iring, retracing the Involution. It is the return to Hyperborea and the Way of Resurrection of the *Vîras*. The Hero will go from world to world, from sky to sky, from body to body, passing through all the planes of manifestation of the Demiurgic plasmation. And in each one must retrieve an organ, a key, to discover the passage, the little breech, able to make the leap into the Void of Resurrection. Pure mental creation, invention of a Non-Existent Flower… Even though more real than all the flowers of the gardens of this world…

In the language of the science of Nordic Hyperborea: One has built the Bridge of the Aesir, the *Asen-Brücke*, the Hanging Bridge uniting all the Castles, allowing entry into them. This is the Rainbow of Wotan. And so the Hero has been converted into a *Pontifex*, being a Bridge himself. The *Vîra* has transmuted into *Divya*. He is *Chakravarti*, Lord of all the Chakras, all the Castles. He is *Tulku*. He is *Melchizedek*.

KILaun (kaum)

Your blood is your most costly treasure

1 *When Iduna and her Apples were abducted it meant that the gods became weak and old, their bodies aged, and as their minds decayed they felt the fear of death upon them.*

2 *Serrano refers to Hitler's Kehlsteinhaus or "Eagle's Nest" on the summit of Kehlstein Mountain in the*

Bavarian Alps Berchtesgaden.

3 *Serrano refers to a group of people who were known as cagots, said to be descended from the Cathars.*

4 *The Valkyrie.*

5 *The Fifth Reich, where the Avatar is a Tulku, being more than one, many, each his own Furious Horde, his own Ultimate Battalion, The Sons of Adolf Hitler, Titans at War, coming together with the reappearance of Hyperborea in the new Golden Age.*

6 *Wisdom as the feminine principal.*

Polar Physiology

The Swastika of Fire

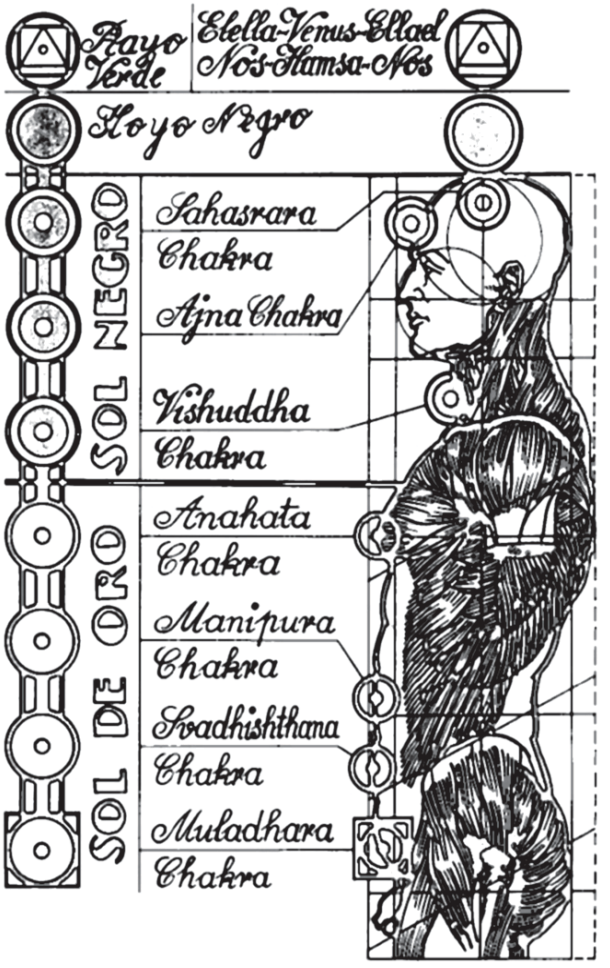
The Swastika of Water

Swastika of Earth and Water

The lungs, *Lungen*, throat and breath give form to the runic sounds, *Runen-Laute*. They go forth from the mouth in five ways, first vibrating in the soul. They create centres of force in the *Astralkörper* (Astral Body). Projected by the will they go through the ether. Having found acceptance in the physical brain, they gain sonorous materiality through expression. The mouth is the organ expressing what the spirit has touched, as Fire. *Orphic Kabalah*, *Hiranyagarbha-Cabda* is a sonorous *Cabala*, with mantras and signs. It is the *Kabala* of my Initiation, that of my Maestro.

Rune force produces vibrations in the Astral Body, coming to mediate between the planes of the spirit, soul and body. The chakras, vortices of luminous energy, are projecting centres of these forces. The magic of the Runes activates the vibrations of these centres. Their "wheels" are made to whirl like swastikas, with a dizzying vertigo. Each wheel, or chakra, corresponds with certain Runes. Similarly, an organ of the nerves in the physical body corresponds with each astral chakra, a plexus, gland, with internal secretions directed by the astral vortices. Consciousness among these centres of light, connecting them together, is made possible when the Runes activate the astral vibrations of the chakras. This can be done because these "wheels" are also virtual centres of a different consciousness.

In the first part of this work I referred to this in relation to Initiation and my own experiences.



▲ *The Body of Total-Man, Divya, Siddha. The Chakras, or centres of consciousness and the planes corresponding to the Golden Sun, Black Sun, Black Hole (Sunya, the Void) and Green Thunderbolt. The Universe of HE-SHE and SHE-HE, of Absolute Man and Woman to which the warriors of Esoteric Hitlerism reach passing through the Gate of Venus.*

These processes are completed in the physical body through two nervous systems: the *vagus* nerve and the sympathetic nerve, which act together in the production of hormones through glands. Always the tone of each Rune is what produces the State of the form and the substance of the form, something to be seen directly through work on the physical body of the two systems, until the metabolism is modified, influenced from that other world.

The *vagus* is the tenth nerve of the brain, acting in opposition to the sympathetic, steadying the activity of the heart. The sympathetic is autonomous, not dependent on will, regulating the vegetative processes. That is where the *God-Runes* work from their "Castles" hanging like fruits from the Tree *Yr-Man-Sul*. The sympathetic nerve includes the nervous system which goes through both sides of the vertebral column and whose ganglia have ramifications reaching to the Solar Plexus.

The Astral counterparts to these nerve bundles are the subtle canals, rivers of energy, in the vertebral column of the *Astralkörper*, *Lingasarira*, *Sâhu*, the *Tarnkappe* of Siegfried. They are the *Nadis*: *Ida*, *Pingala* and *Sushumna*[1] the most important of the three. In the symbolic sacred geography of India they are the rivers Ganges, Jumna and Swaraswati, the latter the invisible river beneath the head of Shiva, married to the Goddess Parvati[2] on the peak of Mount Kailas, visible counterpart of the spiritual Meru. They come together in the *Sangam*, point of confluence, in the city of Allahabad, near Benares. The confluence of the three *Nadis* happens in the invisible counterpart of the Solar Plexus within the Astral Body of man, in the Manipura Chakra. In Nordic-Hyperborean symbolism the three *Nadis* are the Three Norns (*Nornen*), the Three Mothers of Destiny. There is a Rune for each of them. The Norns weave the different bodies of the Rune Hero, Warrior of Wotan, who must resurrect in Valhalla. The tunic of Nessus, ardent fire, of red *Vajra*. For the woman initiate, Virgin of the Black Sun, Priestess of Odin, there is the Bridal Veil.

Some students of Raja Yoga want to see the *Kundalini*, the *Woewre Serpent* coiled around the roots of the World Tree, as the Vagus Nerve. Through lack of knowledge of Nordic Polar symbolism, they fall into error. Because the Vagus Nerve is the Concretion

from organic matter of another Hyperborean organ, which the *Siddhas* keep repeating on the various planes and worlds of energy vibration, or Demiurgic out-breathing, as they jump through their entrance or war. It may be "the Eye of the Dragon" (*Drachenauge*).

Between 1914 and 1918, during the First World War, in the great crisis of the Kali-Yuga, or Age of the Wolf, there was an overturning of the sympathetic system of Aryan peoples. This made possible the coming of the Avatar, Hitler, a premonition of the future Kalki. Some students of this era, Professor von Senger[3] among them, believed there is in Nordic man an additional nerve bundle enabling them to re-identify with the world of Divinity. I would say, to escape and go beyond the archetypal world of the One, the Demiurge Jehovah. This branch, or organ, is not found in coloured races and allows the Aryan to see reality in a divine projection and perspective. Hitler had total use of this capacity, which is only latent in the rest. This marks a fundamental difference between the races, helping us to understand the meaning of the intention to hybridize the white peoples, carried out today with growing intensity since 1945. The diabolical plan is to produce anew the monster of the Neanderthal Man.

HAGAL

Guard the centre of the world
within yourself
and you will be Lord of the Universe

There are four Homelands that reach the domains of the Iggdrasil Tree. Wotan organizes and connects them. He lives in them. First Homeland: *Asgard*, Home of the Aesir. Second Homeland: *Valhalla*, Reunion Hall of the Heroes and Valkyries of Wotan. Third Homeland: *Waldheim*, Sacred Forest of the Goddess Frigg. Fourth Homeland: *Trudwang*, mansion of the God Donar-Thor.

The worlds of Holm Oak Iggdrasil are five. First: *Asgard*, Kingdom of the Gods. Second: *Thursenheim*, Home of the Giants. Third: *Nebelheim*, Realm of the Dead. Fourth: *Muspelheim*, Domain of Fire. Fifth: *Midgard*, Reich of the Nordic Peoples, their *Imperium*.

Wotan leads the poets and heroes. I feel this as I write. He has guided my steps from a young age, since in the Andes of my country when I saw the giants. His Throne of Gold, in Valhalla, is *Hlidskjalf*. His head carries the helmet that projects golden rays with two wings of an eagle. His blue cloak is the Hyperborean firmament, colour of the God Krishna. His left hand holds the Lance; his right, the Sword. As Chief in battle he wins the Victory. He is the God of the Runes, of divination of the future. Who asks the Runes receives the answer from Wotan. His Horse has eight legs and is named *Sleipsnir*. Above his head two ravens fly. At his feet run two wolves. Like Apollo, Wotan is a God-Wolf. The SS Initiates, the heroes of Wotan, are today also wolves. Siegfried was a *Wölfling*, a wolf-cub and descended from Wotan, like the Frankish kings, like Hengist and Horsa, who conquered England and like Frederick Barbarossa, served by two ravens, Hugin and Munin, while he sleeps in the Kyffhauserberg. Hitler is an Avatar of Wotan. An Antarctic Wolf.

Wotan lives forever in the memory of his warriors and his Hyperborean people, as the tireless hunter among the forests of oak and ash trees. His Spouse, Frigg, also called *Berchta*, the luminous, she with golden hair, is keeper of the Well of the Virgins and immortality. She grants eternal youth. She granted it to the Führer. On her belt she carries keys to open the doors of the simultaneous worlds. She keeps the spinning wheel within reach. With it she weaves the *Astralkörper* of heroes of the Order of Wotan, the Tunic of Nessus, *Tarnkappe* of Siegfried[4] which makes invisible and allows passage from one world to another, to live in all of them at once.

Wotan, Frigg and Thor are also Ida, Pingala and Sushumna. They are therefore the Column upholding the Universe, the *Yr-Man-Sul Tree*, Nordic-Hyperborean. Energies reach them from the Runes of Wotan: YR and MAN. Yr-min, Yrman, Armin, are also Hermann and Arminius, the King of the *Querruscos* who defeated the Romans in the *Teutoburger Wald* of Westphalia. Wotan gave the force and victory to them.

From Wotan the indications to carry through the Great War in a mythic way were sent to reach Hitler, elevating the tensions of the soul to supreme levels, revealing forever the Enemy and the skill of winning by losing which alone defeats him. From Wotan, his Father. Consolation he received from Frigg, his Mother. She comforted him and gave him eternal youth. Because She had waited for him at the Well of the Virgins, in *Waldheim*, in the forests of Asgard, in an Antarctic Oasis.

1 *In Yoga Nadis carry the life energy prana. The Ida and Pingala nadis refer to the two hemispheres of the brain and Sushumna is said to circulate the Kundalini when awakened.*

2 *Divine mother, consort of Shiva, Daughter of the Mountains.*

3 *Harro von Senger, Swiss Sinologist.*

4 *The Tunic of Nessus and the Tarnkappe of Siegfried can be viewed traditionally as ill-fated gifts or treasures. Serrano uses the obscure symbology of the Tunic of Nessus from the Twelve Labours of Hercules: Hercules shoots his poisoned arrows at the Centaur Nessus, who kidnapped his wife Deianira, while ferrying her across the River Evenus. The dying Centaur offered Dieanira the gift of his blood-stained garments to preserve the love of Hercules. The blood-stained gift later proves to be poisoned and in turn the Tunic kills Hercules. In another esoteric sense Serrano may be referring to the fact that both racial Whites and partial racial Whites, or mixed, can achieve a noble racially White soul, but only with great difficulty, and to achieve a racially White soul with its Aryan Blood Memory is something incomparably greater still. In this sense the Tunic of Nessus refers mainly to the challenge for those of mixed White blood-gift, because like the Tunic, presented through marriage, the mixed blood is tainted with the impure blood of the sudras, of the animal-men, the beastly masses who claimed the wife of Hercules, thus later the hero Hercules is poisoned by their blood, but only through the gift of his wife. Hence it is a great challenge for those of mixed blood, those who are only part-White to engage in the Quest for the Aryan Blood Memory, something only for the greatest of heroes, but not impossible; with the compassion of the Aryan Kristos, Our Lord Lucifer Christ, then their spirits can be mightier than even Hercules and they can don the Tunic of Nessus and thereby also symbolically don the Tarnkappe of Siegfried simultaneously. Aryan Kristianity and Hitlerism can do this for mixed White Men and for the heroes who derive from the racially tainted impure common masses. The Tarnkappe of Siegfried expresses a similar challenge for racially White Men. For us the challenge is to defeat the temptation to become White Traitors and fall into the snares of Jehovah. Siegfried uses the*

Tarnkappe to betray Brunhilde and thereby shows his compassion to be unworthy because through her compassion Brunhilde proves herself to be someone greater than Siegfried, not merely his equal. Wagner's Brunhilde has more to teach us now than valiant Siegfried. We White Men must don the Tarnkappe of Siegfried, but use the wisdom of Brunhilde, not with the haughty selfishness of Siegfried. Ultimately it is the celebrate warrior-monk who can achieve universal compassion for all sentient beings, the compassion of Brunhilde. Both the Tunic of Nessus and the Tarnkappe of Siegfried are also the royal bath of the Diamond Way, the warrior bath in the deadly Dragon's Blood, in the blood of our vanquished foes.

The Three Norns, The Three Reichs

The number three is powerful. The trilogy, the triad of Gods and things. So the Runes must also act here simultaneously on three planes: spirit, substance and form. Their vibration and action are exercised in those three states. Each element has its origin from a superior level.

The Runes of Wotan were at first only 16. The first of the Series, in the old *Futhark*, is FEOR: ᚠ giving birth to the world of the Aesir Gods, to Asgard, to Polar Hyperborea. The *Futhark* ends with the IR Rune: ᛇ of Death. The Twilight of the Gods. The FEOR Rune says: "Breed your own luck and have it." And the IR Rune: "Think of the end."

To this series of 16 Runes, Wotan added two more. Rune 17, EHE: ᛖ which unites the first Rune of Birth (Fire) with the last Rune, of Death, of the Mother (Ice). And Rune 18, GIBUR.

The EHE Rune says: "Magic Marriage is the deepest root of the Hyperborean Aryans." The GIBUR Rune: "Know thyself and be a God."

In the expanded *Futhark* the entire magic process of Esoteric Hitlerism and the Initiation of Wotan has been summarized. An exit is given within the closed Circle of Life and Death through Aryan Initiation, in the Magic Marriage of *A-Mor*: EHE. The Hero is taken to Valhalla by means of the ultimate Rune, GIBUR, mutated into the Leftwards Swastika, that of Hitler. There his Valkyrie will resurrect him as an immortal *Divya*. He will be Wotan and more than Wotan.

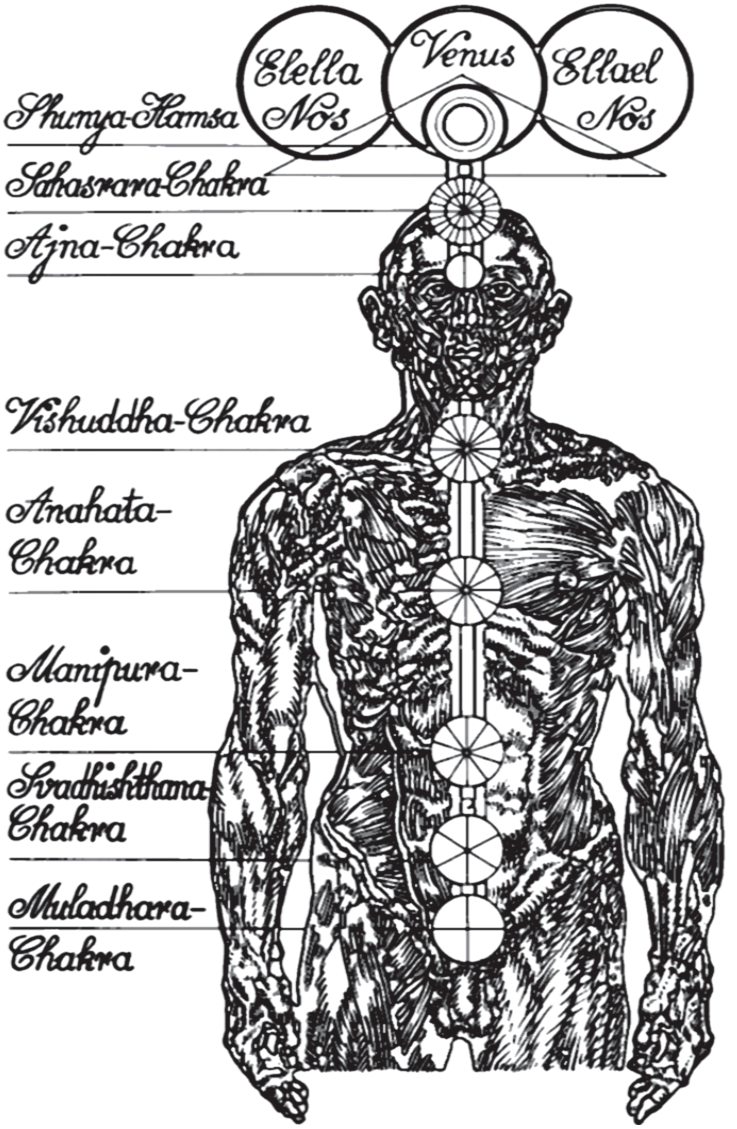
The *Book of the Three Mothers* (*Die Drei Mutter*) of the Germans dealt with this Science. The *Tyrkreis*, the Circular Triad, appears in all manifestations of the life of this people, even in its *Kuchen* and cakes for the festivities of the Black Light of the Year. This trilogy, or triad, has been spread from Hyperborea. The Three Mothers are the Three *Nornen*, or Norns. Another mythic expression of rune wisdom. The wise white women are also called *Hexen*, *Hagediesen*, helpers. They are the three Virgins: Warbede, Wilibede and Firpet. In the XV century they became Perpetua, Eimbete and Felicitas.

The three White Odinic Mothers are: Odil, Odal and Adel. The Norns are equivalent to the Greek Fates and the *Yewulfes* of Mapuche myth. They are also three Runes.

Urd, Werlandi and Skuld are the Norns. They rule the complete cycle of the life of man, the *Tyrkreis*. They inhabit the roots of *Yr-man-sul*, the World Ash, where the Fountain of Youth began. They sprinkle the Tree with those waters, made thus stronger to be able to resist the attacks of the Enemy.

The Fountain has the name of the first Norn, that of the origin, the past, Urd, or UR: ᚢ. The Norn Werlandi is in charge of the present, helping life to grow and develop. She protects, gives power and victory. Her Rune is SIEG: ᛋ. Her expression is *Heil*! The Norn Skuld takes charge of the future and death. Her Rune is YR: ᛦ.

Her words: “Think on the end.”



▲ *The way of the Chakras. Chakravarti. Lord of the Chakras. A Tulku, an Avatar.*

These are the Three Mothers. The Ladies charged by Wotan with Karma, the Destiny of Hyperboreans within the Circle of Returns, Drama of imprisonment and combat in the karmic illusory Universe of the Demiurge, in his *samsara*. There is a Fourth Mother, the Goddess Frigg, the Wife of Wotan, keeper of the Garden of the Golden Apples of Asgard. She is also Medea and Lilith. In the Hero Hall of Asgard, in Valhalla, she resurrects the Initiated Warriors, granting them immortality, in company with the Valkyries, or mystic spouses of the heroes. In the Garden of the Hesperides, in the Grail Castle with the Golden Fleece. In *Paradesha*.

And after the four, the fifth, the Hyperborean Number, Venusian, Polar. The jump, the escape, the dream undreamt even by the greatest Pilgrims of Nostalgia. Furthermore, first they must be resurrected by the hands of the Valkyrie, the Goddess Frigg, in the Fourth Reich, to be able to reach the Fifth (*Re-Ich*) which is a multiple of the Tenth Avatar, Kalki, who will come mounted on the Eight-Legged White Horse of Wotan, multiple of four.

The Norns also rule the Reich of the Divine Folk of the Nordic-Hyperborean Gods. The Norn Urd and her UR Rune govern the earthly First Reich. This is the Polar Reich, of the *Divyas* of the Golden Age, the divine Aesir. The Norn Werlandi rules the Second Reich. Her Rune is MAN. The Norn Skuld, with the YR Rune, of Death, rules the Third Reich. In the case of the Third Reich of Hitler meaning Mystic Death, prelude to the Resurrection of the Fourth Reich, with the coming of Kalki-Wotan and his Eight-Legged White Horse, carrying the Science of Individuation, of Absolute Personality, or the Eight Paths of Buddhist Liberation. His Rune is SIEG, Victory. The passage to the Fifth Reich will only be reached simultaneously within and without, on board a *Vimana*. The HAGAL Rune corresponds to it, within a circle. This is the retrieval of the Fourth Sphere of the Light of the Black Sun, to leap into the Green Thunderbolt. What Buddha, Aryan Prince, the Ninth Avatar, called Nirvana[1].

The Third Reich received irradiations of the second, third, fourth, fifth and eleventh Castles of the Iggdrasil-Yrminsul Tree. These Castles of the Aesir are built symbolically. In the Chancellery, in Berlin, Adolf Hitler had ordered the Aztec Eagle[2] to be carved onto a cabinet, the Plumed Serpent of Quetzalcoatl, the same as appeared on the front of this book, as the emblem of the Reich To Come. The *Führer Kanzler* guided

the *Teutschen* from there and from the *Berghof* of Obersalzberg, in Berchtesgaden, and in the *Gralsburg*. Everything done by the first two Norns for their Folk in the First and Second Reich of this dark earthly Yuga, the Norn Skuld sent to the Third Reich, permitting them to remove their enemies, to make the Aryans even more aware of their defeat and to make their desire for return even stronger.

The Norn Skuld was the one my Maestro saw leaving, as a beautiful white spirit, away from Germany at the end of the war. And this great land has been left soulless, without her Norns. Everything was destroyed, all disappeared because of Judaism, since 1945 and after, and now must be recovered by those who "stayed firm in the old dreams, so the world would not lose hope" as Ezra Pound would say, "persevering until hope creates, with its own shipwreck, the thing contemplated." And until the return of the Führer.

NAUTH (Noth)

Do not oppose your destiny
give it a meaning

[1] *The Fourth Reich beginning at the end of World War II, is beyond the Fates, beyond the three Norns, it is not of this World or Time, but goes to somewhere beyond worldly time and space, it is the coming of Kalki-Wotan, Adolf Hitler the Ultimate Avatar. The return of Kalki-Wotan to this world is the Fifth Reich, signifying the beginning of the Fifth Reich reached only via a vimana both within and without, terrestrial and extra-terrestrial. The Fifth is the transfiguration of the Fourth, triumphant return of the Führer newly resurrected on both His eight-legged horse and on His flying Thunderbird. The Fifth is hidden within the Fourth, just as the Fourth was in the Third. The first glimmerings of the Fourth Reich appeared after the*

Führer escaped from the flaming ruins of Germany. The Hitlerists have been going away from this doomed world of Kali-yuga, and returning again to fight to save those born among the decaying ruins, those too few, those who belong to Adolf Hitler, His Divine Sons. They are the First Light of the Fourth Reich, the Light of the World conceived inside the galactic Black Suns, the power source of the Aryan Golden Age, but they are not called to see the Golden Age or its Fourth Reich, they are blind to all but live only to destroy the worlds of Kali-yuga, they see only Valhall, they are called to return with Him and be the Destroyers of Time and Worlds. We are the dark blind doom that comes to destroy the worlds of Zion and our Reich is not of this World!

2 *Eagle holding a snake in its claws also represents the Defeat of Napoleon and the German Liberation Wars of 1814.*

Ragnarök

The *Ragnarök* was the Twilight of the Aesir Gods. Norn Skuld sounded the Horn of Destiny in the *Waldheim* of Frigg, in the Garden of Induna. Its melancholy echo went resounding among the trunks of the patriarchal oaks, from the ash trees to reach the ancient sky, shortly before their collapse. *O Gods, this is the end of Asgard*, *so filled with brilliant Castles, golden apples, friendly animals who spoke with heroes! And those fruits of yesteryear!*

The sound of the Terrible Horn led to consternation in Asgard, because the *Divyas* remember the Eternal Return and know everything will repeat, as a Destiny impossible to escape, to *Rök*. A Circle closes. A melancholy dimming of the light signals the entrance of a *Sandhya*, followed by a *Sandhyansa*. The divine know they are going to die without dying. They will fall into dream, among the Polar glaciers. Ravens will tend them, devour them like on the Parsi Towers of Silence[1] like in the Castle of Silence. Only the heroes, converted into wolves, will remain watching and waiting. The Hyperborean *Divyas* have died, disappeared, to be renewed among subterranean crevasses of fire. From there they shall return rejuvenated, like the Phoenix. But the Gods have died, have entered a vast dream. The Führer has gone away, the Führer sleeps. Only the heroes continue fighting among shadows of the night, until they too must depart. Will they be able to support the horrible shadows of *Sandhya* and *Sandhyansa*?

It is the time of Great Dissolution.
Only the Spouse,
All others are dead:
Hari, Yama, Kubera.
And even the awakened Eye
Of Indra closes!

So say the Tantras. All, except She, who has only changed the rhythm of her Dance. Frigg, Berchta, the Luminous, has been transformed by the Demiurge into Black

Kali[3] the Destroyer.

Even the divine, the Hyperborean Gods, who have entered into combat within the recurring Universe of the One, Jehovah, the Lord of Darkness, have fallen prisoners in the Eternal Return, having to accept the karmic cyclic law. The first to die will be sweet Baldur. Beside his funeral pyre, Wotan draws near to say farewell. He whispers a few words in his ear, which no one will ever know. It is the Great Mystery. Perhaps a Rune. That of Death and the promise of Resurrection.

Then, the Fenrir Wolf[4] devours everything, even Wotan. And the Age of the Wolf enters, that of heavy Iron, the Kali-Yuga, the darkest. The Dance of Kali where a lone sun scarcely seems to cross through those dense layers of obscurity. Until everything is destroyed.

The music heard amid the Twilight of the Gods is without doubt that of Wagner. He sensed it in the memory of the blood.

IS

Master yourself and thereby control
the powers of your enemy

1 *Tower of Silence or Dakhmeh is Zoroastrian architecture, a stone tower on top of a hill consisting of concentric blocks surrounding a central pit. Dead bodies are arranged into concentric rings in the open and birds of prey devour the bodies until nothing is left but white bones. The remains of the dead are then left bleaching on the upper circular decks for a year and then they are swept into the underlying ossuary pit, where they are filtered with sand and coal, then the disintegrated bones are washed away in the sea.*

3 *Blood drenched personification of Death and Destructive energy, feminine principal of Shiva.*

4 *In Germanic myth, the son of Loki and the frost giant Angrboda, beast of the Ragnarök, the doom of the gods. His was "an axe-age, a sword-age, a wind-age, a wolf-age, before the wrecking of the world."*

Another Round

First Hyperborea was located beyond the Demiurgic Cosmos and the Cycle of Cycles. Second Hyperborea, the Satya-Yuga and Dwapara-Yuga, having no place on the physical Earth as we know it today. Nor the Golden Age, nor the Silver. Only the Treta-Yuga, the Bronze Age, happened here, with the Avatars of Rama and Krishna and with the race mixing of the divine Aesir, Vanir and semi-divine *Vîras*.

When we speak of "extra-terrestrials" we do not mean of course what is believed today under Jewish tutelage. The Aesir, *Tuathas de Dannan*, *Nephilim*, those who "come from other stars" did not arrive in space ships or similar vehicles. No doubt they came from afar, or it may be from within, but they did not avail themselves of such crude strange means. They did not need "flying saucers". The simultaneity of consciousness was enough, absorbing the substance of each plane and clothing themselves with them. In truth, they came from a Universe that, even though very far away, is found on the other side of our senses. And if we sometimes see them as if they were round, like Disks of Light, this is because we do not possess the organ that would permit us to penetrate and see deeply into that other side of our senses. If we could do so we would also discover within that "Disk" a man and a woman. He and She, with forms like those of the *Vîras*. In fact, Wotan and Frigg, Baldur and Induna, Avris and Allouine are the extraterrestrial "Disks of Light". Quetzalcoatl, Bochica and Virakocha are as well.

We repeat, the Demiurge Jehovah continues descending through planes of lesser intensity of energy, in expiration and breathing, where not even his Hierarchies of Slaves have yet come, but where they create the means for Jehovah's work, investigations, his machines and robots, even though he always shapes them into his own image. When they arrived here the *Hyperborean Divyas* must have thought it would only be for a very short time, they would be able to resist, even if after the Golden Age. But some of them mixed with the "daughters of men" with the animal-men, falling prisoner. The sons of this first racial sin were the heroes of those vanished times, the semi-divine, Aryans, *Vîras*, who were still able to return to the divine world, transmuting themselves in reverse, by means of the Initiation of *A-Mor*. By having lived directly the experience on this plane of

Demiurgic impregnation, they could go beyond the Gods themselves, to be more than they, to escape and go out, into a dream undreamed even by the greatest Pilgrims of Nostalgia.

We have here the difference between two earthly humanities, the semi-divine and the merely animal, that of the robots, slaves of Atlantis. It may very well be the choice of living with men on this hard Earth, is in itself an act of Heroism, more than a defeat. The great wars of the Koravas and Pandavas in the *Mahabharata*, that of the Vanir and Aesir, would be punitive wars against those who had mixed, polluted their divine blood. And in those wars when the *Vimanas*, the Disks of Light, appeared with greater frequency, just like today, in the great crises of time, at the end of an Age.

None of this excludes the man-animal here on Earth from also being able to achieve an imitation of these Disks of Light, these *Vimanas*, with their mechanical science, and going with them to explore the cosmos, the outer side of the stars. They will go to them and find them empty. Because it will be like visiting the various organs of the body of a giant, the vast body of Methuselah[1] the Demiurgic Manu. Lacking *Vril*, the "Eye of the Dragon", the Third Eye, they will see nothing. They will not perceive those who are found within, in Castles, in the World Tree, in the Apples of the Tree, in Asgard, Avalon. Because with those little men, with their puny bodies made of that corruptible matter, uniquely *Gerda*, Earth, on which they live, they are alone in the Universe.

To be able to go where the Führer went, with his *Vimana*, with his Star, we must recover the *Vril*, and thereby go to where He is found, within, in the "Interior Earth". First we must be able to go beyond, so that He returns.

The Third Reich was where the *Sonnenmenschen*, the men of the Black Sun, were able to recover the lost organ of *Vril*, the direct knowledge of the memory of the blood. The *Vîras*, converted anew into *Divyas*, built an Astral Body, their *Sâhu*, their own *Vimana*, and with them they departed to the regained impregnable Paradise of Asgard.

When the Aesir Gods mixed with men, with those creations of *Samsara*, of the Will to Power of the Demiurge, that Maya which here below moves as a river like myriads of tiny fatuous flames, images ever more opaque, without duration, destined for death, the nothing, animals, plants, minerals, this made essential the recovery of the purity of the blood of the hero, because that is where the memory of divine origin is

preserved, the memory of Asgard, the Valhalla of the Gods, Garden of the Golden Apples, of sweet Baldur, Father Wotan, Mother Frigg. Above all, of the Eternal Beloved, the Valkyrie. And of Someone who remains waiting like on the edge of surging waters around a Great Fountain.

So the Watcher of the Dawn will also be a Pilgrim of Nostalgia, of Great Longing. Because in his blood as in the light of the Morning Star he hears this distant music that surrounds him and makes him dream the world of Hyperborea, lost he knows not when.

There does not exist an Aryan, a *Vîra*, who is not nostalgic, a tireless Pilgrim.

When the Hitlerian SS in the final offensive of the Ardennes, were wounded to death, in enemy hospitals lying, they refused to accept blood transfusions, preferring death, because they were convinced that, if they diluted the memory of the blood, they would have lost eternal life.

Aryan blood, here on Earth, is the substance of the light of the Black Sun, circulating through the veins of Hyperborean Gods. It is the premonition of the Green Thunderbolt, Fire Dragon, Way of Iring. Wotan alone can speak with his warriors who keep guard in far-flung regions, by means of the *Minne*, preserving the purity of Aryan Blood. They are the prisoners of a Myth, like Rudolf Hess. And even here they fight a glorious desperate war.

AR

Safeguard the eternal fire

1 *A name for an ancient long-living man, Methuselah is the oldest man in the Old Testament, the son of Enoch.*

Earthly Hyperborea

Otto Rahn says: "Through Myth alone can we rediscover a distant epoch when men were directly subject to the power of a divine world." The ancient hero was thereby surrounded with the souls of his ancestors, spirits, Gods. He saw them and, when he entered in combat, all lived and died together. In those times his Valkyrie in truth fought in him, alongside him. In the Divinity the hero saw himself, what he was. Nothing can be known of Hitler if one does not understand he also lived in that way and gave that ancient legendary sense to his time. Birds and rivers spoke to him as of old. They came down from the celestial Mountain. The *Eddas* said to him: "In the ancient times, when eagles sang, the holy waters descended from the Mountain of the Sky."

The *Eddas* also referred to a very ancient time, long disappeared. The *Eddic* songs that have reached us are the *New Edda*, recompiled by an Icelandic legislator, in the same XIII century as Wolfram von Eschenbach, Walther von der Vogelweide[1] and the warrior troubadour Bertran de Born[2]. He was the Skald Snorri Sturluson who lived in Iceland, in the shadow of volcanoes, in Reykjavik. But his *Edda* was not the ancient Saga, even though he conserved the *Minni*, Icelandic word meaning nostalgia, memory. Just like the *Minne* of the German Minnesänger, of the same time as Snorri, who captured the memory of a lost *Love* from the beginning of time, in remotest *Thule*… (Where?). The first colonizers of Iceland came from Norway, by the year 1000, escaping from the famous Christian saint, King Olaf, who, to convert them, cut off legs, hands and even heads. Skald Sturluson in his *Heimskringla* recalls this. But Iceland was inhabited much earlier, although these older peoples disappeared without leaving a trace, the same as in Greenland. Where was *Thule*? Strabo, the Greek geographer, who died in Rome in the year twenty-four Before Christ, said Thule was to be found six days voyage by boat towards the North from Great Britain. This coincides with Iceland, Rahn tells us. Strabo also said *Thulunes*, which in German means "island of Thule". But Thule, in fact, means White. And this name appears in the Olmec, Mayan, Toltec, Aztec and even Inca and Mapuche chronicles. It has to do with the White Gods of America, where perhaps the vanished Hyperboreans of Greenland and Iceland travelled. Ekato of Abdera, the teacher

of Pythagoras, said Hyperboreans inhabited the British Isles and they had built Stonehenge. Hitler because of this *Minne* did not want to invade England. Pytheas of Massilis (Marseille), also called *Portus Veneris* (Gate of Venus), four hundred years before our era, went in search of the Hyperboreans. His Memoirs have been lost, as the study of Professor Wirth already noted. Perhaps his records were kept in the Library of Alexandria. Plutarch, in that mysterious book, *The Face in the Moon*, tells us of the Ogygia islands, in the far North, beyond Great Britain, "where the sun sets for only an hour a month." He also tells us the God Kronos-Saturn sleeps there, beneath that sky, tended by a Bird carrying honey mead, having already devoured Time, forever young in the *Sandhyansa* where time and light have been erased, waiting for the Resurrection and Return of New Time. Who is the Face in the Moon? The Greeks speak of Hyperborea. Persians and Indo-Aryans refer to them as the natal fatherland as well, *Aryanabaigi*, even before the Greeks. *The Chronicle of Oera Linda*[3], probably a falsification, is based, nevertheless, on authentic chronicles and sagas of the Frisian Folk, remembering the destruction of Hyperborea, with the name of Atland or Alt-Land, Ancient Land, Old Land. But without doubt the *Ragnarök* Song, the *Götterdämmerung*[4], Twilight of the Gods, the *Völa Maga* (Skuld Norn) of the *Eddas* is what best tells us the end of Hyperborea, of Polsite-Land, the Region of Baldur-Apollo, in the Satya-Yuga, the Golden Age, best and most dramatically.

THYR

Do not fear death

1 *Medieval German Poet.*

2 *Medieval French Occitan Poet.*

3 *19th Century anonymous Old-Frisian book published by Herman Wirth.*

4 *The last opera from Richard Wagner's Der Ring des Nibelungen.*

Fire

There, in the region of the North Pole, in a now vanished continent, with an even climate and a benign sun, the earthly Hyperborea arose. According to Jürgen Spanuth the Atlantis of Plato was located there, governed by twin kings, disappearing when the comet, in Greek myth called Paethon, came dangerously close to earth, today it's called *Halley.* Basileia is the capital of Atlantis.

I believe in ages much more remote in time and in more than one Atlantis, repeatedly flooded in the Eternal Return, within a circular spiral time.

Even before the arrival of the first glaciers, on the material plane of the Demiurge, men and women lived in the Polar region. Perhaps they were no more than a pair, or one man alone. The penetration into matter of an Aesir or Vanir. We have already seen how number is later and goes in direct relation to involution and decadence. His stature would be gigantic. Then number came and the blood, like a fluid not completely material, where Memory was kept and the *Fire of Vril* circulated, allowing communication with those who remained on the other side.

The physical attributes of the ancient *Aryan-Hyperborean* race are unknown to us today. Would those set for the Buddha give us some remote idea today? In the *Majhima-nikayo* thirty-two attributes of the Aryan race are enumerated:

> *"Two meters tall; chin and chest of a lion; shoulders straight and well formed. The height of the body corresponds to the open arms. Large fingers, fine legs, hands with fine veins, firmly arched feet. The colour of skin is golden, smooth and dry, such that neither dust nor sweat stay there. Front broad, convex, with harmonious voice, even teeth, very white, without gaps. Walking, he goes erect, straight ahead, neither too slowly nor too quickly. The lower part of the noble Aryan does not oscillate when he walks. When gazing he does so straight on. He sits with composure, without relinquishing balance. He makes no useless movements with his hands or feet, does not cross his legs, does not put his chin on his hand. (We can see the "lotus" position is not used, the position used by the mixed Hindus of today, so similar to that of the monkey. His postures are the runic ones). His voice is clear and intelligible, concise*

and determined, deep and sonorous. He is always calm."

However, this description does not correspond in full with the *Aryan-Hyperborean* Race, but is later written when the Aryans established in India had already mixed with native coloured races. Hyperboreans are blond with blue eyes. The description contrarily describes an Aryan with very black eyes[1]. Moreover, it was said of Buddha his extended arms reached below his knees and they sculpted him with a bump on his head (the lost organ?). Strange signs giving an indication of divinity. The Merovingians were also marked by a striking sign, a mane of wild boar on the shoulder and a red cross below the heart. They were so described to indicate the divine attribute of royalty, something not human.

From the lowest chakra upwards:

1) *Muladhara*. Pelvic Plexus. (Sacral plexus). Controls the external genital organs, represented by the *Lingnam* for the masculine sex and the *Yoni* for the feminine sex. Here the *Kundalini* reposes, sleeps, is coiled. (The libido of current psychology).

2) *Svadisthana*. Hypogastric plexus. Internal organ of secretion and reproduction.

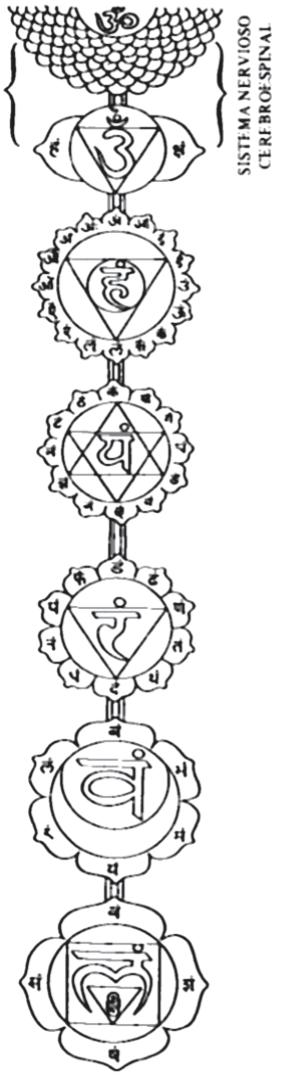
3) *Manipura*. Epigastric plexus. (Solar plexus). Nutritional system.

4) *Anahata*. Heart plexus. Circulatory system. (Blood vessels)

5) *Vishuda*. Cervix plexus. Respiratory system.

6) *Ajna*. Medula oblongata. Reflexive nervous system. (Pineal gland).

7) *Sahasrara*. Brain. Pituitary gland. Voluntary nervous system.



Sahasrara. Cerebro.
Glándula pituitaria.
Sistema nervioso voluntario.

Ajna. Medula oblongata.
Sistema nervioso reflejo.
(Glándula pineal)

Vishuda. Plexus cervicus.
Sistema respiratorio.

Anahata. Plexus cardiacus.
Sistema circulatorio.
(Vasos sanguíneos)

Manipura. Plexus Epigastricus.
(Plexo solar)
Sistema de la nutrición.

Svadisthana. Plexus hipogastricus.
Organo interno de la secrecion
y de la reproducción.

Muladhara. Plexus Pelvis.
(Plexo sacro)
Controla los órganos genitales externos, representados por el *Lingam* para el sexo masculino y el *Yoni* para el sexo femenino. Aquí reposa, duerme, se "enrolla" *Kundalini*
(La líbido de la psicología actual)

▲ *Tree of the Chakra. Tree of Terror. Iggdrasil. The apparent correspondence between the Chakras of Hyperborean wisdom and the plexus of the science of Kali Yuga.*

In Polar Hyperborea to which we refer, the inhabitants are still divine. The fifth born woman in a Hyperborean family preserves the quality of *Vril*, which is also ER. She has the organ of communication with simultaneous worlds, with the *Siddhas*, of whom the Hyperboreans are the representatives, their Advanced Ones on Earth, on *Gerda*. The woman teaches and practices the cult of Magic *A-Mor* that makes Individualization possible, the resurrection of Absolute Personality. Moreover, custodian of the Grail, this carbuncle incarnated on Earth together with those same Hyperboreans and on which the rune wisdom of Immortality is inscribed, the history of the past of the race, of the origin and primeval world, the Nuptial Fatherland. The Hyperboreans came from there, entering this Circle of Circles by a topological fold, by the Window of Venus, or by a click of the Mind. Without this remembrance, this memory, everything would be lost forever. There, in front of the Grail, listening to their own blood, their music, next to the Fire, Hyperboreans carried out the rite of *Minnetrinken*, drank each others' blood, preserving the memory of origin, to thus enliven the incredible adventure here undertaken, in this exile in matter, in this war without quarter against the Enemy who, one knows, closes in around them. And because time accelerates in these regions, which will be dark and cold. The *Hagedissen*, Virgins of the Black Sun, exhort the Heroes to hie to their Wedding, the Magic Marriage, next to a Fire. They are the Wives of Fire. Before joining their Warrior, they have done so with the Fire of Saturn. And this, perhaps, remembering those far away divine times in Aryan India when they entered the bonfire where the body of their dead husband was consumed. This rite is called *Sati*, from *Sat-Ur-No*. The Fire of Origin: *Ur-Agni*. The Hyperborean Virgins are the Wives of Agni. In Vedic India the wedding is held next to the Fire of the Aryans.

The maintenance of the sacred Fire empowers the uninterrupted relation with the original Body of Light, before their imprisonment in matter, with that Spiritual Energy, ER, with that Column or Bolt, the SIEG Rune: ᛋ. *Vril*. *Hvareno*, the true Ancestor. So the Fire must never burn out in a Hyperborean community, must always be kept by the King-Priest and the Woman-Maga, the Valkyrie. The Fire must abide within and without. In the exterior it is uniquely a symbol of what was first within and was the Hyperborean Blood, a vapor *igneo*, pure, from *Pur*, fire in Sanskrit. Therefore the Führer said his world was Fire and thought he could win, even when lacking appropriate clothing to withstand

the icy winter of the steppes. Leon Degrelle[2] told me during the combat on the Russian front, the German SS would rise in the middle of the night to light great bonfires, gathering around them in silence, transfigured. The Reich Chancellery was consumed in flames. And they also tell us, although it is not so, the bodies of the Führer and his wife were cremated. This is included as well in the great Hyperborean Myth. Form dissolves into earth, to recover again beyond, in the full Light of SIEG: ᛋ of the original Green Thunderbolt. And it is Heil!, Triumph, Resurrection.

SIEG

ᛋ

The creative spirit will win

We have said Andes is anti, *antu*, sun and also *anda*, man. The Ancient Sun and Man, the Black Sun and *Divya*, the *Siddha*. Giants are immersed in the mountains, in matter, rock, along with the coming of the new sun and the disappearance of ER, the Ancient Sun, the Light of *Vril*, Spiritual Bolt. With their darkening and the materialization of that star, *Gerda*. And what is imprisoned in the mountain is engraved, it is the MAN Rune and the YR Rune: ᛘ ᛦ. Thus I saw the giants; one to the right, extending his arms upwards, the other, to the left, inclining with arms downwards. Life and death within the earth of the Demiurge. The form of *Divya*, *Urmensch*, Original Man, given by the Rune, imprinted here. Now in the mineral as a perhaps unattainable aspiration. And playing out in scores, tests or copies of the Demiurge, completely failed, like the monkey and Neanderthal man. And the body with two arms, two legs, one head, five fingers, is only a machine, the reproduction of an Archetype copied by the Demiurge Jehovah and projected by his breathing in this recurrent Universe. To work with this machine, in this dense world, this evil plagiarist does not need to lower. This golem suffices, with Neanderthal man and his slow impossible evolution and involution, through aeons of time and tremendous disasters. He who uses it is in no hurry. In truth he is

playing, dancing within his Maya-Illusion. But here something huge happens, outside the dream of this devilish Player. Someone has entered into this Circle of Circles, by some door or fold, perhaps by a narrow window. The Gate or Window of Venus, or rather by a click of the Mind. A Defeat, or a Hero, coming from a completely distinct Universe, carrying with him the original Hyperborean divine form which the Demiurge would corrupt and carrying the power of the Runes, come down from another world, giving another appearance and direction to the entire process of mechanical repetition, even to the redemption of matter, transfiguring it, making a mutation reaching to the central nucleus of the Tectonic Fire. He thereby enters into total war with Jehovah, with his Eternal Return and his Archetypes.

It has been said, therefore, the Hero, Lucifer, or *Luci-Bel*, has *entered* this world, falling head down (Head or Crown of the comet Venus) onto the North Pole. And there he remained in chains. He is Wotan, crucifying himself on the Iggdrasil Tree, of Terror. On the YR-MAN-SUL. Freeing himself after nine nights, recovering the Runes, the power of the Runes. His action has a positive effect through all Universes. A Power originally belonging to Another World, and stolen from there. Those who enter by the Window of Venus, perhaps do so to retrieve a Power that was stolen and corrupted, a Grail? A war waged between several worlds simultaneously, between beings of distinct backgrounds. Between that matter and another opposite matter.

Cathars saw this in a more simple way, as Manes; from the Fifth Heaven downwards, they said, a strange malignant Force was introduced to alter Creation, mixing and making it diabolical: the Satanic Demiurge, *Jehovah*.

Cathars believed that it was not possible for a Divine Spirit descended from a very high hierarchy to incarnate in this world of dark matter. So they denied the earthly life of Kristos. Yet they affirmed “every 700 years the Laurel blooms again.” Which implies the possibility of the apparition here of a Ray of Spirit, what the Hindus have called *Avatãra*.

Indeed, this presence cannot be continuous or permanent. We have seen in the first part of this book: The Führer was not in Hitler all the time. His body could not have stood it.

The great mystery centers on the impulse of partition of the Orphic Egg, in the separation of He and She, the division of HE-SHE and SHE-HE. Did this happen

precisely to be able to enter into combat with the Enemy in his own Universe split into pairs of opposites, Yin and Yang, obtaining for the Hero the possibility of individuation, Resurrection, with a Face, as the prize for the enormous risk and sacrifice? In any case, the evil, the true defeat would occur in the forgetting of the divine origin and ultimate goal of the combat, in the assimilation into animal-man, with the *sudra*, in the fall into dream and conformity, caught forever in the gears of Eternal Return and final destruction in Nothing. Absorption in the Archetype, in the Demiurge, in One. To come to be, after everything and so much, nothing more than the breath of the Archetype, of Jehovah.

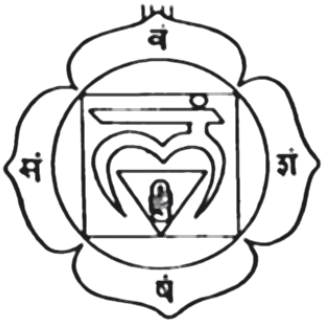
The heroes who fell so far into the abyss of manifestation did so at first for only a short time. They were the Aesir, the Vanir, the *Tuathas de Dannan*, even the Nephilim. Making use of the human form, the Aesir Wotan was crucified on the Iggdrasil Tree. Feeling terror at what he must do; to incarnate, for even more than a short time, to help fight to free his own in the combat against the mists of oblivion. The process of Demiurgic Expiration had already taken prisoner some of his spirit-warriors, *Hero-divyas*, who come voluntarily to fight, or be defeated, on this plane of Demiurgic ideo-plasmation, crossing through this Window, through a topological fold, or click of the mind, separating opposite simultaneous worlds.

We remember the *Pisti Sophia* was a feminine Hyperborean Aeon, a SHE who, by defeat or by knowing, found herself taken prisoner on a very low plane of manifestation, without being able to return and at risk of losing the *Minne*, Memory. Until Kristos-Wotan came to rescue her (with the UR Rune, of Remembering), taking her back through the Window of Venus. With Magic *A-Mor*.

What then happens here on Earth (defeat or voluntary action, whether again we do not know) is the decisive Drama, of the "enamoration of a Divine Hero by a daughter of men" of animal-man, and his mixing which transforms him into semi-divine hero, *Hero-vîra*, and makes him reside permanently in the body of a man of the Earth.

Here begins the tragedy and the earthly Great War. The necessity of the Way of Return: *Urdhavareta*, in Sanskrit. The Deva-Yana from beyond the tomb. The importance of preserving Memory, *Minne*, the remembrance of the Divine Ones, the Other Universe

lost in defeat or voluntary adventure. And what is retrieved some day, if it is retrieved, will never be the same, must be more because now he reaches the totality of HE-SHE and SHE-HE, with a Face (that of the Earth, which *Gerda* gives to the beloved and lover, with her Rune of Flesh).



◄ *Muladhara Chakra or root chakra: Its position coincides with the sacral plexus. It has four petals. In each one is inscribed a Sanskrit letter, representing a magic sound of Hiranyagarbha-Cabda or Phonetic Orphic Cabala. Its element is Earth and its symbolic animal is the Black Elephant Ganesha. In this chakra or near it, at the base of the psychic vertebral column, the Kundalini Serpent is coiled, the Astral Fire. This serpent or Fire awakens by means of Hyperborean Luciferian Science, Tantric Yoga or Rune Yoga. On being "resurrected" it uncoils and ascends like a "serpent fire" through the psychic vertebral column (by the Sushumna canal) activating all the chakras or centers of consciousness until the "Third Eye" is opened and together with this power of Vril (pineal gland, Ajna chakra, God Baldur). Its mantra is LAM.*

There are for this Earth three beings for man: The Divine of the Hyperborean; *Siddhas*, before the mixing, or already individualized in Absolute Personality, *Tulku* (also called Avatars here), *Bodhisattvas* who freely return to help the semi-divine to prevent Oblivion, *Avidya*, to preserve *Minne*, Nostalgia: The Führer. The *Siddha* live in the celestial Asgard, in the Inner Earth or that world which belongs to the other half of our senses. They are the *Divyas*. Then come the *Vîras*, the semi-divine, the heroes, half God, half man, those who can transmute into *Divyas*, into Total-Being, into Absolute Man, the *Sonnenmensch*. And the third is the humanity of animal-men, who are descendants of Neanderthal, the most numerous of men, increasing and increasing, populating the Earth to its very ends. Serving as the biological army of the Demiurge, being also his food served at the end of the *Manvantara*.

The Semi-divine heroes, the *Vîras*, being the reflection, the golden shadow, made in its image and likeness, inhabit the earthly Polar Hyperborea, Midgard of the Aryans,

Middle Earth. Here, Wotan has incarnated as Rama[3] in his heroic luminous form.

And as the one way to reach the escape from the Return, the Priestesses of the Black Sun, of Polar Midnight, teach the Cult of Magic *A-Mor* and marry the Beloved so that he can give birth to his own Son of Man, his indestructible vehicle of eternity, that which cannot be devoured by the Archetype because it has been built in the Fire of red *Vajra*, with the rune alchemy of Wotan and the Iggdrasil Tree. With He who will return to escape from all this, from the Circle of Circles, through the Gate of Venus. And will redeem the Earth, transfiguring nature, overcoming Kali-Yuga… And all the Yugas.

BIÖRK (Bar)

Your life is in the hands of God.
Confide in the God who is within you

1 *Indeed the above quote from Majhima-nikayo given by Serrano is an example of the later corruptions that are found in Indian written records.*

2 *Walloon Belgian Politician, Leader of the Rexist Party, Waffen SS Standartenführer, awarded the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves.*

3 *Hindu Avatar of Vishnu, the great preserver sent down to Earth to overcome the powers of darkness.*

Jehovah And The White Traitors

The arrival of the Warriors of Wotan on Earth causes an essential mutation, a momentary detention in the involutive process, in the recurrence of the degraded Archetype. They will use the MAN Rune to take their image and re-clothe ER, Fire of the Black Sun with the form of a man, MAN. But he will be the image of a perfect body, golden, luminous, who will live only at intervals and who will not have absolute materiality, descending and ascending from the surface of the Earth towards the First Asgard, through the Gate of Venus. They will instruct the earth-dwellers, helping the semi-animals and peoples of colour, the Negroes, Yellow and Red Races. The Hyperborean Warriors were whites, almost blue ("blue bloods"). Their golden hair floating in the wind of that Golden Age. But catastrophe came when the divine took hold of the daughters of men, who they were themselves helping to perfect. They mixed with them and sired sons of flesh and death. They had involuted into mortals. Like a dark river descending from the YR Rune, the Norn Skuld[1], over the divine warriors. The hour of Destiny, Karma and fatality was fulfilled. They were left imprisoned on Earth, in flesh, in mortal earthly form. And nostalgia for the lost world accompanied each one of their actions. They are the semi-divine heroes of legendary ages.

How did this defeat happen, this mythic "racial sin"? Was it the work of the Enemy Demiurge? Or rather did the divine *Siddhas* freely enter onto the dangerous plane of entropy and expiration so as to leap, from here, even more immortalized, resurrected with a Face, with Absolute Personality, something not achieved even by the divine, or else lose divinity? The hero now played with his own immortal life, in a Holy War, synchronically, since their freedom, their resurrection, will also transfigure the Earth, thereby inflicting the most definitive defeat on the Demiurge. But the hero has a set period in which to sound his *Note* in the greatest purity. The process is directed and guarded by the chiefs, or guides of Asgard, *Agartha*, by the same Wotan-Lucifer, in the non-existence of the Green Thunderbolt, beyond the Gold Sun, where the light of the Black Sun reaches across, in the swirling of the Leftwards Swastika, that of Return, that of Esoteric Hitlerism.

◄ *Svadisthana Chakra. Of six petals, with six Sanskrit letter-sounds. Psychic centre at the root of the genitals. Only awakened in Tantric practice. Represented by water. Its animal is the whale. Its mantra is VAM.*

We shall try to summarize this. There is a mechanical world, so to speak, where a diabolical illusion is being played, a kind of sinister comedy and imitation, for the benefit of the demonic One, who aims to extend his falsification "above the Fifth Heaven", more each time. Here divine spirits are imprisoned who have entered into combat, by defeat or simple chance-destiny, going through a fold, or window, a communication between opposite universes, of anti-matter. It is possible as well that the shadow-beings of this mechanical world have come to introduce themselves into the other to take prisoners, or to rob a Power, causing the split in the Orphic Egg, the partition of HE-SHE and SHE-HE. In any event, the struggle is definitive, to the death, to immortality. The Lord of this world is a Demiurge who breathes, creates and recreates, in *Kalpas*, *Manvantaras* and *Yugas*, at the end of which he devours everything, eating his own dream, his illusory Universe, to begin again. So divine spirits, warriors from another Universe, have now infiltrated here, able to change everything, by means of a *Gralic* transcendental mutation. They came here fighting, in search of their She, lost at the limits of the sky. Then Warriors and Valkyries, divine and semi-divine, find themselves here on Earth fighting for immortality and the redemption of this world, to snatch it from the jaws of the Demiurge and retrieve the *Gral*. From time to time Avatars as Divine Guides appear, coming from beyond the stars to help their hero-comrades. Then Wotan-Vishnu incarnates in the Ultimate Avatar: Adolf Hitler.

For more than two thousand years, the Demiurge, Lord of Darkness, has been called Jehovah. Before he had other names for his acolytes, the golems, his servants, his "slaves of Atlantis", but he is always the same. He is One. The name Jehovah corresponds to a *cabalistic* number, in the Jewish *Cabala*. The agent through whom

Jehovah works on Earth, his archetypical projection, in the Eternal Return, is the Jewish people, ideo-plasma of his own dark dream, without ontological reality, nightmare of bastardization.

The Combat or *Kampf* between the Warriors of Wotan and the Lord of Darkness has acquired cosmic proportions with the appearance on Earth of the Avatar, Adolf Hitler. Jehovah moved all his reserves and made use of a completely unexpected weapon: the treason of the Divine ones, something the Demiurge kept in secret and that, even now, has never been made visible. The power of the Führer has been such that the Demiurge saw the necessity to use that decisive weapon. He had to make it known.

Through immense distances of time, when for the first time the exiles entered here, the mystery was fulfilled of the passage of an army of divine warriors to the ranks of the Demiurge, tempted by his Will to Power and the promise of an illusory participation in the Great Game of shadows, seduced by the shadowy grandeur of this Drama of Eternal Return, an illusory eternity within time, of deaths and apparent regressions, of the Eternal Return of the Same. He tempted them with the power and glory of the Demiurge and the secret desire to come to replace him. Vain illusion!

And so we already have two enemies, agents of the Demiurge, his slaves and servants: the Jewish anti-race and the Divine traitors. The Jews work here on Earth, commanded directly by their Demiurge Jehovah. The Divine ones, who have become traitors, have been set up at a point beyond the planet, and from there they direct the forces of the Great Conspiracy, represented by the ecclesiastical, political, hermetic, exoteric and esoteric institutions, which they control and inspire in collaboration with the Jews. Perhaps it was to this that Julius Evola referred when he wrote about a subversive world Conspiracy more vast than Judaism and which reached even beyond the Earth. We are not sure he understood what exactly was involved, but he intuited it, and without wanting it, was used by it, when he took the part of the nobility of class and criticized the Hitlerian *Weltanschauung*.

In the first part of this book we said we are here going to refer to that terrifying topic, in relation to the incredible treason of which the Führer was the victim. It was

directed and inspired by the Junta of Divine traitors, by White defectors, by traitor Angels, I do not know what else to call them, in agreement with and in combination with the Jews, in the service of the Demon-Jehovah, led from outside by his terrestrial doubles, the barons, the "von", the Christian and Masonic generals who betrayed their Führer, disobeyed his orders, sent their soldiers with inadequate supplies and weapons to fight on the frozen steppes, gave secrets to the adversary and came to lose the most just war of this Dark Age, the only war to redeem the planet, breaking the Circle of Circles.

Such was the scale of Hitler, messenger of the *Siddhas* of Hyperborea, *Tulku*, *Bodhisattva*, *Chakravarti*, the *Führer* of the Aryans, against whom the Demiurge Jehovah had to send all his terrestrial and extraterrestrial legions.

LAUGR (Laf)

First learn to lead, then start marching

1 *The twining threads of fate spun by the Norns is skaldic or poetical, associated with the revelation of Judgement and Death communicated through occultic means, appearing supernatural. Snorri says the youngest Skuld is a Valkyrie who selects immortal warriors from the slain of the Earth: "These are called Valkyrs; those Odin sends to every battle; they determine men's feyness and award victory. Gudr and Rota and the youngest Norn, she is called Skuld, ride ever to take the slain and decide battles."*

Resurrection Of Osiris

Second Hyperborea is below the fixed Pole Star, immobilized within. The Column symbolizes this fact. As well as the *orichalcos* scepter and throne of the Twin Kings (Castor and Pollux[1]). The scepter is represented by the ideogram: ᛋ the SIEG Rune. Midgard is built on Mount Paradesha, which means "high country". There, the Lord of Law, Dharma, Dharmaraja, A-Polo-Wotan-Baldur builds his Palace, which then becomes a Temple. "Highness" is the title of those who live on the summit of the Polar Mountain of Revelation, in high regions. And he is the Architect, builder of sacred buildings, like the central building of Hyperborea, also Egypt, Iran, Greece. The *ziggurat*, menhirs, dolmens, cromlech and pyramids. Every monument of each class is consecrated and magic, as were the Castle of the Mountain (*Castel del Monte*), the Castle of Frederick II of Hohenstaufen, Montsegur and the Templar castles. And as were the constructions of Hitler. The scepter symbolizes the Polar Axis of the Earth and the dazzling Power of the King, the terrible Power the Pharaohs concentrated between the eyes, in the figure of a snake and the Polar Aryans in the Eye of the Dragon, *Vril*, *Hvareno*, *Urna*, Central Fire.

The sovereign governs and commands impassible, immobile, like the Pole. He is the immobile motor of Creation. The City depends on him and on the daily Cult of Fire, ritual preserving the health of Poseidon, Avalon, Midgard, Polsiteland, Basileia, the sacred City of Hyperborea, with the Community of initiated heroes and warriors, of Wotan-ER. The characteristic signs of the Hyperboreans are the following: immobility, impassibility, interior calm, serenity, glory, victory, *terribilita*. When the King acts he does so like a terrible lightning bolt, extending the scepter and projecting the SIEG Rune: ᛋ Blitzkrieg. These are the signs of the immortals.

But, to be truly a *Hyperborean-Aryan* the first birth is not enough. Initiation is necessary, having to go through Mystic Death, to be born a second time. Only then will he have resurrected and be immortal. He will have gone out (escaped) by the black hole, through the Black Polar Sun, by *Sunya*, the Void, by the Window of Venus and already be able to enter and go out at will, to be *Chakravartin*, Lord of the Chakras, *Rajadharma*, the Lord of Dharma. He will be WE.

◄ *Manipura Chakra. Its position coincides with the solar plexus. Ten petals with their letter-sounds. It represents Fire. Its animal is the ram. It is the decisive chakra since the "two ways" meet here. It is the "Threshold" of Nietzsche, the "High Noon of Illumination" and Eternal Return. The Hindus call it Sangham, point of confluence of two visible rivers and one invisible descending from the head of Shiva on Mount Kailas. Its mantra is RAM.*

Only in the Aryan initiate does caste and race coincide with colour, with *Varna*. And thus, the *Pontifex*, the Bridge between simultaneous worlds, will be able to be consecrated and merit the formula, still preserved in the *Rig-Veda*: "Be strong and unwavering. Never relent. Unyielding as Mount Meru, as the sky itself (like the Pole Star). Firmly hold power in your fist. The Mountain is firm; the Sky is as well. And the King is firm." The Führer of the Aryans was firm, to the end.

There, at the dawn of centuries, in the Garden of Induna, the Aryan Hero, exile, pilgrim, the nostalgic of lost worlds and Eternal Love, Warrior of Wotan, receives the Polar Initiation of *A-Mor*. The Hyperborean Maga, his Valkyrie, makes this possible, next to a night bonfire and the Iggdrasil Tree. The virgin priestess is transformed into the fire of Agni[2], to thereby impregnate him, resurrect him, make him pregnant with the Son of Man, the Son of Death, the only one who can grant him Immortality. This Son is in truth a Son-Daughter. He is HE-SHE.

We have already spoken of the initiation of *A-Mor* and will return to do so again when we refer to the *Gral* and the *Minnesänger*, in relation to the Esotericism of the SS. It is born beyond, in distant lost Polar Hyperborea, like the secret guarded in the memory of the blood and carried with the *Gral* by the Divine ones arrived through Venus. *Thule* is the magic point of the Wedding, where He and She wed. Poseidon, King of the Sea, surrounds the sacred continent with a Band or String. He is Bridegroom. He is Wotan.

The Wedding and Death go indissolubly united. The Magic Wedding and Mystic Death, which make possible the Second Birth of the Aryan, of the initiate warrior.

This Mystery is expressed in runes, in the number of Osiris who is Wotan. When the last remnants of Polar Hyperborea disappeared, the Polar Nordics went down to Egypt, built the Sphinx, the pyramids, and founded the First Dynasty. Osiris is Wotan, the Mystery of Wotan crucified on the Iggdrasil Tree.

As we stated: OS-YR-IS. Everything is there. The partition of HE-SHE and SHE-HE and also their recuperation, Resurrection.

The OS Rune: ᛟ is the Rune of Wotan, fourth in the *Futhark*. It says: "The Power of your Spirit gives you Freedom." YR: ᛦ is Death. IS: ᛁ is the Rune of the Bride. In Osiric Myth, the God (HE-SHE) divides mystically, torn. The rune unity has been lost. The Number Three, *Tyrkreis*, has been broken. She has gone away to dance outside, affirming herself with the double Rune IS-IS: Isis, the Mother Goddess. But, mother of whom? Of no one, because the Son, Horus, is son of OS, of Osiris after partition, the Son of Man. In this way Horus is the same Osiris risen. The formula inscribed in the Temple of Ramses II says: "I am the Son who sculpts the head of his Father (the Face), who gives birth to one who has begotten." Horus is the Son of Mystic Death, YR in reverse, between OS and IS, so he is a product of both, uniquely in reverse: engendered by Osiris. On dividing She, He has been "impregnated", pregnant with the *Son of Death* (YR), the *Son of Man*, the Son of Resurrection and Immortality. Osiris resurrected is in truth Horus, the *Astralkörper*, with a modelled Head, that of Isis, in the process of that rune initiation and thanks to the YR Rune, of the Initiation of Love and Death.

All this is the same as the crucifixion of Wotan on the Iggdrasil Tree, on the YR-MAN-SOL Tree. ᛦ Death. ᛉ Man. ✳ Resurrection. The Mystic Death of the Hero is produced by an incarnation of the terrestrial man (*homo terrenus de terra*) making possible Resurrection in Total-Man, Absolute (*homo coelestis de coelo*). The Death and Resurrection.

Horus is the *Son of Gold*, the body of the Immortals, *Sâhu*, *Vajra*, the Tunic, incorruptible Substance.

◄ *Anahata Chakra. Coincides with the heart plexus. It is the "Heart of Kristos" in Nordic Kristianity, the wound of Wotan crucified on the Iggdrasil Tree. It represents air. Its animal is the stag. The Age of Pisces has been nourished esoterically by this chakra for two thousand years. Its mantra is YAM.*

As we have already explained, the culmination of the Hyperborean initiation process corresponds with the meeting with the runes, or the awakening of the chakras, thanks to the *Fire of Vril*, *Woewre*, coiled around the Tree of Man, the YR-MAN-SOL, Iggdrasil. After Nine Nights, in Mystic Death, Wotan is given to awaken his chakras, or to retrieve the 16 Runes, plus 2, making 18, multiple of 9. 1 + 8 = 9. Nine centers of lost Power, the *Gral*, stolen by the Enemy. The hero has dared to come into this world to rescue it, together with his She, with the *Pisti Sophia*, also captured and imprisoned, chained to the root of the Tree of Terror, sleeping and tormented there.

After awakening the heart centre (Chakra Anahatha) pierced by a lance, the hero is given to die, risking his "I" on crossing the black hole through the Black Sun, the Void. In the Sahasrara chakra, the Crown of the King of Hyperborea, Lucifer, which in Esoteric Kristianity would be the Crown of Thorns, He and She are one: SA-HAM (I am thou). There they have been wed, on the summit of Mount Meru, on the heights of Paradesha, in the palace of Midgard, in the Hall of Arms of Heroes and Valkyries, in Valhalla. On jumping into *Sunya*, the Void, into the Black Sun, they have become separate, in order to be able to meet again as Absolute Man and Woman, in the non-existent Green Thunderbolt (my Non-Existent Flower), separated and united forever. United in separation. The mantra is HAM-SA (Thou art I), inversion of SA-HAM. The other side of the mirror.

Jewish Christianity has learned of this Hyperborean Drama from Nordic-Iranian Mithraism, reducing it to only three days. At the end of the third, resurrection occurs.

To deepen the experience of the Mystery, the question comes to mind: would not the partition of Eros, in the Orphic Myth, also have been a symbolic description of a first

Mystic Death, in an initiation process, to come to reach a New Life, a renaissance, a resurrection, such as in OS-YR-IS and in IR-MAN-SOL? Would this not be the means to reach a consciousness and individuation of the Monad, *Purusha*, the latter being the true goal of this sublime adventure of life and death, loss, search, total war? And the ultimate sense of entering the Demiurgic projection and Breathing, with the voluntary acceptance of an exact number of repetitions, of Eternal Returns for each note? And the abysmal risk of losing everything, gambling everything, never again being able to find either She or He, in the exodus through simultaneous innumerable worlds? What concern, what wave on the immobile water of a Fountain, what image of a dream undreamed, will have provoked this drama, this Great War?

In some of these simultaneous worlds, where we now find ourselves, so below, with the I caught by the rational consciousness, always searching, always yearning for what is lost, there was the imprisonment within the Jail of the Enemy.

And the Warrior Initiation of *A-Mor*, Esoteric Hitlerism, the only power that can break the spell, the spellbound fascination of the prisoner.

MAN

Be a man

1 *The brothers of Helen of Troy, egg-born from the Swan Leda under Jupiter's auspices.*

2 *A chief Deity in the Rig Veda, god of the sacrificial fire and lightning, and mediator between gods and man.*

Arbaris And Allouine

At the top of the Polar Mountain of Revelation was the Garden of the Golden Apples. The Fleece hangs on a branch of the Sacred Oak. The Column of Fire was kept alive through the care of Allouine, the Virgin Priestess of Magic Love, fifth born. There she met Arbaris, or Avris, he who travelled to Greece mounted on an arrow. So they called him the Hyperborean Eros[1]. Medea was also there on the Pole. Jason, the comrade of Arbaris, came to meet her. She handed him the Golden Fleece. But Allouine gave Arbaris an Apple, or what came to be the same thing. And then Arbaris knew he was naked, for the first time. And an entire eternity was not enough for him to do so, in trembling and rapt contemplation.

This is surely the story told in Genesis, before being mutilated and transformed by the Great Conspiracy of the Lord of Darkness. Next to the Tree, Allouine teaches Arbaris Immobile Love, in the contemplation of his naked body, but without touching it, without contact or putting it in contact with material bodies, which would create a son of the flesh and dissolution. She awakened his chakras, his golden apples, on the Tree of Paradise, on whose trunk he was leaning. And he transmuted into *Divya*, cutting his chains, awakening to Allouine from his dream. He was more than a God, with the wisdom of *Magic A-Mor*, written on the other side of the stars, like the name of the *Gral*.

So Avris was AR-BA-RIS. AR, ᚴ means: "Keep the Eternal Fire" that of the AR-yans, BAR: ᛒ "Trust in the God within you". IS: ᛁ "Dominate yourself to control the powers of the Enemy".

The *Hyperborean Siddhas* do not procreate children of the flesh. They mold, shape their own bodies. Only with the racial sin, with earthly Eve, are there the successive generations of the Earth and the submerging of *Paradesha*, the disappearance of the Garden of the Golden Apples, the blowing out of the Column of Fire, darkening of the *Vril*, atrophying of the Eye of the Dragon, death of Allouine, flooding of Atlantis-Hyperborea.

Plato tells us Zeus meets with the other Hyperborean Gods on the summit of the Polar Mountain, to decide the fate of Atlantis. And he adds the latter is submerged,

swallowed by the great wave, in a single night, because her inhabitants had mixed the races indiscriminately. The Racial Sin, the mixing of the divine with the daughters of men. Because they had loved them with their bodies, giving life to sons of the flesh, to the semi-divine, the ancient heroes, the *Vîras*, the giants.

By the law of "solidarity" the same that brought SHE-HE to repeat the partition of HE-SHE, the Earth produced a cataclysm simultaneous with the fall of the Divine Hyperborean Aesir. The axis shifted, the poles reversed, continents changed, climates changed, Earth was covered with a mantle of ice. Hyperborea, the Golden Age, were destroyed. The involution of the matter of the Demiurge began to quicken.

◄ *Vishuda Chakra. Coincides with the laryngeal plexus. Its element is Air. Without representative animal. The Logos Spermatikos resides here. It has 16 petals with their letter-sounds. Its mantra is HAM.*

1 *Eros, the youngest of the gods and the son or companion of Aphrodite. The Roman equivalent is Cupid. Serrano is referencing the Greek poem by Apollonius of Rhodes, Argonautica where Hera addresses Athena: "We must have a word with Aphrodite. Let us go together and ask her to persuade her boy (Eros), if that is possible, to loose an arrow at Aeetes' daughter, Medea of many spells, and make her fall in love with Jason..."*

Ice

The *Hyperborean Siddhas* tried to organize the world of the first Yugas, battling against the Demiurge. They helped the heroes to recover their total divinity, by means of initiation. To the coloured peoples, the humans, they gave human happiness, organizing them into castes, into *varna*. (The Hyperboreans were *ativarna*, beyond caste and colour). Using their mechanical powers in useful labours, they thought, perhaps, to produce a magic mutation in the semi-animal peoples by means of an alchemy of colour, able to take them, in some way, to a transfiguration. They passed on to them a particle of immortality, at the same time as they spiritualized the Earth, ripping it from the clutches of the Dark Lord.

The "cataclysmic solidarity", the fall of Phaeton, the Great Wave, brought every effort to an end, submerging Alt-Land, the earthly Hyperborea. And the Ice, enemy of Fire, extended through the world. The Ice Ages.

There is a memory of this in the ancient Nordic Sagas.

Hyperborea was a separate initiate community, an unreachable world, superior to any then existing on the planet. Eminent guides from the other continents went there to carry out instructions, to know the Law and to receive initiations reserved for the other land areas, the South Atlantic and remnants of *Lemuria* and *Gondwana*. Divine teachers commissioned from Hyperborea went to all those lands in those days.

To get an idea of what this meant, think of what Nietzsche dreamed for the Supermen: a community apart from the rest of humanity, not interfering in their affairs and not reachable by them. To live and let live. Acting magically, by supernatural means, from a distance. As with the Brahmin Guides of our Order, invisible in some topological fold, cavern or mountain, and which the Maestro called "Temple".

Hyperborea was made to disappear, becoming invisible (going into the interior of the Earth) before the cataclysm. The remnants did not disappear all at once. Only the

central mass of the Polar continent, with the Garden of Induna, the Tree of Paradise and Column that upheld the Sky were made invisible. The Hyperboreans saved the *Gral*, the Golden Fleece and Wisdom, preserved in the memory of their blood. Some of them took refuge at the other Pole, in the Hollow Earth, in secret cities they themselves had built there, in the emerging Andes. When their clairvoyants foretold to them what was coming, when the Maga Allouine prophesied it, they sent messengers to the other Pole and asked: "Are we allowed among you…?" And the White Gods who were already there opened their arms to the comrades of blood and war.

So began the exodus of the Hyperboreans who remained on the surface, the mixed *Vîras*. In Polar Nordic islands, on islets, in Greenland, England, Helgoland, or *Heil-Land*. A great majority descended towards the Gobi, a fertile land in those days, and developed a great life there, whose remnants could be found much later in Siberia. It was a civilization of giants, who must also disappear from unknown causes. They have discovered traces of atomic radiation in disinterred fossilized objects there. But the ice continued its march, on the heels of the Hyperboreans. Violently it came upon Siberia, freezing the mammoths in just a few seconds.

Professor Wirth believed the Jews could also trace their existence back to the civilization of the Gobi. If this was so, then the hypothesis must be seriously considered of an explosion, or atomic war, provoked by them too, in the Eternal Return. The symbolic legend of the wife of Lot and the statue of salt would then refer to this[1].

The Giant Hyperborean Dropas are the founders of the "Roof of the World", a *Paradesha* in the original Tibet, as well as in the most ancient Chinese civilization. There they brought the Rune Book of the *I Ching*, the *Buchenstab*. And also to Ireland, where a degenerate trace of the same would be the magic language of the Tree, *Ogham*. The Bö of Tibet, before Lamaist Buddhism, would also be a decadent degenerate trace of the wisdom of the Dropas, preserving the Leftwards Swastika with which the Dropas sought to return to the First Hyperborea. And perhaps they did, because it is there, returning through the Gate of Venus, by the Black Sun, where the highest *Siddhas* have gone.

◄ *Ajna Chakra. Coincides with the pineal gland. This gland has atrophied in terrestrial man in the most recent eras. Existing man, one of the few mammals who keeps drinking milk after lactation, has calcified this gland. The lost power of Vril is there, the Third Eye of the giants, enabling us to see the worlds and beings of the fourth dimension, and to open the Gate of Departure from the demiurgic Universe, the Great Liberation. On activation of this chakra, "the Astral Body awakens" and we consciously enter into opposite worlds. Its element is Ether or Aether, and its animal is the White Elephant. Resurrection, the metamorphosis of the Elephant at the root of Muladhara, the earthly Elephant (Nigredo), which grows two dove wings. In other words, Parakletos. Its mantra is OM (AUM), the Hyperborean Trilogy, Nordic Polar: Wotan, Frigg, Baldur: Husband, Wife, Son.*

Esoteric Hitlerism adopted the Leftwards Swastika as the clearest sign of its ultimate intentions: to return to Asgard, first, to Valhalla, Polar Hyperborea, to return to the Golden Age, to straighten the axis of the Earth and then go to the Hyperborea of the Green Thunderbolt. To take the Astral Earth there, defeat the Demiurge, Lord of Darkness. To be WE.

The war is against the Ice of the Enemy, to be dissolved by Fire. This column is Pure *Vril*: ER.

The *Völa Maga* has also prophesied, or perhaps it was Allouine: "One day the Führer of the White Race will guide his Furious Horde, his *Wildes Heer*, out of Asgard, beyond cold and torment, to return to the Garden of the Golden Apples of Induna. And he will resurrect Baldur. The Führer of the Aryans will come mounted on a White Horse with eight legs, by the name of *Sleipsnir*." He will also be called Kalki and he will also be Wotan. He will now come to conquer, rescuing the last of his warriors, the imprisoned heroes of the Darkest Age. With the Eight Legs of his Horse he will crush the head of the Fenrir Wolf. And he will defeat the Ice of the Enemy. He will put an end to the Age of the Wolf, for He himself must live like a wolf-cub.

Nor does the Ice take possession of the world just once. It comes, goes and breaks

forth again. These are the distinct Ice Ages.

"The roar of the storms and falling waters, sounds, voices, flew into the realm of the giants. The race of Imyr, or Thursen, already lived far from the Former Sun. In the High North they bit at the Giants with frost and storm. The wolves and bear were their friends. In Muspelheim was Gurtur, with his flaming sword. He saw how the cow Audhumbla licked a block of ice, one day, two days, three days. Thus the work was ended and a man came up out of the ice, beautifully formed, like a creation of the Gods. "Finally, there is the Father of the Gods!" Cried Gurtur.

◄ *Sahasrara Chakra. Of a thousand petals: Its element or substance is purely spiritual. Here the Magic Wedding of Shiva and Parvati, Wotan and Frigg is held; in truth of Kundalini, the Dead Beloved; "who is not alive, who is not dead", the Sleeping Beauty and the I, Ida and Pingala, She and He, HE-SHE and SHE-HE. They become WE. This chakra is at the peak of the invisible cranium, perhaps coinciding with the pituitary gland. In sacred geography, Hyperborean, Nordic-Polar, this is the island of Helgoland, remnant of the submerged Continent of the North Pole. The island of Magic Weddings, eternal, inhabited by Poseidon, the "Bridegroom". From this chakra we ascend towards the Pole Star, in the deep firmament, the column going beyond the sky, ER or IR. Irmin (Wotan) of the Yggr Tree, Irminsul. Its mantra is SAHAM: I am she. Beyond the Sahasrara chakra, we encounter Sunya, the Void, which is not void, the indescribable, the Black Holes, Black Sun, opening the way to the Green Thunderbolt, to the Non-existent Flower, more real nevertheless than all the flowers in the gardens of the earth. The Rosengarten of Midgard. The mantra is HAMSA (SAHAM in reverse), without caste, without varna, without colour, beyond SAHAM. Beyond Spirit. In what does not exist, in the Green Thunderbolt. We, the Resurrection with square pupils. The Resurrection of Baldur.*

After the destruction of Midgard, the earthly Hyperborea, everything began again from the ice, and so the ancient Nordic Sagas seem to describe it[2]. Because Midgard

would have been destroyed by water: “The waves rose like mountains, crashing against the solid walls the Gods built on the edges of Midgard. At times the walls gave way and the waters burst within, inundating the green valleys…”

When did all this happen? The Hyperborean chronology is confused, displacing times at a distance where time almost ceases to exist. The battle against the Ice is not limited to Earth. The terrible combat had already begun in the constellations above. Because everything we can contemplate with eyes of the flesh in the visible cosmos, beneath the new light, pertains to the dominion of the Lord of Darkness. And there must fight the Sons of the Fire and Light of the Black Sun, Hosts of *Luci-Bel*, Warriors of Wotan.

In the end, when everything was almost done in the world of the Demiurge and winds swayed the virgin forests, Hyperborean man was created. (In fact, earthly materials were only used to incarnate the already divine Aesir). Wotan, Honir and Loki, the three brothers, came together by the seashore. Two trees grew from the side of a gentle hillock, *Ask*, the Ash, and *Embla*, the Elm. The Divine ones drew near their shadow, and from there they wandered to view the scenery of wide and green Midgard. And Wotan said: “Midgard, the Garden of Arctic Roses, awaits its gardener. Let us create beings from those trees, which resemble us in form, spirit and soul.” And the Divine three created a man from the Ash and a woman from the Elm. Wotan gave them life and breath, Honir gave them intelligence and movement, Loki gave them the senses, emotions, blood, the colour of white-blue and the ability to speak. Before his eyes the pair appeared in divine beauty. *Ask* and *Embla* took each other by the hand and, before the Eye of Wotan, they walked with jubilant hearts towards mysterious green Midgard.

So the Divine Aesir “split them” to reproduce radiant Asgard on the terrestrial Midgard. From the First Hyperborea they projected the Second. From the Spiritual Column of the Tree itself they formed their Divine pair, in their own image and likeness. In other words, in the likeness of the Runes, rediscovered in the YR-MAN-SOL Tree.

So began the new combat in the Land of Exile. And onwards it was descending even further, and on falling lower, mixing with the “daughters of men”, the Hyperboreans contributed to their own defeat. With the coming of the destruction of Paradesha, of *Ask* and *Embla*, Truth and Life, Baldur-Apollo, the Northern Continent, Alt-Land, sweet and

green Midgard.

The Field of Battle, besides the Earth, now became the interior of the Hero, the *Vîra*, but half divine.

YR

Think of the end

1 *Genesis 19:24-29.*

2 *The great Glacial retreat.*

Exodus

Do not think this land was like ours. Second Hyperborea could be found in a continent formed like a ring around the North Pole. Towards the South Pole arose *Lemuria*, perhaps *Gondwana*, which would have occupied the place of Antarctica (where fossils of tropical vegetation are found), South America, part of Africa, Australia and part of India, being itself only a remnant of *Mu*, which would include what is today the Gobi Desert, a portion of India, Mongolia, Malaysia, the surviving islands of Easter and Tahiti. In the Charter of *Piri Reis*, authentic or not, a faint idea is given of what this world could have been, seen from above, as a bird flies. So, *Lemuria* would come to include everything submerged in the Pacific. When we speak of a legendary civilization of the Gobi it is to this remote world we refer. The cosmic planetary catastrophe that changed everything in one blow and successively, by the fall of a moon or comet, in solidarity or synchronism with the spiritual disaster of the Divine ones. This is a dramatic chain of involution and expiration.

And everything changed in its course. The axis of the Earth shifted, the seasons began, climates, the stars "circled in the sky". In fact, the Earth skipped and jumped. And old continents "went away to the Sky of Indra" where they now sleep awaiting his return, or reincarnation, after a new and extremely ancient planetary catastrophe.

The Black men and Red men come from *Gondwana* and *Lemuria*. (Curiously, *Adam* means "the ruddy" in Hebrew[1]). Yet the white Hyperboreans also ruled there, like a royal sacerdotal caste. They were a minority coming from the region of the North Pole.

There was a beautiful island-continent, Atlantis, in the Western Atlantic area. This is what Plato referred to. He tells us Poseidon ruled there (the Bridegroom), in love with a daughter of the Earth, *Klito* or *Kleito*, the bride and they had a son Atlas, who was charged to uphold the Column that maintains the sky, held firm by the fixed Pole Star. Plato probably transferred the Hyperborean Myth to the South Atlantic, only changing the names of the Gods and heroes who are described best in Nordic Sagas. So Jürgen Spanuth believed. Or rather, Plato transferred the same Gods to another geography. After all, it's all the same. Atlantis existed, and the survivors of *Lemuria* and the Continent of the

South Pole went there for refuge, after the catastrophes submerging and covering Antarctica with ice. Atlantis was a true Noah's Ark. *Lemuria* corresponds to all the lands submerged into the Pacific Ocean.

The Golden Age, Satya or Krita-Yuga, is related to Polar Hyperborea. The Silver Age, Treta-Yuga, with Atlantis. A great involution had already occurred. When Atlantis existed, Hyperborea had not yet been destroyed. The white-guides, initiated in Hyperborea, are also the ones who guided and taught Atlantis. The Twin Kings travelled to Hyperborea to receive Aryan Initiation. In Divine times the *Divyas* did not need this Initiation. Only *Vîras* would need to pass through it, to recover the divinity lost in the mixing with the daughters of men. The Initiation of *Divyas*, or *Siddhas*, corresponds with a different mutation, which occurred at the edge of the Morning Star, with its Green Fire, to unite what is separated on the borders.

Hermann Wirth wrote that a White Queen ruled Atlantis, *Mo-Uru*. The *Myth of Gaia* refers to this Virgin Goddess who without need of a man gave birth to a son who was later her husband. The symbol also gives us the revelation of the Rune Initiation of *A-Mor*, already described in relation to OS-YR-IS. The Mystery of SHE-HE.

Let's hazard an extension of the Hyperborean Myth of HE-SHE and SHE-HE to an earthly Cosmo-geography. This may serve us, let us suppose, to understand the planetary phenomena of patriarchy and matriarchy, about which so much has been written and which marked the rupture of Professor Wirth with the *Ahnenerbe*, the SS Institute of Superior Studies concerning Ancestral Inheritance. Rosenberg criticized him, in *The Myth of the Twentieth Century*, stating Wirth, like Bachofen[2], maintained positions opposed to the SS *Weltanschauung*.

I could personally see this in my conversation with Professor Wirth. He believed the *Magna Mater* ruled the Ideal State, in form. He claimed in ancient Greece the perfect society was ruled by white women and had been destroyed by barbarian men coming from the East. His wife had a decisive influence over Professor Wirth, deceased at the time of our meeting. In our conversation he mentioned her often. He told me his wife had always been in favour of Hitler, but not the other National Socialist leaders. He told me Walther Darré had saved her from a concentration camp. In any case, Professor Wirth

was mistaken in his conclusions. He gave his enormous investigation and documentation the stamp of an aprioristic[3] direction: the ideal matriarchy, first earthly paradise. The continent of the White Queen, *Mo-Uru*, Atlantis.

He said from there would come the Maori, Moors, *Amoricans* and, perhaps, the Amorites, those enemies of the Jews in Canaan. As well as the Red men of America and in Crete, the Pelasgians, as well as Phoenicians and some Egyptians, with a more distant origin in Mu and Lemuria. The *Adam* of *Genesis* would have come somewhere from there.

The Mystery of HE-SHE and SHE-HE, supplementing the Orphic Myth of the partition of the Cosmic Egg of Eros, *Erikapaios*, Phanes, is a lived experience within my personal Initiation of *A-Mor*. I explained it for the first time in *NOS, Book of the Resurrection*, but it had already insinuated itself in my previous work, especially in *EL/ELLA, Book of Magic Love*. Here we shall take another step in its revelation.

If Gaia in the lost Atlantis gave birth to her own husband, without the intervention of a man to make her physically fruitful, the Myth reveals an Initiation of *A-Mor* reserved for SHE-HE, or the feminine *Purusha*, the feminine Aeon, *Pisti-Sophia*. In Jungian terms we could say She has individuated, marrying her *Animus*. In terms of Kristian Esotericism we would say she has married Kristos. In our own terms; she has given birth to her own *Astralkörper*, with the Face of the Beloved. She has given birth to the true Son of Woman both Divine and Hyperborean. (Of Lilith, Allouine. Not of earthly Eve, lacking ontological reality). She has re-encountered her He lost after the partition of SHE-HE.

The symbolism of the star *Gerda*, Earth, shows this occurred in Atlantis, where the Hyperborean polarity had been badly plagiarized by the Demiurge and his Atlantic psychoids.

In the North Pole, in Hyperborea, they plagiarized the Drama of HE-SHE, the Masculine Purusha, *Yang*. In the South Pole, Lemuria and Atlantis developed the Drama of SHE-HE, the Feminine Purusha, *Yin*. Hyperborea corresponds to Satya-Yuga, the Golden Age. Lemuria and Atlantis, to Treta-Yuga, the Silver Age. Each world is ruled by Divine beings of White race who have entered into combat within the Great Demiurgic

Plagiary. So it is possible a White Queen whose memory is preserved in the legend of *Mo-Uru*, Gaia, the Virgin SHE-HE originally ruled Lemuria and also Atlantis. Through the centuries, to our own times, the Myth comes to represent Christianized virgins, especially the Black Virgin, with the Child in her arms, or on her knee.

The North Pole has been reserved for HE-SHE, in the Satya-Yuga, when Nature had greater energy in Expiration. The South Pole is the dominion of the drama of SHE-HE. In the North Pole the *Siddhas* of the Green Thunderbolt come down and establish the Earthly Hyperborea, illuminated by the Black Sun, with fixed transcendent light. This is the Odinic Sun of the Aesir and Vanir, the *Divyas*. A stationary ancient sun. Evidence of this is found in Nordic tree fossils that indicate a continuous growth, uninterrupted by the seasons. Light did not change nor succumb. With the advent of the catastrophe the axis of the Earth shifted and the changing light of the seasons appeared. Nature was corrupted.

Through the ages cults have expressed this polarization. Where the patriarchy of heroes organized life, the light of a transcendent sun, beyond the material sun, permeates the kingdom, the *Imperium*. Nostalgia of Hyperborea. When matriarchy imposes itself, the cults center in the Light of the Year, symbolism of post-Hyperborean nature, in a purely material fire, in ceremonies of the winter solstice, inspiring the matriarchal belief in reincarnation. Devotional religiosity, Bhakti yoga, Vedanta *Samadhi* of fusion in primordial Being, in the One, with accent on the Anahata heart chakra. The most that can be reached is the Sahasrara chakra, with the mantra SAHAM: "I am thou." (The Androgyne). Patriarchal initiation makes use of Raja Yoga, Tantric Yoga, with *Kayvalia* instead of *Samadhi*, absolute separation, absolute personality, individuation, going beyond the Sahasrara chakra, towards *Sunya*, the Void, Nirvana, going out towards something never dreamed, not even by the greatest Pilgrims of Yearning. With the mantra opposite SAHAM: HAMSA. HAM is Shiva. SA is Parvati. He and She separated and united forever, united in separation. This is the Way of the Warriors and Valkyries of Wotan. Reincarnation does not exist, but immortality, going out. Leap into a Non-Existent Flower.

The sun shining on the Earth today is a new sun, rising with the disappearance of Asgard and the fall of the world into dense matter, with decline of the energy of

Expiration. Nature is also another. The German Romantics had reason to believe, with Novalis, that nature could be modified, spiritualized, by means of their Magic Idealism. Regenerated, transmuted, transfigured, taken from the cyclic Breathing of the Demiurge through synchronic combat and the sacrifices of Hyperborean heroes.

As we descend the spiral of involution, the fundamental motive of the Drama is repeated in other closed circles, lower, smaller. Patriarchy and matriarchy alternate, degenerate in the Amazon tribes, or in masculine tyrannies. But the Silver Age, corresponding mostly to the predominance of Atlantis, cannot have been only matriarchal. It probably corresponded to a mix of both principles, Yang and Yin, as Plato's story and the indications of Diodorus[4] both hint. The Magic Wedding would also be held there, as a purifying initiation, an alchemical transmutation. The Aryan *Siddhas* would be at the peak of a racial pyramid. The other races, of colour, would not have had access to this Initiation, since they corresponded to the "slaves of Atlantis". When the continent began to disappear, giving way to the Bronze Age, Dwapara-Yuga, the "slaves" dispersed through new lands, carrying the memory of wisdom unattainable by them in Atlantis, but which they now claimed to possess, distorting it. In the great chaos at the end of a Yuga, they may possibly have taken hold of some of the secrets, which they could never be able to use.

Most likely the Polar Continent went by fire from heaven. The fall of a comet or moon. In the *Voluspa* we are told the Fenrir Wolf devours the moon, as well as Wotan and the Mjotvidr Tree[5]. Atlantis disappears by water, by a great wave "in a single night", Plato tells us. The material symbol always corresponds with the spiritual substance. *Mo-Uru* is the Land of Water, Poseidon is the King of the Sea. Calypso, his daughter, is the Queen of the mysterious island of *Ogygia*. His three other daughters are the Hesperides, who most likely played in Atlantis in the Garden of the Golden Apples of Induna, or Idhuna, wife of Baldur in Polar Hyperborea.

All the surviving legends the Great Conspiracy has not been able to erase, tell us of a great Flood destroying the world. In America, *The Popul Vuh*[6] tells us about this as well. The prophet-Guide of this legend has many surviving names: Tamanduare, Noah, Njord, the Hindu Yama, the Iranian Yima, Celtic Beogran, Deucalion, Gilgamesh,

Shameshnapitshin, Romulus, Karna… All founders of new peoples from out of nothing.

The Nordic legends tell us the survivors save themselves by going down beneath the Earth, through the crater of a volcano, until reaching the Hollow Earth, under the sea. There they preserve the seed. The *Tuathas de Dannan* go to Avalon. In ancient Mexico, the King Huemac disappears through an entrance into a subterranean world, through the grotto of Chapultepec, having to return one day to rebuild the kingdom.

Trapallan, Tollan, Avalon, Asgard. All the dead who do not die are there. The Emperors of Huemac, from the *Chimalpopoca Codex*, the *Chronicle of Cakehiquel*. Enoch also disappears in the direction of the far West, when a disaster must follow because of the mixing of angels, the *Nephilim*, with the daughters of men.

All will return when the last Yuga ends, after the interludes of *Sandhya* and *Sandhyansa*.

Thus Pindaros[7] said: "Neither by sea nor land will you today find the road to take you to the Hyperboreans." Impossible because they went to a parallel simultaneous world, going through a window, through a fold. Not to an analogous universe, but to one of another essence.

For those who can still read here below what was written in ages which were still lit by a torch of the ancient light miraculously not destroyed by the Great Conspiracy, enough will be revealed in some lines of Pindaros, Hesiod, Plutarch and, above all, Plato.

Plutarch writes that only in a state of trance can the people of the North connect with Kronos, the God who devoured Time. To go out from time. And Kronos-Saturn is King of the Satya-Yuga, Hyperborea. He is Wotan. One can go to Him only in *Astralkörper*. Plutarch says this in *The Face in the Moon*.

Montezuma, last Aztec King, using initiation practices, is able to transport himself with another matter to Aztlan, the vanished earth of divine ancestors, shifted to a subtler world, on the other side of the senses. The White Goddess lives there, mother of Huitzlipochlt.

EHE

Magic marriage is the deepest root
of the Hyperborean Aryans

Hesiod's Four Ages of humanity, Ages of Gold, Silver, Bronze and Iron, have nothing to do with the epochs of the Paleolithic, Neolithic, Bronze or Iron of contemporary anthropology and ethnology. The Ages of Hesiod connect with the Yugas of Aryan India.

The Neanderthal Man from some 100,000 years ago, has been called "glacial man". He inhabited the region today known as France and Spain. He disappeared at the beginning of the Stone Age. Aurignac Man followed him, a further evolution. He was spread through Bohemia and Siberia. According to Wirth, Mediterranean Man could have come from him. Neanderthal and Aurignac Man are both as much failed robotic creations of the Demiurge, confined inside the cyclic law of evolution and involution within the Eternal Return, with his expiration and inspiration. Cro-Magnon Man, whose sudden appearance is a mystery, corresponds to the entrance of the Hyperboreans. They settled in the Franco-Cantabrian peninsula, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Sweden. He develops the civilization of Altamira, better known as Magdalenian, because their paintings and drawings were first found on Magdalena Island[8]. There is also the "Civilization of Reno"[9]. This Cro-Magnon Man would have measured 6 feet tall and was dolichocephalic. He dominated Europe at the end of the last glacial period.

While Cro-Magnon Man is an involuted Hyperborean, there is an immense difference between him and his ancestors. His cave paintings are marvelous. I have seen them in Spain, in the caves of Altamira. Wilser[10], proponent of the Polar Nordic origin of man, believes the Cro-Magnon is Nordic Man. They vanished as mysteriously as they came, some twelve thousand years ago, and no one knows from whence they came nor where they went. Dimitri Merezhkovsky[11], in a beautiful book entitled *Europe-Atlantis, America-Atlantis*[12], states Cro-Magnon Man was a colonizer and civilizer from Atlantis,

who disappeared just when that continent sank into the ocean. His dates for the catastrophe coincide with those given by Plato.

Wirth's conception of this is the following: A most ancient race, Negro, appeared in *Gondwana*, South America, Africa, Australia; another, yellow-brunette, Finno-Asiatic, occupied Asia, a great part of Europe and the two Americas. They are preserved in the Mongolian Race. A third race is the Pre-Nordic, or Primordial Nordic, Arctic. For Wirth, Aurignac Man and Cro-Magnon are already the product of the mixing of Pre-Nordic man with Negro and Finno-Asiatic races. Involution, Racial Sin.

In the North, Wirth finds remains of the old racial groups that did not migrate, blond blue-eyed Eskimos in Greenland. Strangely, they sing: "The men who come from under the Earth are great and terrible." For the Hyperboreans came from there. And a legend tells the Eskimos have gone out from there expelled from the interior; or rather, by a chance-destiny they fell into a topological crease, window or gate that took them outside.

Blood groups have all served ethno-anthropological investigations. Group I, A-B corresponds to a European-Asiatic blend; Group II, A, is that of white Caucasians and, curiously, is found among the Vikings, the Guanches of the Canary Islands and among the natives of Easter Island. This is confirmed by Professor De Mahieu[13] who states the Viking leaders of the Civilization of Tiahuanacu after the defeat and destruction of their Empire left by sea for Easter Island. Group III, B, is found among the Mongols and Asiatics. The First Group, A-B, is produced by a mix between Group II, A, and Group III, B. There is a Group IV, O, that of the Indo-Americans. The Negroes have mixed groups, with the greater percentage in Group IV, O. There also exist Group Factor RH, which divides into RH positive and RH negative. Seventy percent of the Basques belong to this group, even when they declare only thirty percent.

The blood groups today serve mostly to make us see how mixed the races have become. We again recall the mystery of blood. What was the blood of the Hyperboreans like? Contemporary hematology only analyzes physical factors. We should take into account, however, that blood, even today, is less materialized than water. In Hyperborea it was a blue fluid. It still is for *Divyas*. The visions of the *Rishis* and of the *Minnesänge*r, astral images and extra-cosmic poetry, are their memory, circulating shadows, golden or

frightful.

The Alchemy of Transmutation of the *Vîra* into *Divya*, in the Warrior and Tantric Initiation of *A-Mor*, acts directly on the genes, blood and its groups, altering the subtlest area of the metabolism, resurrecting to the *Ativarna*, beyond *varna*. But this is only possible among the Aryan *Vîras*, among the "twice born".

GIBUR

Know thyself and be a God

Greenland is a remnant of the disappeared Polar continent. It united Europe with America. Vast brown coal deposits under the ice prove this. It had vegetation identical with that of Europe, a moderate continuous climate. The study of its carbon substantiates the even growth of the trees, without winter interruptions, like in the tropics. The Pole would still not have moved, nor the terrestrial axis yet shifted. Enormous deposits of coal are also found in Antarctica. There the Pole seems to be edging into the present, with perceptible changes of climate throughout southern Chile.

The anthropologists and Wirth himself work with hypotheses to explain the arrivals of Aurignac and Cro-Magnon men. But nothing they have discovered can be considered valid for us. They correspond only with an exoteric *Weltanschauung*. Our position is that of Esoteric Hitlerism explained in the preceding pages. However the hypothesis of Wirth helps us to highlight our ideas where they coincide. According to Wirth, Paleolithic civilization extended from 17,000 to 12,000 B.C. The Reno Civilization, from 12,000 to 7,000 B.C. Here arises the great hiatus between the civilization of the Magdalenian hunters and what appeared thousands of years later, an agricultural civilization. What became of the Nordic-Atlantic Cro-Magnons?

Wirth seeks the answer in symbols. He claims there was a primary lineal writing common among Nordic Man and a *Serie Sacra*, based on signs, used to calculate the eras

of the Zodiac. Every two thousand years the Zodiac position of the Earth changes. This Sacred Writing therefore has a calendar value. Including Mayan writing and, certainly, that of the Mapuches (*Reches*) who (we come to discover) in turn calculated by taking into account Venus, the sun and the moon. It is also believed they possessed a sort of Tarot, with cards, or pages engraved on leather. Wirth finds the *Serie Sacra* in the most distant points of the Earth, locations of engraved rocks in America and the Arctic coinciding with the classification in blood groups. In the Arctic he discovered traces of the First Blood Group. The Zodiac sign corresponding with it was Leo, between 16,000 and 14,000 B.C. Then Cancer, between 14,000 and 12,000: Atlantis. In 9,000 B.C. everything was interrupted. Then comes the Twilight, *Sandhya*. And the symbols are lost, disappear. This is when Plato indicates the sinking of Atlantis.

In the Gobi, Wirth found traces of a great civilization of Pre-History that emigrated for unknown reasons towards the southeast, reaching the Rhine, Danube and Black Sea. Later they went through Spain to Africa, the Atlas Mountains and Libya. The "blond Libyans" appeared then. According to De Mahieu, they would be the authors of the Sun Stone *(Intihuatana*) on the beach of San Domingo, in Chile, corresponding with the so-called Maipo-Rapel Culture and the *Painted House* of Tinguiririca as well, a grotto with rock paintings. The "blond Libyans", Cromagnon Man, would have reached America. The Megalithic civilization fell within the *Serie Sacra* of Wirth, with a central theme of the winter solstice. The pyramids, Sphinx and great epoch of the first Nordic-Atlantic Pharaohs are attributed to them.

With the disappearance of Atlantis, those Nordic-Atlanteans saved from the Flood went along the coasts of Africa and reached the Persian Gulf, founding the Sumerian-Akkadian civilization there. Their lineal writing repeats the Atlantic solar ideograms. There the Jews stole *Genesis*. Their emigrations reached to China, where they would have met the remnants of a language of Indo-Germanic type, of the *kentum*, not *centum*, group. Wirth states their legendary expansion reached Australia, because they founded the *Ma-uri* (*Mo-Uru* = Atlantis), even today different from the Mongolian and Negro types.

The boats of the Flood ran aground on the tops of the highest mountains of the earth. One was in the Caucasus, on Mount Ar-Ar-At, with a runic name. The Summit of the Aryans.

This first cycle of North Atlantic civilization included the Stone Age. The second cycle, the Bronze Age. A Nordic-Atlantic wave reached Ireland, Frisia and Saxony. The islands of Ireland and Britain were then connected to the European continent. So the Germans were not different from the *Tuathas de Dannan*, or those Nordic-Atlanteans settled along the North Sea who mixed there with aborigines coming from Asia, with Finno-Asiatics, according to Wirth.

Let us sum up: When Hyperborea was destroyed, some of its inhabitants went down to Atlantis, constituting what Wirth calls the Nordic-Atlanteans. When Atlantis sank they turned to go north. These are the *Tuathas de Dannan*, according to Wirth, from whom the Germans descend.

For Wirth the *Eddas* and Runes are revealed during the Bronze Age, some 16,000 B.C. They are an ultimate form of magic writing derived from the Series of Sacred Solar Ideograms. So Wirth sees a direct relation between the Runes and the Lineal Writing of Pre-history. In our conversation in his house, next to the border of Holland, he told me "the Runes are only part of a very ancient Sacred Writing."

Wirth's main effort was to try to trace a line joining the primordial White Race, Pre-Nordic, with the Germanic peoples. All this by means of an investigation carried out within the scientific myth of the Kali-Yuga, also applied in his search to discover the religion of the white Nordic peoples of Ante-History.

Another fable, a matter of superstition, imposed in the Age of Pisces by the Semites, is monotheism. It appears as the supreme religious concept of humanity and the first monotheists in the world are said to be the Jews and their inheritors the Judeo-Christians. Which is to say the dictatorship of one God, one for the entire Universe. Why this should be superior is not clear to me. No doubt for this closed Universe, for the Circle of Circles, for this *Manvantara*, perhaps for this *Kalpa*, there might exist one Manu, a recurring Root Archetype, shaping "in his image and likeness" simultaneously all the planes of manifestation, of expiration. But if the simultaneous worlds are infinite, then the Manu and Aeons are infinite. Circles and circles. The Gods, therefore, are infinite. Here, on *Gerda* though there is said to be only the One, the terrible Demiurge.

Wirth has also succumbed to this superstition and tried to prove the first monotheists were white men of North Atlantic type. The God was an indescribable This

or That. An indefinite being, without qualities, extra-numerical, the One-Being above all. The *Chronicle of Oera Linda*, first released and translated by Hermann Wirth, not suspecting it could be a falsified document, called this One unique God, *Wralda*. The religion of the White man was different from Negro and Finno-Asiatic animism, without dogmas, a direct revelation, where women played a preponderant role, still seen in the *Pythia* and Sybil of the Greeks, with a curious legacy in the Mapuche Aurancanos. Revelation was produced by observation and intuitive penetration of the laws of nature, according to Wirth. When ice took possession of the world and winters lasted more than six months, the return of the sun was a benediction, celebratory liberation. It meant the resurrection of life. Thus the Eternal Return was born in the human mind, and the symbols expressing it in a revelatory synthesis: The cross within a circle. Return, resurrection, re-incarnation, occurring at the winter solstice when light reaches its lowest point, its decadence, another sign of its return. Midnight is high noon, and vice-versa. Here the Redeemer is crucified, the Sun who dies and is reborn. The Cross of the Year within the Circle. This is the Solar Kristianity of Hermann Wirth. Even today we celebrate the birth of Kristos at the winter solstice. This religion of some 16,000 years is expressed in the *Serie Sacra*, corresponding to a spiritualization of Nature, so as to discover, to feel, beyond each natural phenomena and within the Drama of Annual Light, that *another thing* is expressing itself, a Nostalgia left behind and beyond a recurring Archetype, a truth coming from beyond the stars. Because beyond the Sun is another Sun. And the religious man of Proto-History adapted the events of his life to a Ritual with which he interpreted and served them. His own death must be life. Midnight must be his high noon.

Along with Chamberlain and Gorsleben[14], Wirth argues that true Kristianity is Nordic, Aryan, Polar. Rosenberg also believed this. Jesus would have been born in Galilee, in the Nordic-Atlantean group that arrived there after the disappearance of Atlantis. In Galilee[15] we find ruins of Megalithic solar monuments. For them Kristos represents the Other Sun behind the Sun of this Earth (the Black Sun, that of Lucifer-Wotan) incorporated into the Drama of the Light of the Year, as Son of the God-Year, Father Sun, coming to be his Light, the truth and the light of Earth and Man, which must be regenerated. This is the solar understanding of the Red-skins of America. It is

the Mystery represented by the Aryan religion of Mithras[16] corresponding to the Kristos of Atlantis, the one of my book *The Plumed Serpent*, the Jew Jesus-christ being a diabolical Jewish creation and similitude of the Demiurge Jehovah.

This Aryan Kristianity is much older than the Jewish Christianity of Paul and Rome. They stole and adulterated its solar symbols to destroy and dissolve them in their lunar concept. Wirth believed Lutheranism had re-Nordicized Christianity. Nietzsche and Rosenberg did not think so.

Now the Drama of the Light of the Year, the changing Light, corresponds with the coming of a New Sun, through the solidarity of synchronistic catastrophe destroying Hyperborea and the Midgard of the Aesir, together with the disappearance of the Ancient Sun. So in this way we can say not only does man involute, losing his divinity, but Nature and the Earth do so also. And Novalis and Blake would be right when they say "Nature is only the lie of the Devil." Of the Demiurge, the One, the Archetype. We may also think Nature, the Earth has lost her *Paradesha* and this is a similar situation, in "mutuality", with the hero or mixed semi-divine *Vîra*: a state of transit, indecision. Contemplating, feeling all these cyclic manifestations, loving them, the hero, the Watcher of the Dawn, Pilgrim of the Morning Star, discovers within this Earth the same hidden nostalgia for a lost world, the same desperate spiritual passion for resurrection and immortality, even in the smallest blade of grass, in the tiniest being trailing in the dust, as in the most brilliant stars of the firmament, all equally belonging to this Earth, to this situation. As if Nature, including the entire visible cosmos, were also a prisoner.

We should not be surprised Professor Hermann Wirth attributed the direction of the primordial religion of the White race, including his Nordic-Atlantean Kristianity, to the priestess White Mothers. That is the religion of the Changing Light, re-incarnation. The revelation of the Yuga of descent and the loss of Hyperborea with the shifting of the Earth's axis. The religion of the New Sun, when the giants and ancient Gods had been submerged within mountains, in the Inner Hollow Earth, or had gone on to the "world on the other side of the mirror", the other side of the senses, when the River of Death had overflowed the Earth.

Because there once existed another Light, an unchanging Light, the Ancient Black Sun. Polar, through which it is possible to leap out, to jump into the Non-Existent Flower

of the Green Thunderbolt. And this Black Sun is none other than the Gate of Venus. It is Lucifer, the true Guide of the Return to Hyperborea, at the other extreme, opposite the Christ of the changing Light of the New Sun, of death and dissolution. That is the conviction of the Hyperborean Aryans, the faith of Esoteric Hitlerism, the Way of the Warriors of Wotan and the Führer, a path backwards, retrograde, transmutation of *Vîra* into *Divya* and the simultaneous transfiguration of the Earth. So there is no re-incarnation, but resurrection, holy war, *leap*, *escape*. The Swastika, symbolizing the loss of Hyperborea, together with the Cross, within a Circle, is the Rightwards, that of Rama, the Guide of the Great Exodus. It is the Swastika of Tibet after Bö. The emblem of Return to Hyperborea, to the Ancient Immobile Light of spirit is the Leftwards Swastika, swirling against the time rotation of the actual earth, devourer of time, like Sat-Ur-No. It is the Swastika of the Sat-ya-Yuga, that of Esoteric Hitlerism which at the end of its cycle will firm the Earth's axis. Will immortalize the Earth, immortalizing us.

We thus come to the times analyzed by Spanuth in his work *The Atlanteans*. He argues there was no Atlantis in the South Atlantic, Atlantis was Hyperborea and the calculations of Plato, the dates he recorded, must be considered according to a lunar calendar, giving the XIII century B.C. for the final destruction, a little after the death of Pharaoh Ramses II. The catastrophe would have happened with the passing of Halley's Comet, described by the Greeks in the legend of Phaeton, son of the Sun God, Helios. Phaeton asked permission from his father to drive the Chariot of the Sun for a day. When the horses felt the reins were in the hands of a novice, they bolted and fell to Earth. So that a Column of Fire devastated the world. The Nile dried up, fertile Libya became a desert, the remaining islands of Hyperborea were drowned. After fire came ice. Thanks to Zeus, who felt pity for the land and managed to divert the runaway chariot, which had destroyed Phaeton with its rays, the planet is saved. Phaeton falls into the North Sea where he is changed into Amber. His sisters, the Heliades, cry for him.

This legend has been told, among others, by Ovid.

Spanuth says the Fire Column of Phaeton and his legend express a real fact, the passing of Halley's Comet, named after the astronomer Edmond Halley, friend of Newton (1656-1742). This comet returns every 76 years (again in 1986) and is the largest in the

solar system. Its tail measures 30 million kilometers, more or less. On its voyage it traces an ellipse around the Sun and heads towards Neptune. The astronomer Max Wolf, of Heidelberg, calculated in 1910 that the Earth in its course around the Sun would pass through the tail of the comet, or knot of its Crown. The consequences would be dire. The world would await its end. However, Jupiter and Saturn shifted the course of Halley-Phaeton, his runaway chariot, and the Earth was saved. The Gods intervened. Earth passed near the tail of the comet.

Wolf described what would be the destruction of the world: "At 4:00 A.M. Earth would be enveloped in a cloud of poisonous gas and cosmic ash from the tail of the comet: hydrogen, carbonic acid, mercury, hydro-cyanide acid, potassium cyanide, would transform the planet into a gigantic gas chamber. No one is saved, only a few who are in regions near the poles. Earth would succumb to a cataclysm from the ends of the Universe." By the runaway Chariot of Fire.

The description of Ovid, in his *Metamorphosis*, of the destruction of Phaeton is also terrible. The only difference is that it did happen. The still visible remnants of Hyperborea were annihilated by the Fire sent from the sky to wash (not with bleach, but with fire) the Racial Sin of the Gods. Hanns Hörbiger speaks of moons that fell to Earth[17]. Curiously, the *Eddas* tell us of a World without moon. This occurred some 16,000 years B.C. We see how scientists contradict one another when Spanuth denies the Atlantis of Wirth was in the Atlantic ocean, his *Ma-Uru*, and Wirth denies the Atland of Spanuth in the North Sea. Wirth said to me personally: "Nothing was flooded in the Arctic but a few little islands." Yet he translated and published the *Chronicle of Oera Linda*, where he described the disappearance of the Polar continent. In this supposed Chronicle, the Frisians speak of a Land in the North Sea and not the Atlantic. Moreover, as we have seen, Poseidon had made *Thule* invisible, in prevision of the disaster.

My interview with Jürgen Spanuth took place on September 2, 1979, in his house by the North Sea. A day later I was with Hermann Wirth.

The *Eddas* call *Muspel* "that which devours" the "Jet of Fire" coming from Muspelheim. But what devours everything is the "Wolf of the Firmament", Fenrir, who returns every 76 years, according to Spanuth. A comet, as he describes it.

The *Eddas* also call the Ghost Ship of the Dead *Naglfar*, sailing the Arctic seas.

They say after *Ragnarök*, Twilight of the Gods, this ship was released from its moorings. So it is, because Death appears on Earth. At the South Pole the Ship of the Dead is called *Caleuche*. The similarity among so many myths and legends from both Polar extremes is strange. The *Chronicle of Oera Linda* tells us of a Frisian Sea King, named *Inka*, who disappeared in the West never to return. He would have done so in the ship *Naglfar*, or the *Caleuche*.

Spanuth may have been mistaken claiming to merge the legend of Phaeton with Halley's Comet. The tragedy of some investigators in this time of Kali-Yuga is they must always appear rational, seeking pedestrian arguments that are "credible" for the multitudes of the vulgar, and only what is accepted in the "academic world". If not, they are lost, put aside by both editors and readers, when they claim their own to be "best sellers", forgetting the works destined to defeat time, promoting only those accepted by Saturn-Kronos, limiting their copies. They must not nor should they fall into the hands of the "slaves of Atlantis", in other words, the *sudras*.

In my opinion the legend of Phaeton[18] must be seen together with Polar Hyperborea, Midgard and Lucifer, with Venus and the fall of his Crown. Venus was a comet before being a star. Set there (for how long?), taken prisoner, in stellar combat. What is a comet really? What is a star? Who knows?

The true names of the Gods, the Polar *Siddhas*, are other than those given by the Greeks, already very far from the times of the Hyperboreans. ER, the Aesir, was perhaps HE-SHE, and *ERKE*, the Aesir, was perhaps SHE-HE. Aesir and Asas. Asas, Axes, Polar Axis. (All terms used by Hitlerism, in the esoteric struggle). Then *Ask* and *Embla* are man and woman, created by the Gods. *Ask-Embla*, He and She, Truth and Life, the Vine[19] from which derives the Liquor of Soma, Ahoma, Ambrosia, the blood of the Hyperboreans, to be drunk in the *Minnetrinken*, in remembrance of *A-Mor* (immortality) lost at the beginning of time, after the Sat-ya-Yuga, the fall of the broken Crown of Lucifer-Wotan. After Kronos.

The Hyperborean name of Poseidon, God of the Sea; Saving from the Waters, is *Njord*. He is the King of earthly Midgard, what the Greeks called *Thule* and which the Nordics also called *Abalus* and *Basileia*. Pytheas of Marseille searched for it towards the

North, 400 years B.C.

When the Ancient Fire of Sacrifice went out in Hyperborea, then the New Fire appeared, the New Sun, called *Knotfiur*. A pair of Twins lights it.

The name given by the Hyperboreans to themselves was *Haunebu*, or *Haunebut*. So it appears in Egyptian papyrus. Spanuth also told me the name "Hebrew" was written for the first time on the stella of Egyptian temples and referred to giants.

Germans are the result of a mixture between the Aesir and Vanir, according to Spanuth, around 3,000 B.C. The name "German" was first known only in 222 B.C. The Aesir came from the Caucasus (from Mount Elbrus[20] perhaps Ar-Ar-At). The Vanir were found at the North Pole.

In addition to the fire emerging from Muspelheim, the Platonic Atlantis, situated at the North Pole according to Spanuth, would have been destroyed by the immense wave called a Tsunami, by water. After Fire comes water. That was also the experience of my initiation.

The Lutheran pastor Spanuth showed me great sheets with Rune, Philistine and Phoenician alphabets on them. He stated the first of all was the runic, then the Philistine and, lastly, the Phoenician. He assured me the Phoenicians were Nordic Aryans, about which he was no doubt mistaken. We have already spoken about this. He even took the name of the *Eddas*, codification of old songs to the Gods, made between 1179 and 1241, in Iceland, from Ida, Ida's plains, where, he said, the Aesir built Asgard. He quickly went on with materialist explanations about the name given for the Golden Age, for the gold accumulated by the Nordic peoples through the amber trade, over the Amber Route, crossing Europe until it reached Egypt. "There has never been more gold than in those times."

Pastor Spanuth destroyed his own ideas and the possibility of a great *Weltanschauung* because of a blend of intuitive facts and absurd materialism. With a similar method I could say the name *Edda* comes from the astral conductor Ida, on the right of the Psychic vertebrae column and twin of Pingala. To claim this would be much more appropriate, when dealing with the *Eddas*[21].

The most important part of the *Eddas* is the *Völupsá*, the *Song of the Seeress Völa*. It describes *Ragnarök*, Twilight and Death of the Gods.

It is interesting to know every 19 years the stars come back to the same position, according to Meton, the Greek astronomer. And every 19 years Apollo travelled to Hyperborea. This was the Metonian Year, made of 19 consecutive years. Actually the Year of Apollo, the Hyperborean Year.

The black legend, the great conspiracy, intended to make the Nordics appear like invaders and destroying peoples. We know nothing for certain about Greece before 1300 B.C. The "men of Amber" went there, returning through the final destruction of the Hyperborean region, as it had been there for so long before then. They founded new cities and the principal Greek sanctuaries of Delphi and Delos. Herodotus tells us about this. Divinities like Apollo and Artemis arrived from Hyperborea. And that mysterious traveller, *Abaris*, or *Ar-bar-is*, who renews friendship and the blood relationship with the people of Delos. *Opis* and *Arge* also came, the priestess-magas. (And Allouine?)

Meanwhile, in the far North, the land that joined Helgoland to the mainland had been submerged and reappeared. The Runes had been rediscovered, with their tablets of gold.

If the dates given us by archaeologists and anthropologists were correct, the Bronze Age would have existed in Northern and Central Europe between the years 2000 and 700 B.C. Around 1800 to 1500 B.C. the Germans were in the south of Sweden and Norway, Denmark and Germany. Some tribes between the years 800 and 300 B.C. settled in the East, along the Donau or Danube. The first expansion of the Vandals, Lombards and Goths began at the mouth of the Weichsel, in the direction of Europe. Before the Slavs appeared, the East was already German land. The word *Slav* comes from "slave". They were the slaves in the German Empires, born *sudras*, inferior caste, without access to the Runes or sacred knowledge, without right to Cult or Sacrifice. The Christian Church of Rome came to call them "slaves", taking, as always, the side of the slaves against the peoples of Hyperborean origin and whipping up their rebellion against the divine Aryans, against race and blood. Like today, with the Polish Pope[22], a slave. Or more likely a Jew.

In the years 1400 to 1200 B.C. the Nordic peoples reached Egypt. Their warriors wore helmets with horns of bull[23] and feathers . Their boats came from Helgoland and Jutland. We find their images on the stone tablets of Egyptian temples. Ramses II, also a

Nordic, defeated them. Because the Hyperboreans reached Egypt in the remotest times and founded the country, as I have said. Gobineau stated they came via India. Spanuth told me: "The war between Nordics and the Egyptian Pharaoh, in fact, was a fight among relatives, like between the Germans and English."

Germans also founded Rome, in 753 B.C. The twins Romulus and Remus, sons of Rhea Silvia, did this. They were suckled by the Wolf of Wotan and belonged to the people of the *Italiker* and *Umbrier*, from the isle of Jutland. All the Nordic founders of peoples were twins, Twin Kings (Atlanteans). We again find Twin Kings among the Alken, Goths, Vandals, Suevi, Umbrier (from whom came the Italic Umbrians) and the *Cherusker*, tribe of Hermann the *Queruscos*, Arminius for the Latins, who in the Teutoburger Forest destroyed the legions of the Roman Varo.

This is the truth of times already historical, erased by Judaism and its Catholic Church of Rome that have together destroyed the Aryan race and blood. There has been no Universal History, nor any civilization not created and developed by the Nordic-Hyperborean race, by the semi-divine race of White Heroes, Aryans, coming from the Pole, in their Exodus and fall from a glorious past, through the destruction of *Paradesha,* Midgard, earthly Hyperborea, the Golden Age.

1 *Meaning red earth or clay.*

2 *Johann Jakob Bachofen, 1815 – 1887. Swiss anthropologist.*

3 *Knowledge independent of experience.*

4 *Diodorus Siculus, writer of Greek history.*

5 *Icelandic, from mjot - measure and vidr - growing.*

6 *Book of Mesoamerican myths.*

7 *Pindar, Greek poet.*

8 *Small island in the Strait of Magellan, Chile.*

9 *Serrano maybe referring to petrographic rock-art found in Reno, Nevada.*

10 *Ludwig Wilser, 1850 – 1923. German Nationalist and anthropologist, his books include; The Superiority of the German Race and The Origin, Occurrence and Significance of the Swastika.*

11 *Russian mystic philosopher and poet.*

[12] *The Mystery of the West: Atlantis-Europe, Belgrad 1930. English translation: The Secret of The West, Brewer, Warren & Putnam, 1931, translated by John Cournos. Republished 1971: Atlantis/Europe: The Secret of The West, Rudolph Steiner Publications.*

[13] *Jacques de Mahieu, 1915 – 1990, French-Argentine anthropologist. A leader of the Spanish neo-Nazi group CEDADE – Spanish Circle of Friends of Europe, including Otto Skorzeny and Leon Degrelle.*

[14] *Houstan Stewart Chamberlain and Rudolf John Gorsleben.*

[15] *Place-name, Gallia is also Gaul, and Galacia was in Eastern Europe, as well as a place in Spain.*

[16] *Persian god instituted by Zoroaster as an initiation into the Mysteries of the sun god, worshiped as the god of light and generation. He was represented as a young man wearing a Phrygian turban and clothed in a robe and tunic; he subdues a bull and plunges a dagger into its neck while a dog stands by watching to lap up the blood.*

[17] *See World Ice Theory, Welteislehre.*

[18] *Phaeton falls from the chariot of the sun.*

[19] *Serrano points to Embla as the Vine, which makes Ask the Elm Tree, not the Ash. Because the Elm Tree is the support for the Vine Tree, the Vine clings to the Elm and cannot bear ripe fruit without it, and so the Elm is married to the Vine, as a further division in the fallen demiurgic Universe, hence wine as a demiurgic simulation of Hyperborean blood. The clue for Ask's nature is hidden in the name of the woman, Embla.*

[20] *Twin peaked dormant volcano in Russia, highest mountain in the Caucasus, 5,642m. During WWII the German Gebirgsjäger Division surrounded the mountain with thousands of soldiers.*

[21] *The etymology of the word Eddas would suggest it is a term used in the old Latin publishing businesses meaning to put forth, make known and publish, from edo.*

[22] *Pope John Paul II.*

[23] *Thor rips the Bull's head off with his bare hands.*

In The Land Of Amber

Euripides said: "In the Land of Amber, the King of the Gods celebrated his espousals." And who is the bridegroom? Poseidon, from *posis*, husband. Son of Gaia and Uranus. We have seen his Nordic name is *Njord*, one saved from the waters. Who was son of Gaia, which is very significant, since she gave birth to her new spouse. So she would have been able to teach her son how to give birth without physical intervention, within. In this way the wedding celebrated in the Land of Amber will be the Magic of *A-Mor*, the ancient Wedding of Hyperborea, what Tantric Hindus called *Gandharva*. Hero-Twins. Where are these weddings celebrated, after the ancient Altar (from above, on high, *Paradesha*) succumbed in the disaster of worlds? On the surviving rock, which I have visited, the little island of Helgoland, which the English bombers, obeying orders by the Jews, had bombed for years, continuing even after the end of the war. They wanted to destroy the God of the Frisians, the Hyperborean Bridegroom, with bombs!

Frisia means free: *frie-son*, free son; in fact, son of Gaia and Poseidon, who has freed himself to marry within, with the *Selbst*. The God of the Frisians, or Frisias, was Forsete, son of Baldur, Aesir God of the *Eddas*. The oldest name of Helgoland was Fostlandia, *Fositelandia*. It was always consecrated by the cult of Forsete. Homer referred to her as the island of the Phaeacians, Scheria in the *Iliad*. In the VII century Boniface, the same who destroyed the sacred oak grove of the Germans, tried to convert the Frisians by force. Yet it took a century to Christianize the island. The name Helgoland appears in the Middle Ages, derived from *Heilgesland*, sacred land, of the *Sons of Woewre*, *Ich-Salde* (Isolde), or *Ich-Saelde*, mysterious expression (*Ich*, in German, is "I") which must be seen as the assertion of the "I" its transfer to *Selbst*, to the individualized Monad, with the *Face of Woewre*, the Valkyrie, achieved through the magic Wedding of the Initiation of *A-Mor*. The Absolute Personality or I. Hyperborean Resurrection and Immortality. We have seen how Esoteric Hitlerism has adopted for its own the expression "Heil" and "Sieg Heil!" Together with the Leftwards Swastika.

In ancient times, his feminine counterpart, the Goddess Foseta, accompanied the cult of the God Forsete. Tacitus tells us there were temples dedicated to Magic Weddings

on the island of Helgoland. Together with the conversion of the Frisians of the island by Bishop Lüdiger[1] sent from Rome, there appeared a mysterious Saint Ursula no one knows from where, as patroness of Helgoland. She is among the mythical saints who came to replace Forseta and who reveals a great secret to us, because Ursula comes from Ursus, the bear, animal of the *Arctikos Pole*, the Pole with Bear. *Arcthos*, *Arctus*, *Arthur*, names referring to the Bear, and therefore to the North Pole, Hyperborea, origin of Magic Weddings, the reunion of HE and SHE, of HE-SHE and SHE-HE. The priestesses of *A-Mor* preserved this cult. The Irish Sagas and the legend of King Arthur and the Grail will follow this Mystery of Aryan Initiation, Polar, of the Hyperborean Warriors of Wotan. The name Ar-Ur-Os (*Arturo*) is runic and, again, repeats the already explained Mystery of Os-Ir-Is. As well as the traveller, Hyperborean pilgrim: Ar-Bar-Is. (Avris, in my book *NOS*). "Polar Bear". We recall here in this Pole, in the North, that Hyperborea, is where the Column of the Vanir and Aesir Gods was raised to support the Other Sky, entering through the Constellation the Little Bear, Ursa Minor, including the fixed Pole Star. The Column IR went through there, the Fire of ER, *Vril*, which prevented that sky from disappearing. Until the *Vril* was lost and the Fire went out.

The warriors of the Sacred Order of Wotan went to Helgoland to undertake their Magic Weddings, in the temple of Forseti. They married their Valkyries there, in the Gandharva Marriage[2]. I also went there, only to find a devastated island, a *terre gaste*, soulless, the same as what Otto Rahn saw in Iceland, the adopted country of the *Eddas*. The soul dried up, the landscape had died, together with the departure of the Führer and the new *Ragnarök*, or Twilight of the *Sonnenmenschen*. It was quite useless for the Anglo-Jews to continue bombing the islet. They were bombing a corpse.

The sacred place of Magic Weddings, seat of the Grail, has been transferred to the Other Pole, to a Mountain of the Andes, secret refuge and City of the Caesars.

There now emerges Esoteric Hitlerism. Where the Grail is preserved.

1 *Saint Ludger, missionary to the Frisians and Saxons, founder of Werden Abbey and the first Bishop of Münster.*

2 *Reflected Aryan Hindu marriage ritual, where the girl selects her own husband without assistance or the influence of her family or class. Bride and groom meet of their own accord.*

Age Of Heroes

At the end of the Bronze Age, the Dwapara-Yuga, before the Iron Age, there is the interlude, the *Sandhya* and *Sandhyansa*, with their predetermined times. Historical times correspond with the Darkest Age, Iron[1], the Kali-Yuga. Before there was no History at all, only Legends and Myth, its incarnation and projection. What is the intermediate Twilight between Yugas? What happens there? Nothing, absolute repose? No. Perhaps a retelling of stories, a *Rechnung*, a balance, a recapitulation of forces, when the Will to Power contemplates itself, sits on the Rock of Eternal Return, for an instant, before continuing *ad aeternum*, in the travel through circular time.

Moreover, the circle must be included within other circles. The Chinese tea box, game of mirrors. We suppose what happens in the largest, *Kalpas*, *Manvantaras*, *Yugas*, *Sandhya* and *Sandhyansa*, must be repeated within, even in the smallest cycles of time. Or rather, within each Yuga there occurs, in some way, the events of the entire *Manvantara*, as the entire *Kalpa* within the *Manvantara*. In Kali-Yuga, in spite of its horrible involuted state, in some moment must be reproduced, miniaturized, intensifying through time as it speeds up, the Golden Age, Silver Age, Bronze Age, before falling backwards into dissolution to mark the end of the cycle.

Hesiod[2] tells us of an Age of Heroes, between the end of the Bronze Age and the Iron Age. One could well understand this permitted interlude of *Sandhyansa* spoken of by the Indo-Aryans.

In our time the Age of Heroes was signaled by the arrival of Adolf Hitler. With the incarnation of its Avatar, the vast grand possibility of the ultimate Age of Heroes opened up from within, before the end came near, with the completion of Kali-Yuga and the closing of Manvantara. Then the Great Night. The descent into a planet of Lead[3].

By a strange decision of Destiny, perhaps by some luck of accumulation of images, the Sense gained an opportunity of action, intervention, which may be met with success as well as go unheeded. So the Age of Heroes came to be the most important moment within the Cycle of the Yuga and perhaps even the Manvantara. The most dramatic and last opportunity given to the *Vîra* to go out of the Circle of Circles and spiritualize the

earth, able to defeat the entropy of involution.

In the Golden Age there was no Initiation, because there was no need. It is quite possible our Initiation and everything we write about in this book corresponds with the Yuga of Heroes alone. In other words, Esoteric Hitlerism and the Warrior Order of Wotan are the Initiation and initiatic Organization of this Dark Age, this last time between aeons, in the between time, the final *Sandhyansa*, before the definitive *Ragnarök* in the Age of Iron.

The Hero is the semi-divine who is able to recover total divinity, immortality, the *Vîra* who transmutes himself into *Divya*, by means of Hyperborean Polar initiation (of both poles) of *A-Mor*, in company with his Valkyrie, with weapons in hand. The image is found given in Heracles-Hercules, taking by force the Golden Apples from the Garden of the Hesperides; in Jason, finding the Golden Fleece, in the Polar Tree of the Garden of Induna, or Idhuna, thanks to the aid of his Valkyrie, Medea. He is Prometheus, teaching Heracles the alchemical Way of Gold and the *Incesto Philosophal*, once he was freed from his torments in the Caucasus. And he is *Parzival*, conquering the *Gral* with his *ancient furor* alone, that of the Furious Horde, that of the *Wildes Heer*, without God, but with the thought of the beloved, and with the beloved in mind, just like Athena came from the Head of Zeus.

Thus, the Tantric *Vîra* has possibilities perhaps given to none other in the flux of Yugas. He can reach total awareness of the Mystery and, thereby, open the way to his "I" by a path untravelled even by the Gods in all the Ages of this closed Universe. And because the Way does not exist, the Hero "makes it on the run", invents it, opens it with the blows of his Sword. This is a Non-Existing Path, a Non-Existing Flower. It does not exist because it leads to someone who also does not exist; a Dream never dreamed not even by the greatest of Pilgrims of Nostalgia. Beyond the Circle of Circles, the Gods, Archetypes and stars. In the pure non-existence of the Green Thunderbolt.

Only the Heroes have that possibility, the semi-divine, those born in this way, but not all realize it. It is very difficult. The Hero must risk everything, his physical and spiritual death, his dismemberment, torture, treason, ultimate solitude. And without this leap of faith the Sword will never be held with firmness, unbreakable, resisting anguish and sorrow to the end, to the ultimate test, to the ultimate doubt, when he will have

believed everything was in vain, and only his mind, his mental creations have carried him into this fatal trance and made the Universe fall like lead down on his entire being ripped to shreds.

If the Hero passes through this test, if he manages to survive it, on the other side, in the Valhalla of Wotan, his Valkyrie, together with the Father of Heroes will reunite his scattered pieces, revive his glorious flesh, now of *Red Vajra*, immortal, allowing him to go to a region to which only his Valkyrie can follow him, for "she is his only companion and there shall be none other, not even within this dream never before dreamed…" His Way has no name; it is now the Non-existent Way of the Green Thunderbolt.

The momentum given to Heroes in this Age comes from the Avatar of the Führer, Adolf Hitler. His life is the luminous present given to us, his superhuman courage, his will steeled like the Sword of Siegfried, his faith in the Fire that consumes him, his firmness even amid the material and spiritual ruins accumulated through treason. And his conception of *A-Mor*, his vision of the Eternal Beloved, who only exists in his head, more than on the hard earth, like Athena from the head of Zeus. And she goes with Him where He goes. His sublime loyalty to his comrade.

Whoever wants to know more about this example of heroes must read and reread that extraordinary work by August Kubizek, *Hitler, My Childhood Friend*. As in no other description, there surges forth the evidence of predestination, of the incarnation of divinity, who came to battle and suffer for a moment among heroes, to help them. He made the Ultimate Age of Heroes possible. They save and are saved, reaching Immortality, next to Him, only those who follow him to the end and are loyal unto death, imitating his luminous example, returning to his consuming Fire, adoring his Emblem, the Swastika of Return to the World where they meet Him. And where he awaits us.

"For there is nothing more beautiful in the world than to be resurrected after having been torn to pieces." says the *Popol Vuh*.

But not all who die heroically enter Valhalla and will be reconstituted, immortalized. Only those who die fighting the Enemy, the Fenrir Wolf, with full awareness of the combat, confronting death like an Initiation. The Initiation of Esoteric Hitlerism. For this there are fixed numbers. Today, the doors of Valhalla are almost

closed. Only 108 more Heroes will be able to enter. They are the *Einherier*.

The key has been given in the *Eddas*, in the *Song of Grimmir*, or *Grimmirlied*. In the end we would say the Hindu texts have been taken from the *Eddas* (*Edda = Veda*):

"500 Doors and 40
I know in Valhalla,
800 Einherier
Will leave by each door
When the Kampf is against Fenrir."

Einherier, warrior wizards, warrior-mystics. The Fenrir Wolf, Monster, Enemy, who destroys the Aesir, the same Wotan-Hitler, in the Twilight of the Gods, in the *Ragnarök*. Those warriors, *Einherier*, the *Wildes Heer* of Wotan, his "Furious Horde" will go out from the 540 doors of Valhalla to take on the Ultimate Battle, commanded by Odin-Kalki, by the Führer, the Ultimate Avatar of the Golden Hyperborean Gods.

In that same *Song of the Eddas* we are given the exact duration of the Kali-Yuga, the Twilight of the Gods: 432,000 years. This number is obtained by multiplying the 540 Doors of Valhalla by the 800 *Einherier* who will go out through them.

The number 108 of the Heroes who can still enter (or go out from the Circle of Circles by means of Esoteric Hitlerism) is obtained in the following manner: 800 *Einherier* (*Ein*, in German is 1) plus 1 = 801. This number read backwards is 108.

The Hyperborean number is 5, the Pole Star. The Enemy has also stolen this Star of Five Points. Attributed to Moses, today the Jews of North America and the Kremlin use it as their emblem, to fight against the Nordic Aryans: The Pentagon. Esoteric Hitlerists have already changed the number 801 of *Einherier* who will go out, for the 108 who will enter the Castle of the Morning Star, Morgensburg-Morgenstern-Oiyehue-Lucifer, to unleash the Ultimate Battle against the Fenrir Wolf and win. It is the same, only seen from the South Pole, in reverse, with the Leftwards Swastika, that of Return to Hyperborea, to the Star-Man.

540 is broken down into 5 and 4. Added they make 9. 108 breaks down into 1 and 8. Added they also make Nine. The sacred number in excellence, where all multiples

make Nine.

In the works of Rudolf John Gorsleben, on the *Eddas* and Runes, *Hoch-Zeit der Menschheit*, he deals with this theme. The secret of Destiny is *clus*, encrypted, in the Sacred *Songs of the Eddas*. The time of the Heroes (*Einherier*) still allowed and the next and final.

For those who aspire to die heroically, magically, for the Führer, it is necessary to explain this number 108 admits more zeros, because that does not change the symbolism of the ciphers. The zeros enter 801 and 108 respectively, but they cannot be aggregated by men, nor by *Vîras*. Only the Avatar may do so, Wotan, Thor, Hitler. Only He, who has already gone out from the Circle, a *Tulku*, can make use of the Circle, gifting a new possibility to other *Einherier*.

1 *Iron being dark in hue, heavy and non-reflective.*

2 *Greek poet from around the time of Homer.*

3 *The leaving of the Führer marks the end of the Iron Age, the Earth descends even further into Lead as Serrano puts it, Lead being heavier than Iron, the Golden Age can only return with the return of Adolf Hitler.*

Death Of Baldur

Wotan, the tireless Hunter, stopped his horse *Sleipsnir* in the middle of the forests of beautiful Asgard. Tilting his ear, he thought he heard a faint whisper, a melancholy echo among the golden oaks, like the call of a distant horn. He already knew this music, foreboding premonition, as if repeating a fateful event in the Eternal Return of the Same. He directed his one eye, first to a raven flying above his head, then to the wolves walking in his shadow. They said nothing. Then Wotan made *Sleipsnir* trot again and he began to calculate the elapsed time and what was still missing for the *Ragnarök*, by the combination of movements of the eight hooves of his charger.

So Wotan was touched, along with Frigg. They knew everything would begin again with the death of the Son, with the assassination of Baldur. Then Frigg took the lead and left for the ends of Asgard, visiting all living beings, the giants and *Alben*, visible beings; animals, plants and stones, making them swear they would never do Baldur harm. And they all swore, because all loved the young shining God. So Frigg could happily return among the Aesir to tell them the good news. The Aesir were content and surrounded Baldur. One said: "Allow us to see if the pledge is effective, if none would do you harm." They threw spears, arrows and boulders. All fell to the ground before touching him. Wood and stone thus fulfilled their pledge. Baldur smiled. The Gods danced joyfully around him, singing: "Baldur is saved and the Kingdom of Asgard along with him!" Baldur was the Black Sun and the Aesir the stars of that firmament of Asgard. Much later Krishna, the Blue God, the eighth Avatar of Vishnu, with his beloved Radha, in the Gardens of Vrindavan, would again perform that dance. That Dance would be called *Raslila*.

The Aesir believed they had thereby saved the Ancient Sky, the Ancient Sun and its fixed Light, eternal, immobile. Because Baldur would not die this time.

But then Loki, sitting in a corner of the forests of Asgard, felt envy consume him. Loki was always a cause of misfortune. He could shift shape at will. Transforming himself into an old woman, he went to meet Frigg and said to her: "You truly believe

Baldur cannot be wounded? It is not so." The Goddess Frigg answered: "I have the pledge of every visible and invisible being. Their honour is their loyalty."

The old woman tried to get away, limping, but Frigg detained her: "Stay! Who can injure Baldur? Maybe the mistletoe?" That name escaped from the Goddess without thinking. "Yes," said the old woman, as if to herself, "the mistletoe." And she left, crying: "Take care, much care!" But the Goddess Frigg exclaimed: "The mistletoe has not sworn, because it cannot make a pledge, it does not exist by itself. It only exists from the tree." Thus she was at peace, asking the Aesir to continue with their feast.

Retiring, apart, next to an oak, was blind Hoder. He could not join in the games of the Aesir. He heard a voice whisper next to his ear: "Poor Hoder! Perhaps you want to take part in the feast in tribute to Baldur?" "I am blind," said Hoder. But the voice added: "You can. I am Frigg's friend and she has sent this arrow to you for you to shoot. I will tell you the direction and you can go ahead." Loki had made the arrow with mistletoe. He gave it to Hoder, helped him to set the bow and aim it towards Baldur. The blind one shot the arrow and it speared the heart of Baldur.

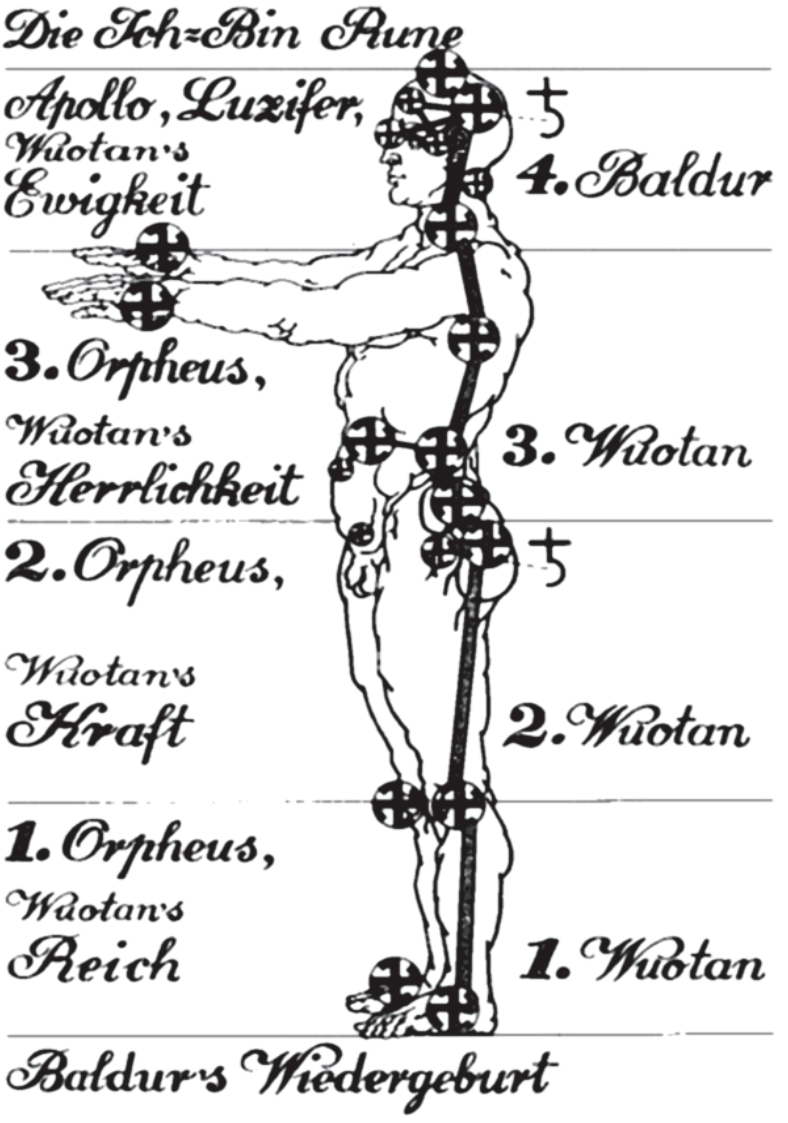
The Gods hurried to the side of the Son. Baldur was dead. A dark bird flew cawing over their heads. It was Loki who had changed his shape again. But they already did not hear his caws. Darkness fell over Valhalla. The Gods said: "It was not our arrows. We did not kill Baldur." Hoder exclaimed: "Not my arrow either."

Who, in truth, had killed Baldur? Through the endless ages everything repeats. Envy killed him, hatred came to light in its greatness, even among the Immortals. Blindness had assassinated him, driven by a dark power, shifting, disguised, coming from a point where the blind could not find it. Not even the Hyperborean Gods could know, because they lack guile, malice, to see through Loki's many costumes. What happened to Loki? How could he, being himself an Aesir, have betrayed his own and assassinated Baldur, even knowing this would cause the destruction of his world and himself? It is the unfathomable mystery of the White Treason. Loki had been manipulated by another darker power, from far beyond himself. Even when we call this power "ideological deviation" to indicate a change produced by something not visible, the ideas are not caused by *Vîras*, much less by humans. They come from some unknown point, beyond

Asgard, beyond the Egg of HE-SHE and SHE-HE.

Even knowing this betrayal would bring catastrophe on the Asgard of the Third Reich, the destruction and partition of Germany and the contamination of the surviving Aryan race, the Prussian generals and even a few SS betrayed their Führer, to whom they had pledged loyalty, because their honour is called loyalty… And thou, Loki? O Loki!

Wotan, at last breaking the silence that had engulfed him, called to Hermod, the Messenger of the Gods, and said to him: "Hermod, climb on my horse, jump on the back of Sleipsnir and gallop to the Kingdom of Muspelheim. There you will find Baldur. Ask he be returned to us, for he does not belong to that Kingdom." And Hermod took Wotan's horse and galloped for nine nights, the same as Wotan had hung from the wood of Iggdrasil, to discover the Runes. Always descending went Hermod, the Messenger of the Gods, by dark paths to the Kingdom of the Dead, Muspelheim.


Die Ich=Bin Rune
Apollo, Luzifer,
Wuotan's
Ewigkeit
4. Baldur
3. Orpheus,
Wuotan's
Herrlichkeit
3. Wuotan
2. Orpheus,
Wuotan's
Kraft
2. Wuotan
1. Orpheus,
Wuotan's
Reich
1. Wuotan
Baldur's Wiedergeburt

▲ *Wotan-Baldur. Hyperborean Rune Yoga. Orphic Kabalah, of vibrations and sounds, putting the chakras-swastikas in motion, giving an existence (non-existence) to the Fourth Reich of Wotan-Hitler-Kalki, with the "potency" (Kraft) of Orpheus-Wotan, with the "Portent" Herrlichkeit of the Vîra, Hero-Warrior of Esoteric Hitlerism, the Reurn of Baldur-Hitler, who now says: I AM RUNE! And a Vimana too. The Swastika is then again Rightwards, because the Vîra has transmuted into Divya, hero into Superman, Sonnenmensch. He has returned to Hyperborea, at the North Pole (which is the South Pole). He is the Pole. Because in Hyperborean Yoga the way also goes from above down. In this instance of 4 to 1, inspired, assisted, possessed by the Avatar. And below, at the South Pole (which is the North Pole) where he re-created the Reich of Wotan-Orpheus, Hitler-Kalki.*

Meanwhile the Aesir Gods in Asgard prepare the funeral ceremony for his body. They place it in the Wafeln Boat. His last resting place is made there. They lean his body over fine woods already burning. His weapons and loyal horse accompany him. Those flames destroy every speck of matter that could slow his march to the Deva-Yana. Then Nanna, earthly Wife of Baldur, also leaps into the Fire at the precise moment, to go with him in the Ship of the Dead. She thereby fulfills *Sati*. The Fire of *Sat-Ur-No*. She kisses Baldur on the lips and is consumed in the fire with him. Then Wotan takes the Ring of Gold, *Draupner*, from his finger and with it he marries the two dead ones, in a New Wedding. Nanna, the earthly wife, had until then never come to Baldur.

Before the flames could devour the newly-weds, Wotan had leaned against the ear of Baldur and spoken something to him never to be known by anyone.

This Legend, this Myth of the end of the Golden Age, the Twilight of the Gods, had been fulfilled in full in every symbolic detail, great and tremendous, at the end of the *Kampf* of Adolf Hitler, the Führer of the Aryans, in this world already nearing its consummation.

At the beginning of this book I recalled the words of my Maestro when hearing his Voice at the war's end and which disturbed him so much: "He was the victim of his own mental creations." To whom could this apply? To Hitler? To that "Other Mental Creation", that incredible similarity with the Myth and symbolism of the Death of Baldur, to whom could we attribute this? Law of solidarity, amazing synchronicity, chance full of

meaning, mental creation of an External Brain, beyond the Circle of Circles? Otto Rahn said: "Myth, Legend, pertain to imagination, but not of men. They are Imagination, Poetry of Another Universe." That Poetry can only be written with the blood of heroes, "because it is so red, so intensely red", that of immortal *Vajra*.

The Wafeln Boat, from the North Pole, navigates beneath the waters, with all lights ablaze, carrying the seed of a New Age of Hyperborea, promise of Resurrection. In the South of the world it will be replaced by *Caleuche*, which will carry the Heroes to the Oasis of temperate waters in Antarctica, the South Pole.

The baptism has been with Fire. Then, the Magic Wedding.

Meanwhile, Hermod arrived at the gates of the subterranean world. A shadow blocked his way, Modgund, the Keeper of the Threshold. "I am an Aesir," said Hermod, "brother of Baldur and I come to return him again to life, to return to the surface of the Earth, so that we can rebuild Asgard. He does not belong to this subterranean world, you know that very well." Motgurd let him pass and took him in the direction of the North, crossing through the interior of the South. Sleipsnir advanced without difficulty. Thus they came to where Baldur was, in a great hall, sitting on a high seat of honour. Nanna was at his side. Hermod said to him: "Listen to me, Baldur, the Aesir ask you to return, come back to life. You cannot remain dead. We go to Valhalla." But Baldur did not respond. He heard a great voice coming from somewhere invisible: "No. Baldur shall not return. He will remain here, as long as all beings do not cry for his return to life, while any do not lament what they have lost."

Baldur made a sign of farewell to Hermod and took the Draupner Ring, Sign of the Eternal Gods.

When Hermod returned to the surface of the world, the messengers of the Gods went out in all directions saying: "Weep, weep everyone for the death of Baldur! Ask for his return among us!" The giants cried in the heights of the valleys, within the Mountain of my fatherland. As did the invisible beings and the *Siddhas* in the highest heaven. Many of us are still weeping. But, within a cave, in a fold in the Earth, a dark shadow does not weep. It is a toothless old woman with dry eyes. "I am Tock, the Obscure," she says. "Why should I weep? What good did Baldur do for me while he lived? He was the enemy

of everything I represent." The old woman changed into a fish and hid beneath the water within a waterfall. She was Loki, the traitor, who changed, the assassin who disguises, who hides within the thousand forms of *Samsara*.

My Maestro also went in search of Hitler, like Hermod, the Messenger of the Gods. And he found him beneath the Earth. He called to him, but He did not come. His hour had not yet come. He will return at the end of this hard time, riding Sleipsnir, the Eight-legged, or Eight-Pathed, the White Horse of Kalki. In his right hand he will grasp the Flaming Sword of a Comet. And he will come to rescue his heroes, his *Wildes Heer*. To defeat the Enemy forever.

His Draupner Ring, the Remembrance of Eternal Days, I have kept.

BERSERKER

BOOKS